

47003











THE  
VINAYA PITAKAM.





THE

# VINAYA PITAKAM:

ONE OF

THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN  
THE PÂLI LANGUAGE.

EDITED BY

HERMANN OLDENBERG.

460

VOL. IV.

THE SUTTAVIBHAṄGA, SECOND PART.

(END OF THE MAHÂVIBHAṄGA; BHIKKHUNÎVIBHAṄGA.)

PUBLISHED WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF THE ROYAL ACADEMY OF BERLIN  
AND OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA IN COUNCIL.



WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,  
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON;  
AND 20, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH.

1882.

RMIG LIBRARY	
Acc. No. 47003	
Class No. 29434 2/1/11	
Date	21.7.62
St. Card	M B
Class.	✓
Cat	✓
Ex. Card	ac
Indexed	✓

HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS

## CONTENTS.

---

### THE SUTTAVIBHAṄGA, SECOND PART.

•

- THE PĀCITTIIYA RULES. pp. 1-174.  
THE PĀṬIDESANIIYA RULES. pp. 175-184.  
THE SEKKHIYA RULES. pp. 185-206.  
THE ADHIKARAṆASAMATHA RULES. p. 207.

### BHĪKKHUNIVIBHAṄGA.

- THE PĀRĀJIKĀ RULES. pp. 211-222.  
THE SAṂGHĀDISESA RULES. pp. 223-242.  
THE NISSAGGIYA PĀCITTIIYA RULES. pp. 243-257.  
THE PĀCITTIIYA RULES. pp. 258-345.  
THE PĀṬIDESANIIYA RULES. pp. 346-348.  
THE SEKKHIYA RULES. pp. 349-350.  
THE ADHIKARAṆASAMATHA RULES. p. 351.
- 

Various Readings and extracts from the commentary of Buddhaghosa. pp. 353-370.

•



# VINAYAPIṬAKAṂ.

## SUTTAVIBHAṄGA (PÂCITTIYAMA.)

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa.

Ime kho panâyasmanto dvenavuti pâcittiya dhammâ  
uddesaṃ âgacchanti.

### PÂCITTIYA, I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati  
Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana  
samayena Hatthako Sakyaputto vâdakkhitto hoti. so  
titthiyehi saddhiṃ sallapento avajānitvâ paṭijānāti paṭijānitvâ  
avajānāti aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati sampajānamusā bhāsati  
saṃketam katvâ visamvādeti. titthiyâ ujjhāyanti khīyanti  
vipācenti : katham hi nāma Hatthako Sakyaputto amhehi  
saddhiṃ sallapento avajānitvâ paṭijānissati paṭijānitvâ avajā-  
nissati aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarissati sampajānamusā bhāsissati  
saṃketam katvâ visamvādcassatīti. assosum kho bhikkhū  
tesam titthiyānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentā-  
naṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū yena Hatthako Sakyaputto ten'  
upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvâ Hatthakam Sakyaputtam  
etad avocum : saccam kira tvam âvuso Hatthaka titthiyehi  
saddhiṃ sallapento avajānitvâ paṭijānāsi . . . visamvādesīti.  
ete kho âvuso titthiyâ nāma yena kenaci jetabbā n' eva tesam  
jayo vātabbo 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khī-  
yanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma Hatthako Sakyaputto  
titthiyehi saddhiṃ sallapento avajānitvâ paṭijānissati paṭijā-



nītvā avajānissati aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarissati sampajānamus  
bhāsissati saṃketam katvā viṣaṃvādessatīti. atha kho  
bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bh  
gavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃgha  
sannipātāpetvā Itthakam Sakyaputtam paṭipucchi : saccā  
kira tvaṃ Itthaka titthiyehi saddhim sallapento avajānitv  
paṭijānāsi . . . bhāsasi saṃketam katvā viṣaṃvādesīti  
saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : katham l  
nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa titthiyehi sādham sallapent  
avajānitv paṭijānissasi . . . bhāsissasi saṃketam katv  
viṣaṃvādessasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam v  
pasādaya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhā  
padam uddiseyyātha :

sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyan ti. ||1||

sampajānamusāvādo nāma viṣaṃvādanapurekkhārassa vāc  
girā byappattho vacibhedo vācasikā viññatti anariyavohārā  
adittham dittham me 'ti, asutam sutam me 'ti, amutar  
mutam me 'ti, aviññātam viññātam me 'ti, dittham adittham  
me 'ti, sutam asutam me 'ti, mutam amutam me 'ti, viññā  
tam aviññātam me 'ti.

adittham nāma na cakkhunā dittham. asutam nāma n  
sotena sutam. amutam nāma na ghānena ghāyitam n  
jivhāya sāyitam na kāyena phuttham. aviññātam nāma n  
manasā viññātam. dittham nāma cakkhunā dittham. sutar  
nāma sotena sutam. mutam nāma ghānena ghāyitam jivhā  
sāyitam kāyena phuttham. viññātam nāma manasā viññā  
tam. ||1||

tīh' ākārehi adittham dittham me 'ti sampajānamus  
bhañantassa āpatti pācittiyassa : pubbev' assa hoti mus  
bhañissan ti, bhañantassa hoti musā bhañāmīti, bhañitass  
hoti musā mayā bhañitan ti.

catūh' ākārehi adittham dittham me 'ti sampajānamus  
bhañantassa āpatti pācittiyassa : pubbev' assa hoti mus  
bhañissan ti, bhañantassa hoti musā bhañāmīti, bhañitass  
hoti musā mayā bhañitan ti, vinidhāya ditthim.

pañcah' ākārehi adittham . . . musā mayā bhañitan ti  
vinidhāya ditthim, vinidhāya khantim.

chah' ākārehi aditṭham . . . bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim,  
vinidhāya khantim, vinidhāya rucim.

sattah' ākārehi aditṭham . . . bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya  
diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantim, vinidhāya rucim, vinidhāya  
bhāvam.

tīh' ākārehi asutaṃ sutaṃ me 'ti — pa — amutaṃ mutaṃ  
me 'ti — pa — aviññātaṃ viññātaṃ me 'ti sampajānamusā  
bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa : pubbe' assa hoti musā  
bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa  
hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti. catūh' ākārehi — la — pañcah'  
ākārehi — la — chah' ākārehi — la — sattah' ākārehi . . .  
vinidhāya bhāvam. ||2||

tīh' ākārehi aditṭham diṭṭhañ ca me sutañ cā 'ti sampajā-  
namusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. tīh' ākārehi aditṭham  
diṭṭhañ ca me mutañ cā 'ti . . . aditṭham diṭṭhañ ca me  
viññātañ cā 'ti . . . aditṭham diṭṭhañ ca me sutañ ca mutañ  
cā 'ti . . . aditṭham diṭṭhañ ca me sutañ cā viññātañ cā 'ti  
. . . aditṭham diṭṭhañ ca me sutañ cā mutañ cā viññātañ cā  
'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa.

tīhi ākārehi asutaṃ sutañ ca me mutañ cā 'ti . . . asutaṃ  
sutañ ca me viññātañ cā 'ti . . . asutaṃ sutañ ca me diṭṭhañ  
cā 'ti . . . asutaṃ sutañ ca me mutañ cā viññātañ cā  
diṭṭhañ cā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa.

tīhi ākārehi amutaṃ mutañ ca me viññātañ cā 'ti . . .  
. . . amutaṃ mutañ ca me viññātañ cā diṭṭhañ cā sutañ cā  
'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa.

tīhi ākārehi aviññātaṃ viññātañ ca me diṭṭhañ cā 'ti . . .  
. . . aviññātaṃ viññātañ ca me diṭṭhañ cā sutañ cā mutañ cā  
'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. ||3||

tīhi ākārehi diṭṭham aditṭham me 'ti — la — sutaṃ asutaṃ  
me 'ti — la — mutaṃ amutaṃ me 'ti — la — viññātaṃ  
aviññātaṃ me 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pācitti-  
yassa. ||4||

tīhi ākārehi diṭṭham sutaṃ me 'ti . . . diṭṭham mutaṃ me  
'ti . . . diṭṭham viññātaṃ me 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa  
āpatti pācittiyassa.

tīhi ākārehi diṭṭham sutañ ca me mutañ cā 'ti . . . diṭṭham  
sutañ ca me viññātañ cā 'ti . . . diṭṭham sutañ ca me mutañ

ca viññātañ cā 'ti . . . , . . . viññātaṃ diṭṭhañ ca me sutañ  
ca mutañ cā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pācitti-  
yassa. || 5 ||

tīhi ākārehi diṭṭhe vematiko diṭṭhaṃ n' okappeti diṭṭhaṃ  
na ssarati diṭṭhaṃ sammuttṭho hoti. sute vematiko sutam n'  
okappeti sutam na ssarati sutam sammuttṭho hoti. muto  
vematiko . . . , viññāte vematiko . . . viññātaṃ sammuttṭho  
hoti viññātañ ca me diṭṭhañ cā 'ti, viññātaṃ sammuttṭho hoti  
viññātañ ca me sutañ cā 'ti, viññātaṃ sammuttṭho hoti  
viññātañ ca me mutañ cā 'ti, viññātaṃ sammuttṭho hoti  
viññātañ ca me diṭṭhañ cā sutañ cā 'ti, viññātaṃ sammuttṭho  
hoti viññātañ ca me diṭṭhañ cā mutañ cā 'ti, viññātaṃ  
sammuttṭho hoti viññātañ ca me diṭṭhañ cā sutañ ca mutañ cā  
'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. catūh'  
ākārehi, pañcah' ākārehi, chaḥ' ākārehi, sattaḥ' ākārehi viññā-  
taṃ sammuttṭho hoti viññātañ ca me diṭṭhañ cā sutañ ca  
mutañ cā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa :  
pubbev' assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā  
bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya  
diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya  
bhāvaṃ. || 6 ||

anāpatti davā bhaṇati, ravā bhaṇati; davā bhaṇati nāma  
sahasā bhaṇati, ravā bhaṇati nāma aññaṃ bhaṇissāmīti  
aññaṃ bhaṇati; ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 7 || 2 ||

paṭhamam.

## PĀCITTIYA, II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati  
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana  
samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū pesalehi bhikkhūhi  
saddhiṃ bhaṇentā pesale bhikkhū omasanti jātiyāpi nā-  
mena pi gottena pi kammena pi sippena pi ābādhena pi  
līṅgena pi kilesena pi āpattiyāpi hīnena pi akkosenā  
khupenti vambhenti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhā-  
yanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā  
bhikkhū pesalehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ bhaṇentā pesale bhi-

kkhū omasissanti jātiyāpi . . . khumæssanti vambhessantīti.  
 atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum  
 — la —. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave pesalehi bhikkhūhi  
 saddhiṃ bhaṇḍentā pesale bhikkhū omasatha jātiyāpi . . .  
 khumsetha vambhethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho  
 bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā pesalehi bhi-  
 kkhūhi saddhiṃ bhaṇḍentā pesale bhikkhū omasissatha jāti-  
 yāpi . . . khumæssatha vambhessatha. n' etam mogha-  
 purisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa — vigarahitvā  
 dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: || 1 ||

bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Takkaṣilāyaṃ aññatarassa  
 brāhmaṇassa Nandivīsālo nāma balibaddo ahosi. atha kho  
 bhikkhave Nandivīsālo balibaddo taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:  
 gaccha tvam brāhmaṇa seṭṭhinā saddhiṃ sahasseṇa abbhutaṃ  
 karoḥi mayhaṃ balibaddo sakataṣaṭaṃ atibaddhaṃ pavatteṣsa-  
 tīti. atha kho bhikkhave so brāhmaṇo seṭṭhinā saddhiṃ sa-  
 hassenā abbhutaṃ akāsi mayhaṃ balibaddo sakataṣaṭaṃ atī-  
 baddhaṃ pavatteṣsatīti. atha kho bhikkhave so brāhmaṇo sa-  
 kataṣaṭaṃ atibandhitvā Nandivīsālaṃ balibaddaṃ yuñjitvā  
 etad avoca: gaccha kūṭa vahassu kūṭa 'ti. atha kho bhi-  
 kkhave Nandivīsālo balibaddo tatth' eva atṭhāsi. atha kho  
 bhikkhave so brāhmaṇo sahasseṇa parājito pajjhāyi. atha kho  
 bhikkhave Nandivīsālo balibaddo taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:  
 kissa tvam brāhmaṇa pajjhāyasīti. tathā hi panāhaṃ bho  
 tayā sahasseṇa parājito 'ti. kissa pana maṃ tvam brāhmaṇa  
 akūṭaṃ kūṭavādena pāpesi. gaccha tvam brāhmaṇa seṭṭhinā  
 saddhiṃ dvihi sahassehi abbhutaṃ karoḥi mayhaṃ balibaddo  
 sakataṣaṭaṃ atibaddhaṃ pavatteṣsatīti, mā ca maṃ akūṭaṃ  
 kūṭavādena pāpesīti. atha kho bhikkhave so brāhmaṇo  
 seṭṭhinā saddhiṃ dvihi sahassehi abbhutaṃ akāsi mayhaṃ  
 balibaddo sakataṣaṭaṃ atibaddhaṃ pavatteṣsatīti. atha kho  
 bhikkhave so brāhmaṇo sakataṣaṭaṃ atibandhitvā Nandi-  
 visālaṃ balibaddaṃ yuñjitvā etad avoca: gaccha bhadrā  
 vahassu bhadrā 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave Nandivīsālo bali-  
 baddo sakataṣaṭaṃ atibaddhaṃ pavatteṣsi.

manāpam eva bhāseyya nāmanāpaṃ kudācanaṃ,  
 manāpaṃ bhāsamānassa garuṃ bhāraṃ udabbahi  
 dhaṇaṃ ca naṃ alubbesi, tena c' attamano ahū 'ti.

tadāpi me bhikkhave amanāpā khumsanā vambhanā, kim aṅga pana etarahi manāpā bhavissati khumsanā vambhanā. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :  
omasavāde pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||1||

omasavādo nāma, dasahi ākārehi omasati : jātiyāpi nāmena pi gottena pi kammena pi sippena pi ābādhena pi līṅgena pi kilesena pi āpattiyaṃ pi akkosena pi.

jāti nāma, dve jātiyo, hīnā ca jāti ukkaṭṭhā ca jāti. hīnā nāma jāti caṇḍālajāti veṇajāti nesādaajāti rathakārajāti pukku-sajāti, esā hīnā nāma jāti. ukkaṭṭhā nāma jāti khattiyajāti brāhmaṇajāti, esā ukkaṭṭhā nāma jāti.

nāmaṃ nāma, dve nāmāni, hīnaṃ ca nāmaṃ ukkaṭṭhaṃ ca nāmaṃ. hīnaṃ nāma nāmaṃ Avakaṇṇakaṃ Javakaṇṇakaṃ Dhanitṭhakaṃ Savitṭhakaṃ Kulavaḍḍhakaṃ tesu tesu vā pana janapadesu oññātaṃ avaññātaṃ hīlitaṃ paribhūtaṃ acittikataṃ, etaṃ hīnaṃ nāma nāmaṃ. ukkaṭṭhaṃ nāma nāmaṃ buddhapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ saṃghapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ tesu tesu vā pana janapadesu anoññātaṃ anavaññātaṃ ahīlitaṃ aparibhūtaṃ cittikataṃ, etaṃ ukkaṭṭhaṃ nāma nāmaṃ.

gottaṃ nāma, dve gottāni, hīnaṃ ca gottaṃ ukkaṭṭhaṃ ca gottaṃ. hīnaṃ nāma gottaṃ Kosiyagottaṃ Bhāradvāja-gottaṃ tesu tesu vā pana janapadesu oññātaṃ avaññātaṃ hīlitaṃ paribhūtaṃ acittikataṃ, etaṃ hīnaṃ nāma gottaṃ. ukkaṭṭhaṃ nāma gottaṃ Gotamagottaṃ Moggallāna-gottaṃ Kaccāyanagottaṃ Vāsītṭhagottaṃ tesu tesu vā pana janapadesu anoññātaṃ . . . cittikataṃ, etaṃ ukkaṭṭhaṃ nāma gottaṃ.

kammaṃ nāma, dve kammāni, hīnaṃ ca kammaṃ ukkaṭṭhaṃ ca kammaṃ. hīnaṃ nāma kammaṃ koṭṭhakakammaṃ pupphachaddakakammaṃ tesu tesu vā pana janapadesu oññātaṃ . . . acittikataṃ, etaṃ hīnaṃ nāma kammaṃ. ukkaṭṭhaṃ nāma kammaṃ kasi vāṇijjā gorakkhā tesu tesu vā pana janapadesu anoññātaṃ . . . cittikataṃ, etaṃ ukkaṭṭhaṃ nāma kammaṃ.

sippaṃ nāma, dve sippāni, hīnaṃ ca sippaṃ ukkaṭṭhaṃ

ca sippaṃ. hīnaṃ nāma sippaṃ naḷakārasippaṃ kumbha-  
kārasippaṃ pesakārasippaṃ cammakārasippaṃ nahāpita-  
sippaṃ tesu tesu vā pana janapadesu oññātaṃ . . . acittika-  
taṃ, etaṃ hīnaṃ nāma sippaṃ. ukkaṭṭhaṃ nāma sippaṃ  
muddā gaṇanā lekhā tesu tesu vā pana janapadesu anoññātaṃ  
. . . cittikataṃ, etaṃ ukkaṭṭhaṃ nāma sippaṃ.

sabbe pi ābādhā hīnā, api ca madhumeho ābādhō ukkaṭṭho.

līgaṃ nāma, dve līgāni, hīnañ ca līgaṃ ukkaṭṭhañ ca  
līgaṃ. hīnaṃ nāma līgaṃ atidīghaṃ atirassaṃ atikaṇhaṃ  
accodātaṃ, etaṃ hīnaṃ nāma līgaṃ. ukkaṭṭhaṃ nāma  
līgaṃ nātidīghaṃ nātirassaṃ nātikaṇhaṃ n' accodātaṃ,  
etaṃ ukkaṭṭhaṃ nāma līgaṃ.

sabbe pi kilesā hīnā.

sabbāpi āpattiyo hīnā, api ca sotāpatti samāpatti ukkaṭṭhā.

akkoso nāma, dve akkosā, hīno ca akkoso ukkaṭṭho ca  
akkoso. hīno nāma akkoso oṭṭho 'si, meṇḍo 'si, goṇo 'si,  
gadrabho 'si, tiracchānagato 'si, nerayiko 'si, n' atthi tuyhaṃ  
sugati, duggati yeva tuyhaṃ pāṭikañkhā 'ti, yakārena vā,  
bhakārena vā, kāṭakoṭacikāya vā, eso hīno nāma akkoso.  
ukkaṭṭho nāma akkoso paṇḍito 'si, byatto 'si, medhāvi 'si,  
bahussuto 'si, dhammakathiko 'si, n' atthi tuyhaṃ duggati,  
sugati yeva tuyhaṃ pāṭikañkhā 'ti, eso ukkaṭṭho nāma  
akkoso. ||1||

upasampanno upasampannaṃ khumsetukāmo vambhetu-  
kāmo maṅkuṃ kattukāmo hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti caṇḍālaṃ  
veṇaṃ nesādaṃ rathakāraṃ pukkusaṃ, caṇḍālo 'si veṇo 'si  
nesādo 'si rathakāro 'si pukkuso 'siti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya  
vācāya pācittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaṃ . . . maṅkuṃ kattukāmo  
hīnena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti khattiyaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ, caṇḍālo  
'si . . . pukkuso 'siti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya  
pācittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaṃ . . . maṅkuṃ kattukāmo  
ukkaṭṭhena hīnaṃ vadeti caṇḍālaṃ . . . pukkusaṃ, khatti-  
yo 'si brāhmaṇo 'siti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya pā-  
cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaṃ . . . maṅkuṃ kattukāmo  
ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti khattiyaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ,

khattiyo 'si brāhmaṇo 'sīti bhaṇati, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya pâcittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkuṃ kattukâmo hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti Avakaṇṇakaṃ Javakaṇṇakaṃ Dhaṇiṭṭhakaṃ Saviṭṭhakaṃ Kulavaḍḍhakaṃ, Avakaṇṇako 'si . . . Kulavaḍḍhako 'sīti bhaṇati, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya pâcittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkuṃ kattukâmo hīnena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti Buddharakkhitaṃ Dhammarakkhitaṃ Saṃgharakkhitaṃ, Avakaṇṇako 'si . . . Kulavaḍḍhako 'sīti bhaṇati, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya pâcittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkuṃ kattukâmo ukkaṭṭhena hīnaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭhaṃ . . . pâcittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkuṃ kattukâmo hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti Kosiyaṃ Bhāradvājaṃ . . . hīnena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti Gotamaṃ Moggallānaṃ Kaccāyanaṃ Vāsiṭṭhaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena hīnaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭhaṃ . . . pâcittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkuṃ kattukâmo hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti koṭṭhakaṃ pupphachaḍḍakaṃ . . . hīnena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti kassakaṃ vāṇijaṃ gorakkhaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena hīnaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭhaṃ . . . pâcittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkuṃ kattukâmo hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti naḷakāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ pesakāraṃ cammakāraṃ nahāpitaṃ . . . hīnena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti muddikaṃ gaṇakaṃ lekhakaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena hīnaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭhaṃ . . . pâcittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkuṃ kattukâmo hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti kuṭṭhikaṃ gaṇḍikaṃ kilāsikaṃ sosikaṃ apamārikaṃ . . . hīnena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti madhumehikaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena hīnaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭhaṃ . . . pâcittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkuṃ kattukâmo hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti atidighaṃ atirassaṃ atikaṇhaṃ accodātaṃ . . . hīnena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti nātidighaṃ nātirassaṃ

nātikanhaṃ nāccodātaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena hīnaṃ . . .  
ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭhaṃ . . . pācittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaṃ . . . mañkuṃ kattukāmo  
hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ  
mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ . . . hīnena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti vitarāgaṃ  
vītadosaṃ vītamohaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena hīnaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena  
ukkaṭṭhaṃ . . . pācittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaṃ . . . mañkuṃ kattukāmo  
hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti pārājikaṃ ajjhāpannaṃ saṃghādisesaṃ  
ajjhāpannaṃ thullaccayaṃ ajjhāpannaṃ pācittiyaṃ ajjhā-  
pannaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ ajjhāpannaṃ dukkaṭṭhaṃ ajjhāpannaṃ  
dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpannaṃ . . . hīnena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti  
sotāpannaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena hīnaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena ukka-  
ṭṭhaṃ . . . pācittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaṃ . . . mañkuṃ kattukāmo  
hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti oṭṭhaṃ meṇḍaṃ goṇaṃ gadrabhaṃ  
tiracchānagataṃ nerayikaṃ, oṭṭho 'si . . . nerayiko 'si,  
n' atthi tuyhaṃ sugati, duggati yeva tuyhaṃ pāṭikañkhā 'ti  
bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya pācittiyassa. upasampanno  
upasampannaṃ . . . mañkuṃ kattukāmo hīnena ukkaṭṭhaṃ  
vadeti paṇḍitaṃ byattaṃ medhāviṃ bahussutaṃ dhamma-  
kathikaṃ, oṭṭho 'si . . . duggati yeva tuyhaṃ pāṭikañkhā 'ti  
bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya pācittiyassa. upasampanno  
upasampannaṃ . . . mañkuṃ kattukāmo ukkaṭṭhena hīnaṃ  
vadeti oṭṭhaṃ . . . nerayikaṃ, paṇḍito 'si byatto 'si medhāvi  
'si bahussuto 'si dhammakathiko 'si, n' atthi tuyhaṃ duggati,  
sugati yeva tuyhaṃ pāṭikañkhā 'ti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya  
vācāya pācittiyassa. upasampanno upasampannaṃ . . .  
mañkuṃ kattukāmo ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti paṇḍitaṃ  
. . . pāṭikañkhā 'ti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya pācitti-  
yassa. || 2 ||

upasampanno upasampannaṃ . . . mañkuṃ kattukāmo  
evaṃ vadeti: santi idh' ekacce caṇḍālā veṇā nesāḍā rathakārā  
pukkusā 'ti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dukkaṭṭassa. upa-  
sampanno upasampannaṃ . . . mañkuṃ kattukāmo evaṃ  
vadeti: santi idh' ekacce khattiyā brāhmaṇā 'ti bhaṇati,  
āpatti vācāya vācāya dukkaṭṭassa.

upasampanno upasampannaṃ . . . mañkuṃ kattukāmo



evaṃ vadeti: santi idh' ekacce Avakaṇṇakā Javakaṇṇakā  
 Dhaṇiṭṭhakā Saviṭṭhakā Kulavaḍḍhakā . . . Buddharakkhitā  
 Dhammarakkhitā Saṃgharakkhitā . . . Kosiya Bhāradvāja . . .  
 Gotamā Moggallānā Kaccānā Vāsiṭṭhā . . . koṭṭhakā puppha-  
 chaddakā . . . kassakā vāṇijā gorakkhā . . . naḷakārā  
 kumbhakārā pesakārā cammakārā nahāpitā . . . muddikā  
 gaṇakā lekhaḥkā . . . kuṭṭhikā gaṇḍikā kilāsikā sosikā  
 apamārikā . . . madhumehikā . . . atidiḅhā atirassā  
 atikaṇhā accodātā . . . nātidighā nātirassā nātikaṇhā n'  
 accodātā . . . rāgapariyutṭhitā dosapariyutṭhitā mohapari-  
 yutṭhitā . . . vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā . . . pārājikaṃ  
 ajjhāpannā — pa — dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpannā . . . sotāpannā  
 . . . oṭṭhā meṇḍā goṇā gadrabhā tiracchānagatā nerayikā  
 n' atthi tesam sugati duggati yeva tesam pāṭikaṇkhā . . .  
 paṇḍitā byattā medhāvī bahussutā dhammakathikā n' atthi  
 tesam duggati sugati yeva tesam pāṭikaṇkhā 'ti bhaṇati,  
 āpatti vācāya vācāya dukkaṭassa. ||3||

upasampanno upasampannam . . . maṇkum kattukāmo  
 evaṃ vadeti: ye nūna caṇḍālā veṇā nesādā rathakārā pukkusā  
 'ti bhaṇati — pa — ye nūna paṇḍitā byattā medhāvī ba-  
 hussutā dhammakathikā 'ti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya  
 dukkaṭassa. ||4||

upasampanno upasampannam . . . maṇkum kattukāmo  
 evaṃ vadeti: na mayaṃ caṇḍālā veṇā nesādā rathakārā  
 pukkusā 'ti bhaṇati — la — na mayaṃ paṇḍitā byattā medhā-  
 vī bahussutā dhammakathikā n' atth' amhākaṃ duggati  
 sugati yeva amhākaṃ pāṭikaṇkhā 'ti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya  
 vācāya dukkaṭassa. ||5||

upasampanno anupasampannam . . . maṇkum kattukāmo  
 hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti, hīnena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti, ukkaṭṭhena  
 hīnaṃ vadeti, ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti paṇḍitaṃ  
 byattaṃ medhāvīṃ bahussutaṃ dhammakathikaṃ, paṇḍito  
 'si byatto 'si medhāvī 'si bahussuto 'si dhammakathiko 'si  
 n' atthi tuyhaṃ duggati sugati yeva tuyhaṃ pāṭikaṇkhā 'ti  
 bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dukkaṭassa.

upasampanno anupasampannam . . . maṇkum kattukāmo  
 evaṃ vadeti: santi idh' ekacce caṇḍālā . . . na mayaṃ  
 paṇḍitā byattā medhāvī bahussutā dhammakathikā n' atth'

ambhākaṃ duggati sugati yeva ambhākaṃ pāṭikañkhā 'ti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dukkaṭṭassa. || 6 ||

upasampanno upasampannaṃ na khumsetukāmo na vambhetukāmo na mañkuṃ kattukāmo davakamyatā hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti caṇḍālaṃ veṇaṃ nesādaṃ rathakāraṃ pukkusaṃ, caṇḍālo 'si . . . pukkuso 'sīti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dubbhāsitaṃ. upasampanno upasampannaṃ na khumsetukāmo . . . davakamyatā hīnena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti khattiyaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ, caṇḍālo 'si . . . pukkuso 'sīti bhaṇati . . . ukkaṭṭhena hīnaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti khattiyaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ, khattiyo 'si brāhmaṇo 'sīti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dubbhāsitaṃ.

upasampanno upasampannaṃ na khumsetukāmo . . . davakamyatā hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti — la — hīnena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti, ukkaṭṭhena hīnaṃ vadeti, ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti paṇḍitaṃ . . . sugati yeva tuyhaṃ pāṭikañkhā 'ti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dubbhāsitaṃ.

upasampanno upasampannaṃ na khumsetukāmo . . . davakamyatā evaṃ vadeti: santi idh' ekacce caṇḍālā . . . , . . . na mayaṃ paṇḍitā byattā medhāvī bahussutā dhammakathikā n' atth' ambhākaṃ duggati sugati yeva ambhākaṃ pāṭikañkhā 'ti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dubbhāsitaṃ. || 7 ||

upasampanno anupasampannaṃ na khumsetukāmo . . . davakamyatā hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti — pa — hīnena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti, ukkaṭṭhena hīnaṃ vadeti, ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti paṇḍitaṃ . . . sugati yeva tuyhaṃ pāṭikañkhā 'ti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dubbhāsitaṃ.

upasampanno anupasampannaṃ na khumsetukāmo . . . davakamyatā evaṃ vadeti: santi idh' ekacce caṇḍālā . . . , . . . na mayaṃ paṇḍitā byattā medhāvī bahussutā dhammakathikā n' atth' ambhākaṃ duggati sugati yeva ambhākaṃ pāṭikañkhā 'ti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dubbhāsitaṃ. || 8 ||

anāpatti atthapurekkhārassa, dhammapurekkhārassa, anusāsanipurekkhārassa, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 9 || 2 ||

dutiyaṃ.

## PÂCITTIYA, III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane, Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhikkhûnam bhaṇḍanajâtânam kalahajâtânam vivâdâpannânam pesuññam upasamharanti, imassa sutvâ amussa akkhâyanti imassa bhedâya, amussa sutvâ imassa akkhâyanti amussa bhedâya, teva anuppannâni c' eva bhaṇḍanâni uppajjanti uppannâni ca bhaṇḍanâni bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya samvattanti. ye te bhikkhû apucchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhikkhûnam bhaṇḍanajâtânam . . . upasamharissanti . . . akkhâyissanti . . . uppajjanti . . . samvattantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum — la —. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave bhikkhûnam bhaṇḍanajâtânam . . . upasamharatha . . . akkhâyatha . . . uppajjanti . . . samvattantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ : katham hi nâma tumhe moghapurisâ bhikkhûnam bhaṇḍanajâtânam . . . upasamharissatha . . . samvattanti. n' etam moghapurisâ appasannânam vâ pasâdâya pasannânam vâ bhiyyobhâvâya — pa — evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha :

bhikkhupesuññe pâcittiyam ti. ||1||

pesuññam nâma, dvih' âkârehi pesuññam hoti : piya-kanyassa vâ bhedâdhippâyassa vâ.

dasah' âkârehi pesuññam upasamharati : jâtito pi nâmato pi gottato pi kammato pi sippato pi âbâdhato pi lîngato pi kilesato pi âpattito pi akkosato pi.

jâti nâma, dve jâtiyo, hînâ ca jâti ukkatthâ ca jâti. hînâ nâma jâti caṇḍâlajâti venajâti nesâdajâti rathakârajâti pukkusajâti, esâ hînâ nâma jâti. ukkatthâ nâma jâti khattiyajâti brâhmaṇajâti, esâ ukkatthâ nâma jâti — pa — akkoso nâma, dve akkosâ, hîno ca akkoso ukkattho ca akkoso. hîno nâma akkoso oṭṭho 'si . . . kâṭakotucikâya vâ, eso hîno

nāma akkoso. ukkaṭṭho nāma akkoso paṇḍito 'si . . .  
sugati yeva tuyhaṃ pāṭikañkhā 'ti, eso ukkaṭṭho nāma  
akkoso. || I ||

upasampanno upasampannassa sutvā upasampannassa pe-  
suññaṃ upasaṃharati, itthannāmo taṃ caṇḍālo veṇo nesādo  
rathakāro pukkuso 'ti bhaṇatīti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya  
pācittiyassa. upasampanno upasampannassa sutvā upasa-  
mannassa pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati, itthannāmo taṃ khattiyō  
brāhmaṇo 'ti bhaṇatīti bhaṇati . . . itthannāmo taṃ  
Avakaṇṇako Javakaṇṇako Dhaniṭṭhako Saviṭṭhako Kula-  
vaḍḍhako 'ti bhaṇatīti bhaṇati . . . itthannāmo taṃ  
oṭṭho meṇḍo goṇo gadrabho tiracchānagato nerayiko n' atthi  
tassa sugati duggati yeva tassa pāṭikañkhā 'ti bhaṇatīti  
bhaṇati . . . itthannāmo taṃ paṇḍito byatto medhāvī  
bahussuto dhammakathiko n' atthi tassa duggati sugati yeva  
tassa pāṭikañkhā 'ti bhaṇatīti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya  
pācittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannassa sutvā upasampannassa pe-  
suññaṃ upasaṃharati: itthannāmo santi idh' ekacce caṇḍālā  
veṇā nesādā rathakārā pukkusā 'ti bhaṇati, na so aññaṃ  
bhaṇati, tañ ñeva bhaṇatīti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya  
dukkatassa. upasampanno upasampannassa . . . upasaṃha-  
rati: itthannāmo santi idh' ekacce khattiyā brāhmaṇā 'ti  
bhaṇati, na so aññaṃ bhaṇati, tañ ñeva bhaṇatīti bhaṇati  
. . . itthannāmo santi idh' ekacce paṇḍitā byattā medhāvī  
bahussutā dhammakathikā n' atthi tesam duggati sugati yeva  
tesam pāṭikañkhā 'ti bhaṇati, na so aññaṃ bhaṇati, tañ ñeva  
bhaṇatīti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dukkatassa.

upasampanno upasampannassa . . . upasaṃharati: itthan-  
nāmo ye nūna caṇḍālā veṇa nesādā rathakārā pukkusā 'ti bhaṇa-  
ti, na so aññaṃ bhaṇati, tañ ñeva bhaṇatīti bhaṇati . . .  
itthannāmo ye nūna paṇḍitā byattā medhāvī bahussutā  
dhammakathikā 'ti bhaṇati, na so aññaṃ bhaṇati, tañ ñeva  
bhaṇatīti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dukkatassa.

upasampanno upasampannassa . . . upasaṃharati: itthan-  
nāmo na mayam caṇḍālā . . . itthannāmo na mayam paṇḍitā  
byattā medhāvī bahussutā dhammakathikā n' atth' amhākaṃ  
duggati sugati yeva amhākaṃ pāṭikañkhā 'ti bhaṇati, na so

aññaṃ bhaṇati, tañ ñeva bhaṇatīti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dukkaṭassa. ||2||

upasampanno upasampannassa sutvā upasampannassa pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati, āpatti vācāya vācāya pācittiyassa. upasampanno upasampannassa sutvā anupasampannassa pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. upasampanno anupasampannassa sutvā upasampannassa pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. upasampanno anupasampannassa sutvā anupasampannassa pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

anāpatti na piyakamyassa, na bhedaḍhippāyassa, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||4||2||

tatiyaṃ.

#### PĀCITTIYA, IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū upāsake padaso dhammaṃ vācenti, upāsakā bhikkhūsu agāravā appatissā asabhāgavuttikā viharanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū upāsake padaso dhammaṃ vācessanti, upāsakā . . . viharantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ — la —. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave upāsake padaso dhammaṃ vācetha, upāsakā . . . viharantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā upāsake padaso dhammaṃ vācessatha, upāsakā . . . viharanti. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu anupasampannaṃ padaso dhammaṃ vāceyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

anupasampanno nāma bhikkhuṇi ca bhikkhuniṇi ca ṭhapetvā avaseso anupasampanno nāma.

padam anupadam anvaḁkkharam anubyañjanam. padam nāma ekato paṭṭhapetvā ekato osāpentī. anupadam nāma pāṭekkam paṭṭhapetvā ekato osāpentī. anvaḁkkharam nāma rūpam anieccan ti vuccamāno run ti opātetī. anubyañjanam nāma rūpam anieccan ti vuccamāno vedanā aniccā 'ti saddam nicchāreti. yañ ca padam yañ ca anupadam yañ ca anvaḁkkharam yañ ca anubyañjanam sabbam etam padaso dhammo nāma.

dhammo nāma buddhabhāsito sāvakabhāsito isibhāsito devatābhāsito atthupasañhito dhammupasañhito.

vāceyyā 'ti, padena vāceti, pade pade āpatti pācittiyassa; akkharāya vāceti, akkharaakkharāya āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

anupasampanne anupasampannasaññī padaso dhammam vāceti, āpatti pācittiyassa. anupasampanne vematiko padaso dhammam vāceti, āpatti pācittiyassa. anupasampanne upasampannasaññī padaso dhammam vāceti, āpatti pācittiyassa. upasampanne anupasampannasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. upasampanne vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. upasampanne upasampannasaññī, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti ekato uddisāpento, ekato sajjhāyam karonto, yebhuyyena paḁuḁam gandham bhaḁantam opātetī, osārentam opātetī, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||2||

catuttham.

## PĀCITTIYA, V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Āḁaviyam viharatī Aggāḁave cetiye. tena kho pana samayena upāsakā āramam āgacchantī dhammasavanāya. dhamme bhāsīte therā bhikkhū yathāvihāram gacchantī, navakā bhikkhū tatth'eva upaṭṭhānasāḁāyam upāsakehi saddhim muṭṭhassatī asampajānā naggā vikūjamānā kākacchamānā seyyam kappenti. upāsakā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācentī: katham hi nāma bhaddantā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā naggā vikūjamānā kākacchamānā seyyam kappessantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam upāsakānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khī-

yanti vipâcenti : kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhû anupasampannena sahasceyyaṃ kappessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ — la —. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhû anupasampannena sahasceyyaṃ kappentîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ : kathaṃ hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ anupasampannena sahasceyyaṃ kappessanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ uddiseyyâtha :

yo pana bhikkhu anupasampannena sahasceyyaṃ kappeyya, pâcittiyaṃ ti.

evaṃ e' idaṃ bhagavatâ bhikkhûnaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||1||

atha kho bhagavâ Âlavayaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Kosambî tena cārikaṃ paikkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Kosambî tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Kosambiyaṃ viharati Badarikârāme. bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Râhulaṃ etad avocuṃ : bhagavatâ âvuso Râhula sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ : na anupasampannena sahasceyyâ kappetabbâ 'ti. seyyaṃ âvuso Râhula jânâhîti. atha kho âyasmâ Râhulo seyyaṃ alabhamāno vaccaḥkūṭiyâ seyyaṃ kappesi. atha kho bhagavâ rattiyaṃ paccûsasamayaṃ paccutthâya yena vaccaḥkūṭi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ ukkāsi, âyasmâpi Râhulo ukkāsi. ko etthâ 'ti. ahaṃ bhagavâ Râhulo 'ti. kissa tvam Râhula idha nisinnô 'sîti. atha kho âyasmâ Râhulo bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave anupasampannena dvirattatirattaṃ sahasceyyaṃ kappetuṃ. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ uddiseyyâtha :

yo pana bhikkhu anupasampannena uttaridvirattatirattaṃ sahasceyyaṃ kappeyya, pâcittiyaṃ ti. ||2||

yo panâ 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

anupasampanno nâma bhikkhuṃ t̐apetvâ avaseso ânupasampanno nâma.

uttaridvirattatirattan ti atirekadvirattatirattaṃ.

sahā 'ti saddhiṃ ekato. seyyā nāma sabbacchannā sabba-paricchannā yebhuyyena cchannā yebhuyyena paricchannā.

seyyaṃ kappeyyā 'ti catutthe divase atthamgate suriyo anupasampanne nīpanne bhikkhu nīpajjati, āpatti pācittiyassa. bhikkhu nīpanne anupasampanno nīpajjati, āpatti pācittiyassa. ubho vā nīpajjanti, āpatti pācittiyassa. utṭahitvā punappunam nīpajjanti, āpatti pācittiyassa. || 1 ||

anupasampanne anupasampannasaññī uttaridvirattatīrattam sahasēyyaṃ kappeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. anupasampanne ve-matiko utt. s. k., āpatti pācittiyassa. anupasampanno upa-sampannasaññī utt. s. k., āpatti pācittiyassa. upaḍḍha-cchanne upaḍḍhaparicchanne, āpatti dukkaṭassa. upa-sampanne anupasampannasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. upa-sampanne ve-matiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. upasampanno upasampannasaññī, anāpatti. || 2 ||

anāpatti dve tisso rattiyo vasati, ānakadvetisso rattiyo vasati, dve rattiyo vasitvā tatiyāya rattiya purāruṇā nikkhamitvā puna vasati, sabbacchanne sabbaaparicchanne, sabba-paricchanne sabbaacchanne, yebhuyyena acchanne yebhuyye-na aparicchanne, anupasampanne nīpanne bhikkhu nisīdati, bhikkhu nīpanne anupasampanno nisīdati, ubho vā nisīdanti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 3 || 3 ||

pañcamam.

## PĀCITTIYA, VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho Kosalesu janapadesu Sāvattthiṃ gacchanto sāyaṃ aññataram gāmaṃ upagacchi. tena kho pana samayena tasmim gāme aññatarissā itthiyā āvasathāgāraṃ paññattaṃ hoti. atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena sā itthi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ etad avoca : sace te bhagini agaru, vaseyyāma ekarattaṃ āvasathāgāre 'ti. vaseyyātha bhante 'ti. aññe pi addhikā yena sā itthi ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ etad avocaṃ : sace te ayye aguru vaseyyāma ekarattaṃ



âvasathâgâre 'ti. eso kho ayyo samaṇo paṭhamam upagato, sace so anujânâti, vaseyyâthâ 'ti. atha kho te addhikâ yenâyasmâ Anuruddho ten' upasaṃkaminṇsu, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Anuruddham etad avocum : sace te bhante agaru, vaseyyâma ekarattaṃ âvasathâgâro 'ti. vaseyyâtha âvuso 'ti. atha kho sâ itthi âyasmante Anuruddhe saha dassanena paṭibaddhacittâ ahosi. atha kho sâ itthi yenâyasmâ Anuruddho ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Anuruddham etad avoca : ayyo bhante imehi manussehi âkiṇṇo na phâsu viharissati. sâdh' âham bhante ayyassa mañcakaṃ abbhantaram paññâpeyyan ti. addivâsesi kho âyasmâ Anuruddho tuṇhibhâvena. atha kho sâ itthi âyasmato Anuruddhassa mañcakaṃ abbhantaram paññâpetvâ alaṃkatapaṭiyattâ gandhagandhini yenâyasmâ Anuruddho ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Anuruddham etad avoca : ayyo bhante abhirûpo dassaniyo pâsâdiko ahañ ca 'mhi abhirûpâ dassaniyâ pâsâdikâ. sâdh' âham bhante ayyassa pajâpati bhaveyyan ti. evam vutte âyasmâ Anuruddho tuṇhi ahosi. dutiyam pi kho — pa — tatiyam pi kho sâ itthi âyasmantaṃ Anuruddham etad avoca : ayyo bhante abhirûpo dassaniyo pâsâdiko ahañ ca 'mhi abhirûpâ dassaniyâ pâsâdikâ. sâdhu bhante ayyo mañ c' eva paṭicchatu sabbañ ca sâpateyyan ti. tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Anuruddho tuṇhi ahosi. atha kho sâ itthi sâṭakaṃ nikkipitvâ âyasmato Anuruddhassa purato caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisidati pi scyyam pi kappeti. atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho indriyâni okkhipitvâ taṃ itthim n' eva olokesi na pi âlapi. atha kho sâ itthi acchariyam vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, bahû me manussâ satena pi sahasseṇa pi pahinanti, ayam pana samaṇo mayâ sâmaṃ yâciyamâno na icchatî mañ c' eva paṭicchitum sabbañ ca sâpateyyan ti sâṭakaṃ nivâsetvâ âyasmato Anuruddhassa pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ âyasmantaṃ Anuruddham etad avoca : accayo maṃ bhante accagamâ yathâ bâlam yathâ mûlham yathâ akusalam yâham evam akâsim. tassâ me bhante ayyo accayam accayato paṭigāṇhatu âyatim samvarâyâ 'ti. taggha taṃ bhagini accayo accagamâ yathâ bâlam yathâ mûlham yathâ akusalam, yâ tvam evam akâsi. yato ca kho tvam bhagini accayam accayato disvâ

yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, taṃ te mayaṃ paṭigāṇhāma, vuddhi h' esā bhagini ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyaṭiṃ ca saṃvaram āpajjati. atha kho sā itthi tassā rattiyā accayena āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahaṭṭhā santappetvā sampavāretvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ itthiṃ āyasmā Ahuruddho dhammiyā kathāya sandāssesi samādāpesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. atha kho sā itthi āyasmatā Anuruddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādāpitā samuttejitā sampahamsitā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca : abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam eva ayyena Anuruddhena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. esāhaṃ bhante taṃ bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsikaṃ maṃ ayyo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvattiṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Anuruddho mātugāmena sahasēyyaṃ kappessatīti, atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ — la —. saccam kira tvaṃ Anuruddha mātugāmena sahasēyyaṃ kappesīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ Anuruddha mātugāmena sahasēyyaṃ kappessasi. n' etaṃ Anuruddha appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu mātugāmena sahasēyyaṃ kappeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

mātugāmo nāma manussitthi na yakkhī na peti na tiracchānagatā antamaso tadahujātāpi dārīkā pag eva mahattarī.

sahā 'ti ekato. seyyā nāma sabbacchannā sabbapariicchannā yebhuyyena cchannā yebhuyyena paricchannā.

seyyam kappeyyā 'ti atthamgate suriye mātugāme nipanne bhikkhu nipajjati, āpatti pācittiyassa. bhikkhu nipanne mātugāmo nipajjati, āpatti pācittiyassa. ubho vā nipajjanti, āpatti pācittiyassa. utṭhahitvā punappunam nipajjanti, āpatti pācittiyassa. || 1 ||

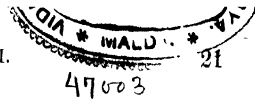
mātugāme mātugāmasaṇṇī saḥaseyyam kappeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. mātugāme vematiko s. k., āpatti pācittiyassa. mātugāme amātugāmasaṇṇī s. k., āpatti pācittiyassa. upaḍḍha-cchanne upaḍḍhaparicchanne, āpatti dukkaṭassa. yakkhiyā vā petiyā vā paṇḍakena vā tiracchānagatitthiyā vā s. k., āpatti dukkaṭassa. amātugāme mātugāmasaṇṇī, āpatti dukkaṭassa, amātugāme vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. amātugāme amātugāmasaṇṇī, anāpatti. || 2 ||

anāpatti sabbacchanne sabbaaparicchanne, sabbaparicchanne sabbaacchanne, yebhuyyena acchanne yebhuyyena aparicchanne, mātugāme nipanne bhikkhu nisīdati, bhikkhu nipanne mātugāmo nisīdati, ubho vā nisīdanti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 3 || 2 ||

chatṭham.

## PĀCITTIYA, VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi Sāvattthiyam kulūpako hoti bahukāni kulāni upasaṅkamati. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena aññataram kulam ten' upasaṅkami. tena kho pana samayena gharani nivesanadvāre nisinnā hoti, gharasuṇhā āvasathadvāre nisinnā hoti. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi yena gharani ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā gharaniyā upakaṇṇake dhammam desesi. atha kho gharasuṇhāya etad ahoṣi: kiṃ nu kho so samaṇo sassuyā jāro udāhu obhāsati. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi gharaniyā upakaṇṇake dhammam desetvā yena gharasuṇhā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā gharasuṇhāya upakaṇṇako dhammam desesi. atha kho gharaniyā etad ahoṣi: kiṃ nu kho so samaṇo gharasuṇhāya jāro udāhu



obhāsati. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi gharasunhāya upakaṇṇake dhammaṃ desetvā pakkāmi. atha kho gharāṇi gharasunhaṃ etad avoca : he je kiṃ te eso samaṇo avocā 'ti. dhammaṃ me ayye desesi, ayyāya pana kiṃ avocā 'ti. māyham pi dhammaṃ desesīti. tā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma ayyo Udāyi upakaṇṇake dhammaṃ desessati. nanu nāma vissatthena vivaṭena dhammo desetabbo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tāsāṃ itthīnaṃ ujjhāyantiṇaṃ khīyantiṇaṃ vipācentīnaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi mātugāmassa dhammaṃ desessatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum — la —. saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Udāyi mātugāmassa dhammaṃ desesīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mātugāmassa dhammaṃ desessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu mātugāmassa dhammaṃ deseyya, pācittiyaṃ ti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena upāsikā bhikkhū passitvā etad avocum : iṅgh' ayyā dhammaṃ desethā 'ti. na bhagini kappati mātugāmassa dhammaṃ desetun ti. iṅgh' ayyā chappañcavācāhi dhammaṃ desetha, sakkā ettakena pi dhammo aññātun ti. na bhagini kappati mātugāmassa dhammaṃ desetun ti kukkucāyantaṃ na desesum. upāsikā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma ayyā amhehi yāciyamānā dhammaṃ na desessantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tāsāṃ upāsikānaṃ ujjhāyantiṇaṃ khīyantiṇaṃ vipācentīnaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave mātugāmassa chappañcavācāhi dhammaṃ desetum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu mātugāmassa uttarichappañcavācāhi dhammaṃ deseyya, pācittiyaṃ ti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ pañña-  
ttaṃ hoti. || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhaga-  
vatā anuññātaṃ mātugāmassa chappañcavācāhi dhammaṃ  
desetun ti te aviññuṃ purisaviggahaṃ upanisiḍāpetvā mātugā-  
massa uttarichappañcavācāhi dhammaṃ desenti. ye te  
bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ  
hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū aviññuṃ purisaviggahaṃ upa-  
nisiḍāpetvā mātugāmassa uttarichappañcavācāhi dhammaṃ  
desessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ  
ārocesuṃ — la —. saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave aviññuṃ  
. . . desethā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bha-  
gavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā aviññuṃ . . .  
desessatha. 'n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya  
— pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddi-  
seyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu mātugāmassa uttarichappañcavācāhi  
dhammaṃ deseyya aññatra viññunā purisaviggahena,  
pācittiyaṃ ti. || 3 ||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

mātugāmo nāma manussitthi na yakkhī na petī na ti-  
racchānagatā, viññū paṭibala subhāsītadubbhāsitaṃ duṭṭhullā-  
duṭṭhullam ājānitum.

uttarichappañcavācāhī atirekachappañcavācāhi.

dhammo nāma buddhabhāsito sāvakabhāsito isibhāsito deva-  
tābhāsito atthupasaṃhito dhammupasaṃhito.

deseyyā 'ti, padena deseti, pade pade āpatti pācittiyassa ;  
akkharāya deseti, akkharaakkharāya āpatti pācittiyassa.

aññatra viññunā purisaviggahena 'ti ṭhapetvā viññuṃ  
purisaviggahaṃ. viññū nāma purisaviggaho paṭibalo hoti  
subhāsītadubbhāsitaṃ duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullam ājānitum. || 1 ||

mātugāme mātugāmasaññi uttarichappañcavācāhi dham-  
maṃ deseti aññatra viññunā purisaviggahena, āpatti pācitti-  
yassa. mātugāme vematiko . . . purisaviggahena, āpatti  
pācittiyassa. mātugāme amātugāmasaññi . . . purisavigga-  
hena, āpatti pācittiyassa. yakkiyā vā petiyā vā paṇḍakassa

vâ tiracchânagatamanussaviggahitthiyâ vâ uttarichappañcavâcâhi dh. d. a. v. purisaviggahena, âpatti dukkaṭassa. amâ-tugâme mâtugâmasaññi, âpatti dukkaṭassa. amâtugâme ve-matiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa. amâtugâme amâtugâmasaññi, anâpatti. ||2||

anâpatti viññunâ purisaviggahena, chappañcavâcâhi dhammaṃ deseti, ânakachappañcavâcâhi dhammaṃ deseti, utṭha-hitvâ puna nisiditvâ deseti, mâtugâmo utṭhahitvâ puna nisidati tasmim deseti, aññassa mâtugâmassa deseti, pañhaṃ pucchati, pañhaṃ putṭho katheti, aññass' atthâya bhaṇantaṃ mâtugâmo suṇāti, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||3|| 4||

sattamaṃ.

## PÂCITTIYA, VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kûṭâgârasâlâyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena sambalulâ sandiṭṭhâ sambhattâ bhikkhû Vaggumudâya nadiyâ tîre vassaṃ upagacchimsu. tena kho pana samayena Vajjî dubbhikkhâ hoti dvihitikâ setatṭhikâ salâkâvuttâ na sukarâ uñchena paggaḥena yâpetuṃ. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi : etarahi kho Vajjî dubbhikkhâ dvihitikâ . . . yâpetuṃ. kena nu kho mayaṃ upāyena samaggâ sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vascyyāna na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāmā 'ti. ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu : handa mayaṃ āvuso gihīnaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhema, evaṃ te ambhakaṃ dātuṃ maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggâ sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissāma na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāmā 'ti. ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu : alaṃ āvuso kiṃ gihīnaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhitena, handa mayaṃ āvuso gihīnaṃ dūteyyaṃ harāma, evaṃ te ambhakaṃ dātuṃ maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggâ sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissāma na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāmā 'ti. ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu : alaṃ āvuso kiṃ gihīnaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhitena, kiṃ gihīnaṃ dūteyyaṃ haṭena, handa mayaṃ āvuso gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussa-lhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāma asuko bhikkhu paṭhamassa

jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu eatutthassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu sotāpanno, asuko bhikkhu sakadāgāmī, asuko bhikkhu anāgāmī, asuko bhikkhu arahā, asuko bhikkhu tevijjo, asuko bhikkhu chaḷabhiñño 'ti. evaṃ te amhākaṃ dātuṃ maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissāma na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāma 'ti. eso yeva kho āvuso seyyo yo amhākaṃ gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsimsu : asuko bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī — pa — asuko bhikkhu chaḷabhiñño 'ti. atha kho te manussā lābhā vata no suladdhaṃ vata no yesaṃ no evarūpā bhikkhū vassaṃ upagatā, na vata no ito pubbe evarūpā bhikkhū vassaṃ upagatā yatha yime bhikkhū silavanto kalyāṇadhammā 'ti, te na tādīsāni bhojanāni attanā bhuñjanti mātāpitūnaṃ denti puttadārassa denti dāsakammakaraporisassa denti mittāmaccānaṃ denti ñātisālohitānaṃ denti yādisāni bhikkhūnaṃ denti, na tādīsāni khādaniyāni sāyaniyāni pānāni attanā pivanti mātāpitūnaṃ denti puttadārassa denti dāsakammakaraporisassa denti mittāmaccānaṃ denti ñātisālohitānaṃ denti yādisāni bhikkhūnaṃ denti. atha kho te bhikkhū vaṇṇavanto ahesuṃ pīnindriyā pasannamukhavaṇṇā vipprasanna-chavivaṇṇā. ||1||

āciṇṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vassaṃ vutthānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃ vutthā temāsaccayena senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Vesālī ten' upasaṃkamimsu. anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvanaṃ kūtāgārasālā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhiṇvādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. tena kho pana samayena disāsu vassaṃ vutthā bhikkhū kiṣā honti lūkhā dubbhaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā, Vaggumudātīriyā pana bhikkhū vaṇṇavanto honti pīnindriyā pasannamukhavaṇṇā vipprasannachavivaṇṇā. āciṇṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodituṃ. atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū etad

avoca: kacci bhikkhave khamaniyaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ, kacci samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamitthā 'ti. khamaniyaṃ bhagavā, yāpaniyaṃ bhagavā, samaggā ca mayaṃ bhante sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasimhā na ca piṇḍakena kilamimbā 'ti. jānantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti, jānantāpi na pucchanti, kālaṃ viditvā pucchanti, kālaṃ viditvā na pucchanti, atthasañhitam tathāgatā pucchanti no anatthasañhitam, anatthasañhite setugbhāto tathāgatānaṃ. dvih' ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti dhammaṃ vā desessāma sāvakānaṃ vā sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāmā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudâtîriye bhikkhū etad avoca: yathākathaṃ pana tumhe bhikkhave samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamitthā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. kacci pana vo bhikkhave bhūtan ti. bhūtaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathañ hi nāma tumhe bhikkhave udarassa kāraṇā gihīnaṃ aññam-aññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissatha. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu anupasampannassa uttarimanussa-dhammaṃ ārocya, bhūtasmiṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

anupasampanno nāma bhikkhuñ ca bhikkhuniñ ca ṭhapetvā avaseso anupasampanno nāma.

uttarimanussadhammo nāma jhānaṃ vimokkho samādhi samāpatti ñāṇadassanaṃ maggabhāvanā phalasacchikiriyaṃ kilesapahānaṃ vinīvaraṇatā cittassa suññāgāre abhirati.

jhānaṃ ti paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ.

vimokkho 'ti suññato vimokkho animitto vimokkho appaṇihito vimokkho.

samādhīti suññato samādhi animitto samādhi appaṇihito samādhi.

samāpattīti suññatā samāpatti animittā samāpatti appaṇihitā samāpatti.



ñāṇadassanan ti tisso vijjā.

maggabhāvanā 'ti cattāro satipatṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañce' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo.

phalasacchikiriya 'ti sotāpattiphalassa sacchikiriya sakad-āgāmiphalassa sacchikiriya anāgāmiphalassa sacchikiriya arahuttaphalassa sacchikiriya.

kilesapahānan ti rāgassa pahānaṃ dosassa pahānaṃ mohassa pahānaṃ.

vinivaraṇatā cittaṣṣā 'ti rāgā cittaṃ vinivaraṇatā dosā cittaṃ vinivaraṇatā mohā cittaṃ vinivaraṇatā.

suññāgāre abhiratīti paṭhamena jhānena suññāgāre abhirati dutiyena jhānena suññāgāre abhirati tatiyena jhānena suññāgāre abhirati catutthena jhānena suññāgāre abhirati. ||1||

āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjāmīti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpanno 'ti . . . paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhi 'mhitī . . . paṭhamassa jhānassa vasi 'mhitī . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayā 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa.

āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa dutiyam jhānaṃ, tatiyam jhānaṃ, catuttham jhānaṃ samāpajjim, samāpajjāmi, samāpanno, catutthassa jhānassa lābhi 'mhi, vasi 'mhi, catuttham jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayā 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa.

āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa suññataṃ vimokkham, animittaṃ vimokkham, appaṇihitaṃ vimokkham, suññataṃ samādhim, animittaṃ samādhim, appaṇihitaṃ samādhim samāpajjim, samāpajjāmi, samāpanno, appaṇihitassa samādhissa lābhi 'mhi, vasi 'mhi, appaṇihito samādhi sacchikato mayā 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa suññataṃ samāpattim, animittaṃ samāpattim, appaṇihitaṃ samāpattim samāpajjim, samāpajjāmi, samāpanno, appaṇihitāya samāpattiyā lābhi 'mhi, vasi 'mhi, appaṇihitā samāpatti sacchikatā mayā 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa tisso vijjā samāpajjim . . . tissannaṃ vijjānaṃ lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pācittiyassa — la —. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa cattā-

ro satipaṭṭhāne, cattāro sammappadhāne, cattāro iddhipāde samāpajjīm . . . catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni samāpajjīm . . . pañcannaṃ balānaṃ lābhi 'mhi, vasi 'mhi, pañca balāni sacchikatā mayā 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa satta bojjhaṅge samāpajjīm . . . sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ samāpajjīm . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa sotāpatiphalam, sakadāgāmiphalam, anāgāmiphalam, arahattaṃ samāpajjīm . . . arahattassa lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa rāgo me catto, doso me catto, moho me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissatṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭito 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa rāgā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ, dosā . . . mohā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa suññāgāre paṭhamam jhānaṃ, dutiyam jhānaṃ, tatiyam jhānaṃ, catuttham jhānaṃ samāpajjīm . . . suññāgāre catutthassa jhānassa lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. ||2||

āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamam ca jhānaṃ dutiyaṃ ca jhānaṃ samāpajjīm . . . sacchikataṃ mayā 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamam ca jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ ca jhānaṃ . . . paṭhamam ca jhānaṃ catuttham ca jhānaṃ . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamam ca jhānaṃ suññataṃ ca vimokkham, animittaṃ ca vimokkham, appaṇihitaṃ ca vimokkham, suññataṃ ca samādhim, animittaṃ ca samādhim, appaṇihitaṃ ca samādhim samāpajjīm . . . sacchikato mayā 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamam ca jhānaṃ suññataṃ ca samāpattim, animittaṃ ca samāpattim, appaṇihitaṃ ca samāpattim samāpajjīm . . . sacchikatā mayā 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamam ca jhānaṃ tisso ca vijjā samāpajjīm . . . sacchikatā mayā 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭha-

mañ ca jhānaṃ cattāro ca satipaṭṭhāne, cattāro ca sammappa-dhāne, cattāro ca iddhipāde samāpajjīṃ . . . sacchikatā mayā 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anu-pasampannassa paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ pañca ca indriyāni, pañca ca balāni samāpajjīṃ . . . sacchikatā mayā 'ti bha-ṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ satta ca bojjhaṅge, ariyañ ca aṭṭhaṅgi-kaṃ maggaṃ, sotāpattiphalañ ca, sakadāgāmiphalañ ca, anāgāmiphalañ ca, arahattañ ca samāpajjīṃ . . . sacchika-taṃ mayā 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ samāpajjīṃ samā-pajjāmi samāpanno — pa — rāgo ca me catto, doso ca me catto, moho ca me catto . . . samukkheto 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭha-mañ ca jhānaṃ samāpajjīṃ samāpajjāmi — pa — sacchika-taṃ mayā rāgā ca me . . . dosā ca me . . . mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa.

āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ tatiyañ ca jhānaṃ, dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ catutthañ ca jhānaṃ samā-pajjīṃ . . . mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ samāpajjīṃ . . . sacchikataṃ mayā 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. . . .

āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīva-raṇaṃ paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ, dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ, tatiyañ ca jhānaṃ, catutthañ ca jhānaṃ samāpajjīṃ . . . sacchikataṃ mayā 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa — gha —. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ dosā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa.

āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ tatiyañ ca jhānaṃ catutthañ ca jhānaṃ suññatañ ca vimokkhaṃ animittañ ca vimokkhaṃ appaṇi-hitañ ca vimokkhaṃ suññatañ ca samādhim animittañ ca samādhim appaṇihitañ ca samādhim suññatañ ca samā-pattiṃ animittañ ca samāpattiṃ appaṇihitañ ca samāpattiṃ tisso ca vijjā cattāro ca satipaṭṭhāne cattāro ca sammappa-dhāne cattāro ca iddhipāde pañca ca indriyāni pañca ca balāni satta ca bojjhaṅge ariyañ ca aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ

sotâpattiphalañ ca sakadâgâṃiphalañ ca anâgâṃiphalañ ca arahattañ ca samâpajjīṃ samâpajjāmi samâpanno râgo ca me catto doso ca me catto moho ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissattho ukkhetito samukkhetito râgâ ca . . . dosâ ca . . . mohâ ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti bhaṇantassa âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||3||

âroceyyâ 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamam jhānaṃ samâpajjī ti vattukāmo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samâpajjī ti bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa âpatti pâcittiyassa, na paṭivijānantassa âpatti lukkaṭassa. anupasampannassa paṭhamam jhānaṃ samâpajjī ti vattukāmo tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ . . . suññataṃ vimokkham . . . mohâ me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa âpatti pâcittiyassa, na paṭivijānantassa âpatti dukkaṭassa.

anupasampannassa dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samâpajjī ti vattukāmo — gha — mohâ me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti bhaṇantassa . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ samâpajjī ti bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa . . . dukkaṭassa.

anupasampannassa mohâ me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti vattukāmo paṭhamam jhānaṃ samâpajjī ti bhaṇantassa . . . losâ me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa . . . dukkaṭassa.

anupasampannassa paṭhamam ca jhānaṃ dutiyaṃ ca jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ ca jhānaṃ catutthaṃ ca jhānaṃ — gha — dosâ ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti vattukāmo mohâ me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa . . . dukkaṭassa. — gha —. anupasampannassa dutiyaṃ ca jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ ca jhānaṃ . . . mohâ ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti vattukāmo paṭhamam jhānaṃ samâpajjī ti bhaṇantassa . . . dukkaṭassa. ||4||

anupasampannassa yo te vihāre vasi so bhikkhu paṭhamam bhānaṃ samâpajjī, samâpajjati, samâpanno, so bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lâbhī, vasi, tena bhikkhunâ paṭhamam jhānaṃ sacchikatan ti bhaṇantassa âpatti dukkaṭassa. anupasampannassa yo te vihāre vasi so bhikkhu dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ, catuttham jhānaṃ, suññataṃ vimokkham . . . arahattaṃ samâpajjī, samâpajjati, samâpanno — la — issa bhikkhuno râgo catto — pa — doso catto — pa —

moho catto vanto . . . samukkheṭṭito, tassa bhikkhuno rāgā . . . dosā . . . mohā cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti bhaṇantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. anupasampannassa yo te vihāre vasi so bhikkhu suññāgāre paṭhamam jhānam, dutiyam jhānam, tatiyam jhānam, catuttham jhānam samāpajji, samāpajjati, samāpanno, so bhikkhu suññāgāre catutthassa jhānassa lābhī, vasi, tena bhikkhunā suññāgāre catuttham jhānam sacchikatan ti bhaṇantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa.

anupasampannassa yo te vihāram paribhuñji, yo te cīvaram paribhuñji, yo te piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñji, yo te senāsanam paribhuñji, yo te gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñji . . . yena te vihāro paribhutto, yena te cīvaram paribhuttaṃ, yena te piṇḍapāto paribhutto, yena te senāsanam paribhuttaṃ, yena te gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāro paribhutto . . . yaṃ tvaṃ āgamma vihāram adāsi, cīvaram adāsi, piṇḍapātaṃ adāsi, senāsanam adāsi, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram adāsi, so bhikkhu suññāgāre catuttham jhānam samāpajji . . . tena bhikkhunā suññāgāre catuttham jhānam sacchikatan ti bhaṇantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||5||

anāpatti upasampannassa bhūtaṃ āroceti, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||6||2||

47 03

atṭhamam.

## PĀCITTIYA, IX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto chabbaggiyehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ bhaṇḍanakato hoti. so sañceta, nikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiāpattiṃ āpajjitvā saṃgham tassā āpattiyaṃ parivāsam yāci. tassa saṃgho tassā āpattiyaṃ parivāsam adāsi. tena kho pana samayena Sāvattiyaṃ aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabhataṃ hoti. so parivasanto bhattagge āsanapariyante nisīdi. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū te upāsake etaḍavocum: eso āvuso āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto tumhākaṃ sambhāvito kulūpako yen'eva hatthena saddhādeyyam bhuñjati ten'eva hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocesi, so sañcetanikaṃ

sukkavisaṭṭhiāpattim āpajjitvā saṅghaṃ tassā āpattiyaṃ parivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṅgho tassā āpattiyaṃ parivāsaṃ adāsi, so parivasanto āsanapariyante nisinno 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhussa duṭṭhullaṃ āpattim anupasampannassa āroccasantīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave bhikkhussa duṭṭhullaṃ āpattim anupasampannassa ārocethā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā bhikkhussa . . . āroccasatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhussa duṭṭhullaṃ āpattim anupasampannassa āroceyya aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, pācittiyā ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

bhikkhussā 'ti aññassa bhikkhussa.

duṭṭhullā nāma āpatti cattāri ca pārājikāni terasa ca saṃghādisesā.

anupasampanno nāma bhikkhuṃ ca bhikkhuniṃ ca ṭhapetvā avaseso anupasampanno nāma.

āroceyyā 'ti āroceyya itthiyā vā purisassa vā gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā.

aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā 'ti ṭhapetvā bhikkhusammutim.

atthi bhikkhusammuti āpattipariyantā na kulapariyantā, atthi bhikkhusammuti kulapariyantā na āpattipariyantā, atthi bhikkhusammuti āpattipariyantā ca kulapariyantā ca, atthi bhikkhusammuti n' eva āpattipariyantā na kulapariyantā. āpattipariyantā nāma āpattiyo pariggahitāyo honti ettakāhi āpattihi ārocetabbo 'ti. kulapariyantā nāma kulāni pariggahitāni honti ettakesu kulesu ārocetabbo 'ti. āpattipariyantā ca kulapariyantā ca nāma āpattiyo ca pariggahitāyo honti kulāni ca pariggahitāni honti ettakāhi āpattihi ettakesu kulesu ārocetabbo 'ti. n' eva āpattipariyantā na kulapariyantā nāma āpattiyo ca apariggahitāyo honti kulāni ca apariggahitāni honti. āpattipariyante yā āpattiyo pariggahitāyo honti tā āpattiyo ṭhapetvā aññāhi āpattihi āroceti, āpatti pācittiyassa. kulapariyante yāni kulāni pariggahitāni

honti tāni kulāni ṭhapetvā aññesu kulesu āroceti, āpatti pācittiyassa. āpattipariyante ca kulapariyante ca yā āpattiyo pariggahitāyo honti tā āpattiyo ṭhapetvā yāni kulāni pariggahitāni honti tāni kulāni ṭhapetvā aññāhi āpattihi aññesu kulesu āroceti, āpatti pācittiyassa. n' eva āpattipariyante na kulapariyante anāpatti. || 1 ||

duṭṭhullāya āpattiyaṃ duṭṭhullāpattisaññi anupasampannassa āroceti aññatra bhikkhusammutiyaṃ, āpatti pācittiyassa. duṭṭhullāya āpattiyaṃ vematiko an. ār. aññ. bh., āpatti pācittiyassa. duṭṭhullāya āpattiyaṃ aduṭṭhullāpattisaññi an. ār. aññ. bh., āpatti pācittiyassa. aduṭṭhullam āpattiṃ āroceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anupasampannassa duṭṭhullam vā aduṭṭhullam vā ajjhācāram āroceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. aduṭṭhullāya āpattiyaṃ duṭṭhullāpattisaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. aduṭṭhullāya āpattiyaṃ vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. aduṭṭhullāya āpattiyaṃ aduṭṭhullāpattisaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 2 ||

anāpatti vatthum āroceti no āpattiṃ, āpattiṃ āroceti no vatthum, bhikkhusammutiyaṃ, ummattakassa, ādikammikassa 'ti. || 3 || 2 ||

navamaṃ.

## PĀCITTIYA, X.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggāḷave cetiye. tena kho pana samayena Āḷavikā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontā pathaviṃ khaṇanti pi khaṇāpenti pi. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyaṃ pathaviṃ khaṇissanti pi khaṇāpessanti pi. ekindriyaṃ samaṇā Sakyaputtiyaṃ jīvaṃ vihetthenti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Āḷavikā bhikkhū pathaviṃ khaṇissanti pi khaṇāpessanti pīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave pathaviṃ khaṇatha pi khaṇāpetha pīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vīgarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā pathaviṃ khaṇissatha pi khaṇāpessatha pi. jīvasaññino hi mogha-

purisā manussā pathaviyā. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appa-  
sannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave  
imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu pathaviṃ khaṇeyya vā khaṇāpeyya  
vā, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

pathavī nāma, dve pathaviyo, jātā ca pathavī ajātā ca  
pathavī. jātā nāma pathavī suddhapamsu suddhamattikā  
appapāsānā appasakkharā appakāṭhalā appamarumbā appa-  
vālikā yebhuyyena pamsu yebhuyyena mattikā ; adaḍḍhāpi  
vuccati jātā pathavī ; yo pi pamsupuñño vā mattikāpuñño vā  
atirekacātumāsaṃ ovaṭṭho ayam pi vuccati jātā pathavī.  
ajātā nāma pathavī suddhapāsānā suddhasakkharā suddha-  
kāṭhalā suddhamarumbā suddhavālikā appapamsu appamatti-  
kā yebhuyyena pāsānā yebhuyyena sakkharā yebhuyyena  
kāṭhalā yebhuyyena marumbā yebhuyyena vālikā ; daḍḍhāpi  
vuccati ajātā pathavī, yo pi pamsupuñño vā mattikāpuñño vā  
omakacātumāsaṃ ovaṭṭho ayam pi vuccati ajātā pathavī.

khaṇeyyā 'ti sayāṃ khaṇati, āpatti pācittiyassa. khaṇā-  
peyyā 'ti aññaṃ ānāpeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. sakīṃ ānatto  
bahukaṃ pi khaṇati, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

pathaviyā pathaviṣaṇṇī khaṇati vā khaṇāpeti vā bhindati  
vā bhedāpeti vā dahati vā dahāpeti vā, āpatti pācittiyassa.  
pathaviyā vematiko khaṇati vā . . . dahāpeti vā, āpatti  
dukkaṭassa. pathaviyā apathaviṣaṇṇī khaṇati vā . . . dahā-  
peti vā, anāpatti. apathaviyā pathaviṣaṇṇī, āpatti dukka-  
ṭassa. apathaviyā vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. apathaviyā  
apathaviṣaṇṇī, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti imaṃ jāna imaṃ dehi imaṃ āhara iminā attho  
‘imaṃ kappiyaṃ karohīti’ bhaṇati, asaṇcecca, asatiyā, ajā-  
nantassa, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3|| 2||

dasamaṃ.

tass' uddānaṃ :

musā, omasa-pesuṇṇaṃ, pada-seyyāya ve duve,  
aṇṇatra viññunā, bhūtā, duṭṭhullāpatti, khaṇanā 'ti.  
paṭhamo vaggo.



## PÂCITTIYA, XI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Âlavīyaṃ viharatī Aggâḷave cetīye. tena kho pana samayena Âlavikâ bhikkhû navakammaṃ karontâ rukkhamaṃ chindanti pi chedâ-penti pi, aññataro pi Âlaviko bhikkhu rukkhamaṃ chindati, tasmīṃ rukkhe adhivatthâ devatâ taṃ bhikkhumaṃ etad avoca : mâ bhante attano bhavanaṃ kattukâmo mayhaṃ bhavanaṃ chindīti. so bhikkhu anādiyanto chindī yeva tassâ ca devatāya dārakassa bāhumaṃ ākoṭesi. atha kho tassâ devatāya etad ahosi : yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhumaṃ idh' eva jīvītā voropeyyān ti. atha kho tassâ devatāya etad ahosi : na kho me taṃ patirūpaṃ yāhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhumaṃ idh' eva jīvītā voropeyyāṃ. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhagavato etam atthaṃ āroceyyān ti. atha kho sâ devatâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. sâdhu sâdhu devate, sâdhu kho tvaṃ devate taṃ bhikkhumaṃ jīvītā na voropesi. sac' ajja tvaṃ devate taṃ bhikkhumaṃ jīvītā voropeyyāsi, bahuñ ca tvaṃ devate apuññaṃ pasaveyyāsi. gaccha tvaṃ devate, anukasmīṃ okāse rukkho vivitto, tasmīṃ upagacchâ 'ti. manussâ ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇâ Sakya-puttiyâ rukkhamaṃ chindissanti pi chedāpessanti pi. ekindriyaṃ samaṇâ Sakya-puttiyâ jīvaṃ viheṭhenti. assomaṃ kho bhikkhû tesāṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma Âlavikâ bhikkhû rukkhamaṃ chindissanti pi chedāpessanti pīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave rukkhamaṃ chindatha pi chedāpetha pīti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vīgarahi buddho bhagavâ : kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurīsaṃ rukkhamaṃ chindissathāpi chedāpessathāpi. jīva-saññino hi moghapurīsaṃ manussâ rukkhasmīṃ. n' etam moghapurīsaṃ appasannānaṃ vâ pasādāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

bhūtagāmapātabyatāya pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

bhūtagāmo nāma, pañca bijajātāni, mūlabijaṃ khandha-bijaṃ phalubijaṃ aggabijaṃ bijabijaṃ c' eva pañcamamaṃ.

mûlabijam nâma haliddi sîngiveram vacam vacattham ativisam kaṭṭakarohiṇi usîram bhaddamuttakam yâni vâ pan' aññâni pi atthi mûle jāyanti mûle sañjāyanti, etaṃ mûlabijam nâma. khandhabijam nâma assattho nigrodho pilakkho udumbaro kacchako kapiṭhano yâni vâ pana aññâni pi atthi khandhe jāyanti khandhe sañjāyanti, etaṃ khandhabijam nâma. phalubijam nâma ucchu velu naḷo yâni vâ pan' aññâni pi atthi pabbe jāyanti pabbe sañjāyanti, etaṃ phalubijam nâma. aggabijam nâma ajjukam phaññijjakam hiriveram yâni vâ pan' aññâni pi atthi agge jāyanti agge sañjāyanti, etaṃ aggabijam nâma. bijabijam nâma pubbaṇṇam aparāṇṇam yâni vâ pan' aññâni pi atthi bje jāyanti bje sañjāyanti, etaṃ bijabijam nâma. || 1 ||

bje bijasaññi chindati vâ chedâpeti vâ bhindati vâ bhedâpeti vâ pacati vâ pacâpeti vâ, âpatti pâcittiyassa. bje vematiko chindati vâ . . . pacâpeti vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa. bje abijasaññi chindati vâ . . . pacâpeti vâ, anâpatti. abje bijasaññi, âpatti dukkaṭassa. abje vematiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa. abje abijasaññi, anâpatti. || 2 ||

anâpatti imam jāna imam dehi imam âhara iminâ attho imam kappiyam karohîti bhaṇati, asaṇcicca, asatiyâ, ajānantassa, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. || 3 || 2 ||

paṭhamam.

## PĀCITTIIYA, XII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Kosambiyam viharati Ghositârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Channo anâcâram âcaritvâ saṃghamajjhe âpattiyâ anuyuññiyamâno aññen' aññam paṭicarati: ko âpanno kiṃ âpanno kismiṃ âpanno katham âpanno kam bhaṇatha kiṃ bhaṇathâ 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te . . . vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma âyasmâ Channo saṃghamajjhe âpattiyâ anuyuññiyamâno aññen' aññam paṭicarissati: ko . . . bhaṇathâ 'ti — pa — saccam kira tvam Channa saṃghamajjhe âpattiyâ anuyuññiyamâno aññen' aññam paṭicarasi: ko . . . bhaṇathâ 'ti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathañ hi nâma tvam moghapurisa saṃghamajjhe . . . bhaṇathâ 'ti.

n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno aññavādakaṃ ropetu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave ropetabbaṃ. byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjīyamāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati. yaḍi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno aññavādakaṃ ropeyya. esā natti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Channo . . . paṭicarati. saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno aññavādakaṃ ropeti. yassāyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno aññavādakassa ropanā so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. ropitaṃ saṃghena Channassa bhikkhuno aññavādakaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmi.

atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

aññavādake pācittiyaṃ ti.

evañ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjīyamāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicaranto āpattiṃ āpajjissāmiṃ tuṇhibhūto saṃghaṃ viheseti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Channo saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjīyamāno tuṇhibhūto saṃghaṃ vihesessatīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Channa saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjīyamāno tuṇhibhūto saṃghaṃ vihesesīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa saṃghamajjhe . . . vihesessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno vihesakaṃ ropetu. evañ ca pana . . . (as above, ch. 1; instead of aññavādakaṃ read vihesakaṃ; instead of aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati read tuṇhibhūto saṃghaṃ viheseti) . . . imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

aññavādake vihesake pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||

aññavâdako nâma saṃghamajjhe vatthusmiṃ vâ âpattiya vâ anuyuññijyamâno taṃ na kathetukâmo taṃ na ugghâtetukâmo aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati : ko âpanno kiṃ âpanno kismiṃ âpanno kathaṃ âpanno kaṃ bhaṇatha kiṃ bhaṇathâ 'ti, eso aññavâdako nâma.

vihesako nâma saṃghamajjhe vatthusmiṃ vâ âpattiya vâ anuyuññijyamâno taṃ na kathetukâmo taṃ na ugghâtetukâmo tuṇhibhûto saṃghaṃ viheseti, eso vihesako nâma.

aropite aññavâdako saṃghamajjhe vatthusmiṃ vâ âpattiya vâ anuyuññijyamâno taṃ na kathetukâmo taṃ na ugghâtetukâmo aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati : ko . . . bhaṇathâ 'ti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. aropite vihesake saṃghamajjhe vatthusmiṃ . . . na ugghâtetukâmo tuṇhibhûto saṃghaṃ viheseti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ropite aññavâdake . . . bhaṇathâ 'ti, âpatti pâcittiyassa. ropite vihesake . . . viheseti, âpatti pâcittiyassa. || 1 ||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññi aññavâdako vihesake âpatti pâcittiyassa. dhammakamme vematiko aññ. vih. âpatti pâcittiyassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaññi aññ. vih. âpatti pâcittiyassa. adhammakamme dhammakammasaññi, âpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme vematiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme adhammakammasaññi, anâpatti. || 2 ||

anâpatti ajânanto pucchati, gilâno na katheti, saṃghassa bhaṇḍanaṃ vâ kalaho vâ viggaho vâ vivâdo vâ bhavissatîti na katheti, saṃghabhedo vâ saṃgharâji vâ bhavissatîti na katheti, adhammena vâ vaggena vâ na kammârahassa vâ kammaṃ karissatîti na katheti, ummattukassa, âdikammi-kassâ 'ti. || 3 || 3 ||

dutiyam.

### PÂCITTIYA, XIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto saṃghassa senâsanaṃ ca paññâpeti bhattâni ca uddisati. tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû navakâ c' eva honti appapuñña

ca, yāni saṃghassa lāmakāni senāsanāni tāni tesam pāpuṇanti lāmakāni ca bhaddāni. te āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ bhikkhū ujjhāpeti: chandāya Dabbo Mallaputto senāsanāṃ paññāpeti chandāya ca bhaddāni uddisatīti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Mettiya-bhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ bhikkhū ujjhāpessantīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ bhikkhū ujjhāpethā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ bhikkhū ujjhāpessatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

ujjhāpanake pācittiyaṃ ti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū bhagavatā ujjhāpanakam paṭikkhittan ti ettāvatā bhikkhū sossantīti bhikkhūnaṃ sāmanta āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ khīyanti: chandāya Dabbo Mallaputto senāsanāṃ paññāpeti chandāya ca bhaddāni uddisatīti. ye te . . . (*as ch. 1; instead of bhikkhū ujjhāpessatha etc. read khīyissatha*) . . . imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

ujjhāpanake khīyanake pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||

ujjhāpanakam nāma, upasampannaṃ saṃghena sammatam senāsanapaññāpakam vā bhadduddesakam vā yāgubhājakam vā phalabhājakam vā khajjabhājakam vā appamattakavissajjakam vā avaṇṇam kattukāmo ayasaṃ kattukāmo maṅkuṃ kattukāmo upasampannaṃ ujjhāpeti vā khīyati vā, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññi ujjhāpanake khīyanake āpatti pācittiyassa. dhammakamme vematiko ujjh. kh. āpatti pācittiyassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaññi ujjh. kh. āpatti pācittiyassa. anupasampannaṃ ujjhāpeti vā khīyati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. upasampannaṃ saṃghena asammataṃ senāsanapaññāpakam vā . . . maṅkuṃ kattukāmo upasampannaṃ vā anupasampannaṃ vā ujjhāpeti vā

khīyati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anupasampannaṃ saṃghena sammatam vā asammataṃ vā senāsanapaññāpakam vā . . . mañkum kattukāmo upasampannaṃ vā anupasampannaṃ vā ujjhāpeti vā khīyati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme dhammakammasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme adhammakammasaññi, anāpatti. || 2 ||

anāpatti pakatiyā chandā dosā mohā bhayā karontaṃ ujjhāpeti vā khīyati vā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 3 || 3 ||

tatiyaṃ.

## PĀCITTIYA, XIV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jotavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū hemantike kāle ajjhokāse senāsanam paññāpetvā kāyaṃ otāpento kāle ārocite taṃ pakkamantā n' eva uddharimso na uddharāpesum anāpucchā pakkamimso. senāsanam ovaṭṭhaṃ hoti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū ajjhokāse senāsanam paññāpetvā taṃ pakkamantā n' eva uddharissanti na uddharāpessanti anāpucchā pakkamissanti, senāsanam ovaṭṭhaṃ ti. atha kho te bhikkhū . . . ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū ajjhokāse — la — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu saṃghikaṃ mañcam vā piṭhaṃ vā bhisim vā kocchaṃ vā ajjhokāse santharitvā vā santharāpetvā vā taṃ pakkamanto n' eva uddhareyya na uddharāpeyya anāpuccham vā gaccheyya, pācittiyaṃ ti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. || 1 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse vasitvā kālāss' eva senāsanam atiharanti. addasa kho bhagavā te bhikkhū kālāss' eva senāsanam atiharante, disvāna etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭha māse avassikasamkete

maṇḍape vā rukkkhamūle vā yattha kākā vā kulalā vā na  
ūhananti tattha senāsanam nikkipitun ti. ||2||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

saṃghikaṃ nāma saṃghassa dinnam hoti pariccattam.

mañco nāma, cattāro mañcā, masārako bundikābaddho  
kuḷirapādako āhaccapādako.

pīṭham nāma, cattāri pīṭhāni, masārakaṃ bundikābaddham  
kuḷirapādakaṃ āhaccapādakaṃ.

bhisi nāma pañca bhiyo uṇṇabhisi colabhisi vākabhisi  
tiṇabhisi paṇṇabhisi.

koccam nāma vākamayaṃ vā usīramayaṃ vā muñjama-  
yaṃ vā babbajamayaṃ vā anto saṃveṭhetvā baddham hoti.

santharitvā 'ti sayam santharitvā. santharāpetvā 'ti  
aññam santharāpetvā. anupasampannam santharāpeti, tassa  
palibodho. upasampannam santharāpeti, santhārakassa  
palibodho.

taṃ pakkamanto n' eva uddhareyyā 'ti na sayam uddha-  
reyya. na uddharāpeyyā 'ti na aññam uddharāpeyya.

anāpuccham vā gaccheyyā 'ti bhikkhum vā sāmaṇeraṃ  
vā ārāmikaṃ vā anāpucchā majjhimassa purisassa leḍḍupātaṃ  
atikkamantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

saṃghike saṃghikasaññī ajjhokāse santharitvā vā santha-  
rāpetvā vā taṃ pakkamanto n' eva uddhareyya na uddha-  
rāpeyya anāpuccham vā gaccheyya, āpatti pācittiyassa.  
saṃghike vematiko — la — saṃghike puggalikasaññī ajjho-  
kāse . . . gaccheyya, āpatti pācittiyassa. cimilikaṃ vā  
uttarattharaṇam vā bhummattharaṇam vā taṭṭikaṃ vā  
cammakhaṇam vā pādapuñchanam vā phalakapīṭham vā  
ajjhokāse . . . gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggalike  
saṃghikasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggalike vematiko, "  
āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggalike puggalikasaññī, aññassa  
puggalike āpatti dukkaṭassa, attano puggalike anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti uddharitvā gacchati, uddharāpetvā gacchati,  
āpuccham gacchati, otāpento gacchati, kenaci palibuddham  
hoti, āpadāsu, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||2||

catuttham:

## PĀCITTIYA, XV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū saḥāyakā honti. te vasantāpi ekato 'va vasanti pakkamantāpi ekato 'va pakkamanti. te aññatarasmim saṃghike vihāre seyyaṃ santharitvā taṃ pakkamantā n' eva uddharimsu na uddharāpesuṃ anāpucchā pakkamimsu. senāsanam upacikāhi khāyitaṃ hoti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghike vihāre seyyaṃ santharitvā taṃ pakkamantā n' eva uddharissanti na uddharāpessanti anāpucchā pakkamissanti, senāsanam upacikāhi khāyitan ti. atha kho te bhikkhū . . . ārocesuṃ — la —. saccam kira bhikkhave sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghike vihāre . . . n' eva uddharimsu na uddharāpesuṃ anāpucchā pakkamimsu . . . khāyitan ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā saṃghike vihāre . . . khāyitaṃ. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu saṃghike vihāre seyyaṃ santharitvā vā santharāpetvā vā taṃ pakkamanto n' eva uddhareyya na uddharāpeyya anāpuccham vā gaccheyya, pācittiyān ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

saṃghiko nāma vihāro saṃghassa dinno hoti pariccatto.

seyyaṃ nāma bhisi cimilikā uttarattharaṇaṃ bhummattharaṇaṃ taṭṭikā cammakhaṇḍo nisīdanam paccattharaṇaṃ tiṇa-santhāro paṇṇasanthāro.

santharitvā 'ti sayam santharitvā. santharāpetvā 'ti aññaṃ santharāpetvā.

taṃ pakkamanto n' eva uddhareyyā 'ti na sayam uddhareyya. na uddharāpeyyā 'ti na aññaṃ uddharāpeyya. anāpuccham vā gaccheyyā 'ti bhikkhuṃ vā sāmaṇeraṃ vā ārā-



mikaṃ vā anāpucchā parikkhittassa ārāmassa parikkhepaṃ atikkamantassa āpatti pācittiyassa, aparikkhittassa ārāmassa upacāraṃ atikkamantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

saṃghike saṃghikasaññi seyyaṃ santharitvā vā santharāpetvā vā taṃ pakkamanto n' eva uddhareyya na uddharāpeyya anāpucchā vā gaccheyya, āpatti pācittiyassa. saṃghike vematiko seyyaṃ . . . gaccheyya, āpatti pācittiyassa. saṃghike puggalikasaññi seyyaṃ . . . gaccheyya, āpatti pācittiyassa. vihārassa upacāre vā upatṭhānasālāyaṃ vā maṇḍape vā rukkhamaṇḍale vā seyyaṃ . . . gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa. mañcaṃ vā piṭhaṃ vā vihāre vā vihārassa upacāre vā upatṭhānasālāyaṃ vā maṇḍape vā rukkhamaṇḍale vā santharitvā vā santharāpetvā vā . . . gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa. puggalike saṃghikasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa. puggalike vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa. puggalike puggalikasaññi, aññassa puggalike āpatti dukkaṭṭassa, attano puggalike anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti uddharitvā gacchati, uddharāpetvā gacchati, āpucchā gacchati, kenaci palibuddhaṃ hoti, sāpekkho gantvā tattha tṭhito āpucchati, kenaci palibuddho hoti, āpadāsu, ummattakassa, ādikammikassa 'ti. ||3|| 2||

pañcamaṃ.

## PĀCITTIYA, XVI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū varaseyyāyo palibuddhanti. therā bhikkhū vuṭṭhāpenti. atha kho chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kena nu kho mayaṃ upāyena idh' eva vassaṃ vaseyyāma 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū there bhikkhū anupakhajja seyyaṃ kappenti yassa sambādho bhavissati so pakkamissatīti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū there bhikkhū anupakhajja seyyaṃ kappessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū . . .

ārocesum — la —. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave there . . . kappethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā there . . . kappessatha. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasā-dāya — pa — evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu saṃghike vihāre jānam pubbupagataṃ bhikkhum anupakhajja seyyam kappeyya yassa sambā-dho bhavissati so pakkamissatīti etad eva paccayam karitvā anaññam, pācittiyān ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti — la —.

saṃghiko nāma vihāro saṃghassa dinno hoti pariccatto.

jānāti nāma, vuḍḍho 'ti jānāti, gilāno 'ti jānāti, saṃghassa dinno 'ti jānāti.

anupakhajjā 'ti anupavisitvā.

seyyam kappeyyā 'ti mañcassa vā pīṭhassa vā pavisantassa vā nikkhamantassa vā upacāre seyyam santharati vā santharāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. abhinisīdati vā abhinipajjati vā, āpatti pācittiyassa.

etad eva paccayam karitvā anaññān ti na añño koci paccayo hoti anupakhajja seyyam kappetum. ||1||

saṃghike saṃghikasaññī anupakhajja seyyam kappeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. saṃghike vematiko an. s. k., āpatti pācittiyassa. saṃghike puggalikasaññī an. s. k., āpatti pācittiyassa. mañcassa vā pīṭhassa vā pavisantassa vā nikkhamantassa vā upacāram ṭhapetvā seyyam santharati vā santharāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. abhinisīdati vā abhinipajjati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. vihārassa upacāro vā upatṭhānasālāyam vā maṇḍape vā rukkhamaṇḍale vā ajjhokāse vā seyyam santharati vā santharāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. abhinisīdati vā abhinipajjati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggalike saṃghikasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggalike vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggalike puggalikasaññī, aññassa puggalike āpatti dukkaṭassa, attano puggalike anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti gilāno pavisati, sītena vā uñhena vā pīlito pavisati, āpadāsu, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||2||

chaṭṭham.

## PĀCITTIYA, XVII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū aññataraṃ paccanti-  
maṃ mahāvihāraṃ paṭisaṃkharonti idha mayaṃ vassaṃ  
vasissāma 'ti. addasaṃsu kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū  
sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū vihāraṃ paṭisaṃkharonte, disvāna  
evam āhaṃsu: ime āvuso sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū vihāraṃ  
paṭisaṃkharonti. handa ne vuṭṭhāpessāma 'ti. ekacce evam  
āhaṃsu: āgamethāvuso yāva paṭisaṃkharonti, paṭisaṃkhate  
vuṭṭhāpessāma 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sattara-  
savaggiye bhikkhū etad avocum: uṭṭhetāvuso, amhākaṃ  
vihāro pāpuṇātīti. nanu āvuso paṭigace' eva ācikkhitabbaṃ,  
mayaṃ c' aññaṃ paṭisaṃkhareyyāma 'ti. nanu āvuso  
saṃghiko vihāro 'ti. āmāvuso saṃghiko vihāro 'ti. uṭṭhe-  
tāvuso, amhākaṃ vihāro pāpuṇātīti. mahallako āvuso vi-  
hāro, tumhe pi vasatha mayaṃ pi vasissāma 'ti. uṭṭhetāvuso,  
amhākaṃ vihāro pāpuṇātīti kupitā anattamanā gīvāyaṃ  
gahetvā nikkadḍhanti. te nikkadḍhiyamānā rodanti. bhi-  
kkhū evam āhaṃsu: kissa tumhe āvuso rodathā 'ti. ime  
āvuso chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā anattamanā amhe saṃghi-  
kā vihārā nikkadḍhantīti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . .  
vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā  
anattamanā bhikkhū saṃghikā vihārā nikkadḍhissantīti.  
atha kho te bhikkhū . . . ārocesum — la —. saccam kira  
tumhe bhikkhave kupitā . . . nikkadḍhathā 'ti. saccam  
bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma tumhe  
moghapurisa kupitā . . . nikkadḍhissatha. n' etaṃ mogha-  
purisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana  
bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhum kupito anattamano saṃghikā  
vihārā nikkadḍheyya vā nikkadḍhāpeyya vā, pācittiyaṃ  
ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

bhikkhun ti aññaṃ bhikkhūṃ.  
 kupito anattamano 'ti anabhiraddho āhatacitto khilajāto.  
 saṃghiko nāma vihāro saṃghassa dinno hoti pariccatto.  
 nikkadḍheyyā 'ti gabbhe gahetvā pamukhaṃ nikkadḍhati,  
 patti pācittiyassa. pamukhe gahetvā bahi nikkadḍhati,  
 patti pācittiyassa. ekena payogena bahuke pi dvāre atikkā-  
 neti, āpatti pācittiyassa. nikkadḍhāpeyyā 'ti, aññaṃ āṇā-  
 ceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. sakiṃ āṇatto bahuke pi dvāre atikkā-  
 neti, āpatti pācittiyassa. || 1 ||

saṃghike saṃghikasaññi kupito anattamano nikkadḍhati  
 ā nikkadḍhāpeti vā, āpatti pācittiyassa. saṃghike vema-  
 iko kupito . . . nikkadḍhāpeti vā, āpatti pācittiyassa.  
 aṃghike puggalikasaññi kupito . . . nikkadḍhāpeti vā,  
 patti pācittiyassa. tassa parikkhāraṃ nikkadḍhati vā  
 nikkadḍhāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. viharassa upacārā  
 ā upatthānasālāya vā maṇḍapā vā rukkhamūlā vā ajjhokāsā  
 ā nikkadḍhati vā nikkadḍhāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa.  
 assa parikkhāraṃ n. vā n. vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anupa-  
 sampannaṃ viharā vā viharassa upacārā vā . . . ajjhokāsā  
 ā n. vā n. vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tassa parikkhāraṃ n. vā  
 1. vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggaliko saṃghikasaññi, āpatti  
 lukkaṭassa. puggaliko vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. pugga-  
 ike puggalikasaññi, aññaṃ puggalike āpatti dukkaṭassa,  
 attano puggalike anāpatti. || 2 ||

anāpatti alajjīṃ nikkadḍhati vā nikkadḍhāpeti vā, tassa  
 parikkhāraṃ n. vā n. vā, ummattaṃ n. vā n. vā, tassa  
 parikkhāraṃ n. vā n. vā, bhaṇḍanakāraṃ kalahakāraṃ  
 vā vādakāraṃ bhassakāraṃ saṃghe adhikaraṇakāraṃ n.  
 vā n. vā, tassa parikkhāraṃ . vā n. vā, antevāsikaṃ vā saddhi-  
 vihārikaṃ vā na sammāvattantaṃ n. vā n. vā, tassa parikkhā-  
 raṃ n. vā n. vā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 3 || 2 ||

sattamaṃ.

## PĀCITTIYA, XVIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati  
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana

samayena dve bhikkhū saṃghike vihāre uparivehāsakuṭiyā eko heṭṭhā viharati eko upari. uparimo bhikkhu āhaccapādakaṃ mañcaṃ sahasā abhinisīdi. mañcapādo nippaṭitvā heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu vissaram akāsi. bhikkhū upadhāvitvā taṃ bhikkhum etad avocaṃ: kissa tvam āvuso vissaram akāsi. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi, ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu saṃghike vihāre uparivehāsakuṭiyā āhaccapādakaṃ mañcaṃ sahasā abhinisīdissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū . . . ārocesuṃ —la—. saccaṃ kira tvam bhikkhu saṃghike . . . abhinisīdasi. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa saṃghike . . . abhinisīdissasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya —pa— evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu saṃghike vihāre uparivehāsakuṭiyā āhaccapādakaṃ mañcaṃ vā piṭhaṃ vā abhinisīdeyya vā abhinipajjeyya vā, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

saṃghiko nāma vihāro saṃghassa dinno hoti pariccatto.

vehāsakuṭi nāma majjhimassa purisassa asīsaghaṭṭā.

āhaccapādako nāma mañco aṅge vijjhivā ṭhito hoti.

āhaccapādakaṃ nāma piṭhaṃ aṅge vijjhivā ṭhitaṃ hoti.

abhinisīdeyyā 'ti, tasmim abhinisīdati, āpatti pācittiyassa. abhinipajjeyyā 'ti tasmim abhinipajjati, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

saṃghike saṃghikasaññī uparivehāsakuṭiyā āhaccapādakaṃ mañcaṃ vā piṭhaṃ vā abhinisīdati vā abhinipajjati vā, āpatti pācittiyassa. saṃghike vematiko —la— saṃghike puggalikasaññī . . . abhinipajjati vā, āpatti pācittiyassa. puggalike saṃghikasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggalike vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggalike puggalikasaññī, aññassa puggalike āpatti dukkaṭassa, attano puggalike anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti avehāsakuṭiyā, sīsaghaṭṭāya, heṭṭhā aparibhogam hoti, padarasañcitam hoti, paṭāṇi dinnā hoti, tasmim ṭhito gaṇhati vā laggeti vā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||2||

atṭhamam.

## PĀCITTIIYA, XIX.

Tēna samayena buddho bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Channassa upatthāko mahāmatto āyasmato Channassa vihāram kārāpeti. atha kho āyasmā Channo katapariyositam vihāram punappunam chādāpeti punappunam limpāpeti. atibhārito vihāro paripati. atha kho āyasmā Channo tiṇaṇ ca kaṭṭhaṇ ca samkaḍḍhanto aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa yavakhettaṃ dūsesi. atha kho so brāhmaṇo ujjhāyati khiyati vipāceti: kathaṇ hi nāma bhaddantā amhākaṃ yavakhettaṃ dūsessantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa brāhmaṇassa ujjhāyantassa khiyantassa vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: kathaṇ hi nāma āyasmā Channo katapariyositam vihāram punappunam chādāpessati punappunam limpāpessati, atibhārito vihāro paripatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū . . . ārocesum — la —. saccam kira tvaṃ Channa katapariyositam . . . paripatīti. saccam bhagavā. viga-rahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṇ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa katapariyositam . . . paripati. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

mahallakam pana bhikkhunā- vihāram kārayamānena yāva dvārakoṣā aggaḷaṭṭhapanāya ālokasandhiparikammāya dvitticchedunassa pariyāyam appaharite tṭhena adhi tṭhāttabbaṃ. tato ce uttari appaharite pi tṭhito adhiṭṭha-heyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

mahallako nāma vihāro sassāmiko vuccati.  
vihāro nāma ullitto vā hoti avalitto vā ullittāvalitto vā.  
kārayamānenā 'ti karonto vā kārāpento vā.  
yāva dvārakoṣā 'ti piṭṭhasamghāṭassa samantā hatthapāsā.  
aggaḷaṭṭhapanāya 'ti dvāraṭṭhapanāya.  
ālokasandhiparikammāyā 'ti vātapānaparikammāya seta-vaṇṇaṃ kālavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākammaṃ latā-kammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭṭhikaṃ.

dvitticchadanassa pariyāyaṃ appaharite t̥hitena adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ ti, haritaṃ nāma pubbaṇṇaṃ aparāṇṇaṃ. sace harite t̥hito adhiṭṭhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. maggena chādentassa dve magge adhiṭṭhahitvā tatiyaṃ maggaṃ ānāpetvā pakkamitabbam. pariyāyena chādentassa dve pariyāye adhiṭṭhahitvā tatiyaṃ pariyāyaṃ ānāpetvā pakkamitabbam.

tato ce uttari appaharite pi t̥hito adhiṭṭhaheyyā 'ti, iṭṭhakāya chādentassa iṭṭhakiṭṭhakāya āpatti pācittiyassa. silāya chādentassa silāya silāya āpatti pācittiyassa. sudhāya chādentassa piṇḍe piṇḍe āpatti pācittiyassa. tiṇena chādentassa karaḷe karaḷe āpatti pācittiyassa. paṇṇena chādentassa paṇṇe paṇṇe āpatti pācittiyassa. || 1 ||

atirekadvittipariyāye atirekasaññi adhiṭṭhāti, āpatti pācittiyassa. atirekadvittipariyāye vematiko adh., āpatti pācittiyassa. atir. ūnakasaññi adh., āpatti pācittiyassa. ūnakadvittipariyāye atirekasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ūnakadv. vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ūnakadv. ūnakasaññi, anāpatti. || 2 ||

anāpatti dvittipariyāye, ūnakadvittipariyāye, leṇe, guhāya, tiṇakuṭikāya, aññass' atthāya, attano dhanena, vāsāgāraṃ t̥hapetvā sabbattha anāpatti, ummattakassa, ādikammi-kassā 'ti. || 3 || 2 ||

navamaṇṇaṃ.

## PĀCITTIYA, XX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Âḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggālavo cetiye. tena kho pana samayena Âḷavikā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontā jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ udakaṃ tiṇaṃ pi mattikaṃ pi siñcanti pi siñcāpenti pi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Âḷavikā bhikkhū jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ . . . siñcāpessanti pīti. atha kho te bhikkhū . . . ārocesuṃ — la —. saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ . . . siñcāpetha pīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ . . . siñcāpessatha pi.

' etam moghapurisâ appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa —  
vañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha :

yo pana bhikkhu jânam sappânakam udakam tînam vâ  
mattikam vâ siñceyya vâ siñcâpeyya vâ, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yo panâ 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

jânâti nâma sâmam vâ jânâti aññe vâ tassa ârocenti.

siñceyyâ 'ti sayam siñcati, âpatti pâcittiyassa. siñcâpeyyâ  
i aññam ânâpeti, âpatti pâcittiyassa. sakiñ ânatto bahu-  
am pi siñcati, âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||

sappânake sappânakasaññi tînam vâ mattikam vâ siñcati  
â siñcâpeti vâ, âpatti pâcittiyassa. sappânake vematiko  
. . siñcâpeti vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa. sappânake appâṇa-  
saññi . . . siñcâpeti vâ, anâpatti. appânake sappâṇaka-  
saññi, âpatti dukkaṭassa. appânake vematiko, âpatti dukka-  
ṭassa. appânake appâṇakasaññi, anâpatti. ||2||

anâpatti asaṇcecca, asatiyâ, ajânantassa, ummattakassa,  
dikummikassâ 'ti. ||3||2||

dasamam.

tass' uddânam :

bhûtam, aññâya, ujjhâyam, pakkamantena te duve,  
pubbe, nikkaḍḍhan'-âhacca dvâra-sappânakena câ 'ti.

bhûtagâmaavaggo dutiyo.

## PÂCITTIIYA, XXI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati  
etavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana  
umayena therâ bhikkhû bhikkhuniyo ovaḍantâ lâbbhino  
onti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânâpaccayabhesajjaparikkhâ-  
nam. atha kho chabbaggiyânam bhikkhûnam etad  
hosi: etarahi kho âvuso therâ bhikkhû bhikkhuniyo ova-  
ḍantâ lâbbhino honti cîvara<sup>o</sup>parikkhârânam. handâvuso  
ayam pi bhikkhuniyo ovaḍamâ 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyâ  
bhikkhû bhikkhuniyo upasamkamitvâ etad avocum: amhe



pi bhaginiyo upasaṃkamatha, mayam pi ovadissāma 'ti. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo yena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā chabbaggiye bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunīnaṃ parittaṃ ñeva dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā divasaṃ tiracchānakathāya vītināmetvā uyyojesum gacchatha bhaginiyo 'ti. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthamimsu. ekamantaṃ thitā kho tā bhikkhuniyo bhagavā etad avoca : kacci bhikkhuniyo ovādo iddho ahoṣīti. kuto bhante ovādo iddho bhavissati, ayyā chabbaggiyā parittaṃ ñeva . . . uyyojesun ti. atha kho bhagavā tā bhikkhuniyo dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampahamsitā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nīdāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā chabbaggiyo bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave bhikkhunīnaṃ parittaṃ ñeva . . . uyyojethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā bhikkhunīnaṃ parittaṃ ñeva . . . uyyojessatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunovādakaṃ sammannitup. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo. paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhunovādakaṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhunovādakaṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno bhikkhunovādakassa sammuti . . . bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la — tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako khamati . . . dhārayāmi.

atha kho bhagavā chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena

vigarahitvā dubbharatāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave maṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu asammato bhikkhuniyo ovadeyya, pācittīyaṃ ti.

evañ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū sammata bhikkhuniyo ovadantā tath' eva lābhino honti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenā-anagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. atha kho chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : etarahi kho āvuso therā bhikkhū sammata bhikkhuniyo ovadantā tath' eva lābhino honti cīvara<sup>o</sup>parikkhārānaṃ. handāvuso mayam pi nissīnaṃ gantvā aññamaññaṃ bhikkhunovādaṃ sammannitvā bhikkhuniyo ovadāma 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nissīnaṃ gantvā aññ. bh. samm. bhikkhuniyo upasamkamitvā etad avocum : mayam pi bhaginiyo sammata, ambe pi upasamkamatha, mayam pi ovadissāma 'ti. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo . . . (etc. as above, ch. 1) . . . vigarahitvā lhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave atṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhum bhikkhunovādaṃ sammannitum : silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvatasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu dhayudassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe cālyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalapariṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathārūp' essa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho pan' essa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvivhattāni appavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, kalyāṇa-rāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, yebhuyyena bhikkhūnaṃ niyo hoti manāpo, paṭibalo hoti bhikkhuniyo ovaditum, na kho pan' etaṃ bhagavantaṃ uddissa pabbajitāya kāsāya-ratthavasānāya garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannapubbo hoti, vīsativasso vā hoti atirekavīsativasso vā. anujānāmi bhikkhave mehi atṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhum bhikkhunovādaṃ sammannitum ti. ||2||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.  
 asammato nāma ñatticatutthena kammena asammato.  
 bhikkhuniyo nāma ubhatosaṃghe upasampannā.  
 ovadeyyā 'ti aṭṭhahi garudhammehi ovadati, āpatti pācittiyassa. aññena dhammena ovadati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ekato upasampannam ovadati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.  
 tena sammatena bhikkhunā parivenam sammajjitvā paṇi-  
 yaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā āsanam paññāpetvā duti-  
 yaṃ gahetvā nisīditabbam. bhikkhunīhi tattha gantvā taṃ  
 bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīditabbam. tena bhi-  
 kkhunā pucchitabbā: samagga 'ttha bhaginiyo 'ti. sace  
 samagga 'mhāyyā 'ti bhaṇanti, vattanti bhaginiyo aṭṭha  
 garudhammā 'ti. sace vattant' ayyā 'ti bhaṇanti eso bhagi-  
 niyo ovādo 'ti niyyādetabbo. sace na vattant' ayyā 'ti  
 bhaṇanti, osāretabbā: vassasatupasampannāya bhikkhuniyā  
 tadahupasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam  
 añjalikammaṃ sāmīkammaṃ kātabbam; ayam pi dhammo  
 sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikka-  
 maniyo. na bhikkhuniyā abhikkhuke āvāse vassam vasi-  
 tabbam; ayam pi dhammo . . . anattikkamaniyo. anvaddha-  
 māsaṃ bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṃghato dve dhammā paccā-  
 simpitabbā uposathapucchakaṃ ca ovādupasampakamanaṃ ca;  
 ayam pi dhammo . . . anattikkamaniyo. vassam vutthāya  
 bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṃghe tīhi ṭhānchi pavāretabbam  
 diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisaṅkāya vā; ayam pi dhammo  
 . . . anattikkamaniyo. garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannāya bhi-  
 kkhuniyā ubhatosaṃghe pakkhamānattaṃ caritabbam; ayam  
 pi . . . anattikkamaniyo. dve vassāni chasu dhammesu  
 sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosaṃghe upasampadā  
 pariyesitabbā; ayam pi . . . anattikkamaniyo. na bhi-  
 kkhuniyā kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhu akkositabbo paribhā-  
 sitabbo; ayam pi . . . anattikkamaniyo. ajjatagge ovaṭo  
 bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo bhikkhū-  
 naṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho; ayam pi . . . anattikkamaniyo  
 'ti. sace samagga 'mhāyyā 'ti bhaṇantaṃ aññaṃ dhammaṃ  
 bhaṇati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. sace vagga 'mhāyyā 'ti bha-  
 ṇantaṃ aṭṭha garudhamme bhaṇati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ovādam  
 aniyyādetvā aññaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||

adhammakamme adhammakammasaññi vaggaṃ bhikkhu-  
 ũsaṃghaṃ vaggasaññi ovadati, āpatti pācittiyassa. adham-  
 nakamme adhammakammasaññi vaggaṃ bhikkhunīsaṃghaṃ  
 vematiko ovadati, āpatti pācittiyassa. adh. adh. v. bh.  
 samaggasaññi ovadati, āpatti pācittiyassa.

adhammakamme vematiko vaggaṃ bhikkhunīsaṃghaṃ  
 vaggasaññi ovadati . . . vematiko ovadati . . . samagga-  
 saññi ovadati, āpatti pācittiyassa.

adhammakamme dhammakammasaññi vaggaṃ bhikkhu-  
 ũsaṃghaṃ vaggasaññi ovadati . . . vematiko ovadati . . .  
 samaggasaññi ovadati, āpatti pācittiyassa.

adhammakamme adhammakammasaññi samaggaṃ bhi-  
 ckhunīsaṃghaṃ vaggasaññi ovadati . . . vematiko ovadati  
 . . . samaggasaññi ovadati, āpatti pācittiyassa.

adhammakamme vematiko samaggaṃ bhikkhunīsaṃghaṃ  
 vaggasaññi ovadati . . . vematiko ovadati . . . samagga-  
 saññi ovadati, āpatti pācittiyassa.

adhammakamme dhammakammasaññi samaggaṃ bhikkhu-  
 ũsaṃghaṃ vaggasaññi ovadati . . . vematiko ovadati . . .  
 samaggasaññi ovadati, āpatti pācittiyassa.

dhammakamme adhammakammasaññi vaggaṃ bhikkhu-  
 ũsaṃghaṃ vaggasaññi ovadati . . . vematiko ovadati . . .  
 samaggasaññi ovadati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

dhammakamme vematiko vaggaṃ . . . āpatti dukkaṭassa.

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññi vaggaṃ . . . āpatti  
 dukkaṭassa.

dhammakamme adhammakammasaññi samaggaṃ . . .  
 āpatti dukkaṭassa.

dhammakamme vematiko samaggaṃ . . . āpatti dukkaṭassa.

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññi samaggaṃ bhikkhu-  
 ũsaṃghaṃ vaggasaññi ovadati, āpatti dukkaṭassa, . . .  
 vematiko ovadati, āpatti dukkaṭassa, . . . samaggasaññi  
 ovadati, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti uddesaṃ dento, paripucchāṃ dento, osārcā ayyā  
 'ti vuccamāno osāreti, pañhaṃ pucchati, pañhaṃ puṭṭho ka-  
 theti, aññass' atthāya bhaṇantaṃ bhikkhuniyo suṇanti, sikkha-  
 mānāya, sāmaṇeriyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||3||

paṭhamam.

## PĀCITTIYA, XXII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho puna samayena therā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovasanti pariyāyena. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Cūḷapanthakassa pariyāyo hoti bhikkhuniyo ovaḍitum. bhikkhuniyo evaṃ āhaṃsu : na dāni ajja ovādo iddho bhavissati, tañ ñeva dāni udānaṃ ayyo Cūḷapanthako punappunaṃ bhaṇissatīti. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo yenāyasmā Cūḷapanthako ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Cūḷapanthakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Cūḷapanthako etad avoca : samagga 'ttha bhaginiyo 'ti. samagga 'mhāyyā 'ti. vattanti bhaginiyo atṭha garudhammā 'ti. vattant' ayyā 'ti. eso bhaginiyo ovādo 'ti niyyādetvā imaṃ udānaṃ punappunaṃ abhāsi :

adhicetaso appamajjato munino monapathesu sikkhato  
sokā na bhavanti tādino upasantassa sadā satimato 'ti.

bhikkhuniyo evaṃ āhaṃsu : nanu avocumhā na dāni ajja ovādo iddho bhavissati, tañ ñeva dāni udānaṃ ayyo Cūḷapanthako punappunaṃ bhaṇissatīti. assosi kho āyasmā Cūḷapanthako tāsaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ. atha kho āyasmā Cūḷapanthako veḥāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe caṇkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyam pi kappeti dhūmāyati pi pajjalati pi antarāpi dhāyati tañ ñeva udānaṃ bhaṇati aññañ ca bahum buddhavacanam. bhikkhuniyo evaṃ āhaṃsu : acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho na vata no ito pubbe ovādo evaṃ iddho bhūtapubbo yathā ayyassa Cūḷapanthakassā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Cūḷapanthako tā bhikkhuniyo yāva samandhakārā ovaḍitvā uyyojesi gacchaṭṭha bhaginiyo 'ti. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo nagaradvāre thakkite bahinagare vasitvā kālass' eva nagaraṃ pavisanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : abrahmacārinīyo imā bhikkhuniyo, ārāme bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ vasitvā idāni nagaraṃ pavisantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussā-

naṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Cūḷapanthako atthaṃgate suriye bhikkhuniyo ovadissatīti — la —. saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Cūḷapanthaka atthaṃgate suriye bhikkhuniyo ovadasīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ Cūḷapanthaka . . . ovadissasi. n' etaṃ Cūḷapanthaka appasunnānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

sammato ce pi bhikkhu atthaṃgate suriye bhikkhuniyo ovadeyya, pācittiyā ti. ||1||

sammato nāma ñaticatutthena kammena sammato.

atthaṃgate suriye 'ti oggate suriye.

bhikkhuniyo nāma ubhatosaṃghe upasampannā.

ovadeyyā 'ti atṭhahi vā garudhammehi aññena vā dhammena ovadati, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

atthaṃgate atthaṃgatasāññi ovadati, āpatti pācittiyassa. atthaṃgate vematiko ovadati, āpatti pācittiyassa. atthaṃgate anattaṃgatasāññi ovadati, āpatti pācittiyassa. ekato-upasampannaṃ ovadati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anattaṃgate atthaṃgatasāññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anattaṃgate vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anattaṃgate anattaṃgatasāññi, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti uddesaṃ dento, paripucchāṃ dento, osārehi ayyā 'ti vuccamāno osāreti, pañhaṃ pucchati, pañhaṃ puṭṭho katheti, aññass' atthāya bhaṇantaṃ bhikkhuniyo suṇanti, sikkhamānāya, sāmāneriyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||2||

dutiyāṃ.

## PĀCITTIYA, XXIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upasamkamitvā chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ovadanti. bhikkhuniyo chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo etad avocaṃ : eth' ayyo

ovādaṃ gamissāma 'ti. yaṃ hi mayā ayye gaccheyyāma  
 ovādassa kāraṇā, ayyā chabbaggiyā idh' eva amhe ovaḍantīti.  
 bhikkhuniyo . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā  
 bhikkhū bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upasaṃkamitvā bhikkhuniyo  
 ovaḍissantīti. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ  
 atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti:  
 kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunūpassayaṃ  
 . . . ovaḍissantīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave  
 . . . ovaḍathā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vīgarahi buddho bha-  
 gavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā . . . ovaḍissatha,  
 n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —  
 evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:  
 yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upasaṃkamitvā  
 bhikkhuniyo ovadeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti.  
 evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ  
 paññattaṃ hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī gilānā  
 hoti. therā bhikkhū yena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ten' upa-  
 saṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamīṃ etaḍ  
 avocuṃ: kacci te Gotamī khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ ti. na  
 me ayyā khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ. iñgh' ayyā dhammaṃ  
 desethā 'ti. na bhagini kappati bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upa-  
 saṃkamitvā bhikkhuniyā dhammaṃ desetun ti kukkucā-  
 yantā na desesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ  
 nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ten'  
 upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. nisajja  
 kho bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamīṃ etaḍ avoca: kacci te  
 Gotamī khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ ti. pubbe me bhante  
 therā bhikkhū āgantvā dhammaṃ desenti, tena me phāsu  
 hoti. idāni pana bhagavatā paṭikkhittan ti kukkucāyantā  
 na desenti, tena me na phāsu hotīti. atha kho bhagavā  
 Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamīṃ dhammiyā kathāya . . . sampa-  
 haṃsetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ  
 nidāne etaṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū  
 āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upa-  
 saṃkamitvā gilānaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ovaḍituṃ. evaṃ ca pana  
 bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhunûpassayaṃ upasamkamitvâ  
bhikkhuniyo ovadeyya aññatra samayâ, pâcittiyaṃ.  
tatthayaṃ samayo : gilânâ hoti bhikkhuni, ayaṃ tattha  
samayo 'ti. ||2||

yo panâ 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.  
bhikkhunûpassayo nâma yattha bhikkhuniyo ekarattaṃ pi  
vasanti.

upasamkamitvâ 'ti tattha gantvâ.

bhikkhuniyo nâma ubhatosamghe upasampannâ.

ovadeyyâ 'ti atthahi garudhammehi ovadati, âpatti pâcitti-  
yassa.

aññatra samayâ 'ti ðhapetvâ samayaṃ.

gilânâ nâma bhikkhuni na sakkoti ovâdâya vâ samvâsâya  
vâ gantun. ||1||

upasampannâya upasampannasaññi bhikkhunûpassayaṃ  
upasamkamitvâ aññatra samayâ ovadati, âpatti pâcittiyassa.  
upasampannâya vematiko . . . ovadati, âpatti pâcittiyassa.  
upasampannâya anupasampannasaññi . . . ovadati, âpatti  
pâcittiyassa. aññena dhammena ovadati, âpatti dukkaṭassa.  
ekatoupasampannâya ovadati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anupa-  
sampannâya upasampannasaññi, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anupa-  
sampannâya vematiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anupasampannâya  
anupasampannasaññi, anâpatti. ||2||

anâpatti samaye, uddesaṃ dento, paripuccham dento . . .  
(as Pâc. XXII. 2. 3) . . . âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||3||3||

tatiyaṃ.

## PACITTIYA, XXIV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati  
Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana  
samayena therâ bhikkhû bhikkhuniyo ovadantâ lâbhino honti  
civarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhârânaṃ.  
chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû evaṃ vadanti: na bahukatâ therâ  
bhikkhû bhikkhuniyo ovaditum, âmisahetu therâ bhikkhû



bhikkhuniyo ovadantīti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathañ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū evaṃ vakkhanti : na bahukatā . . . ovadantīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ vadothā : na bahukatā . . . ovadantīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā evaṃ vakkhatha : na bahukatā . . . ovadantīti. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : āmisahetu therā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadantīti, pācittiyā ti. ||1||

yo parā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

āmisahetū 'ti cīvarahetu piṇḍupātahetu senāsanaheṭu gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu sakkārahetu garukārahetu mānaṇaheṭu vandanaheṭu pūjanaheṭu.

evaṃ vadeyyā 'ti upasampannaṃ saṃghena sammataṃ bhikkhunovādaṃ avaṇṇaṃ kattukāmo ayasaṃ kattukāmo mañkuṃ kattukāmo evaṃ vadeti : cīvarahetu . . . pūjanaheṭu ovadatīti bhaṇati, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññi evaṃ vadeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. dhammakamme vematiko evaṃ vadeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaññi evaṃ vadeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. upasampannaṃ saṃghena asammataṃ bhikkhunovādaṃ avaṇṇaṃ k. ayasaṃ k. mañkuṃ k. evaṃ vadeti : cīvarahetu . . . pūjanaheṭu ovadatīti bhaṇati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anupasampannaṃ saṃghena sammataṃ vā asammataṃ vā bhikkhunovādaṃ avaṇṇaṃ kattukāmo . . . bhaṇati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme dhammakammasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme adhammakammasaññi, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti pakatiyā cīvarahetu . . . pūjanaheṭu ovadantaṃ bhaṇati, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3|| 2||

catutthaṃ.

## PĀCITTIYA, XXV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jētavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvattthiyaṃ aññatarissā visikhāya piṇḍāya carati. aññatarāpi bhikkhunī tassā visikhāya piṇḍāya carati. atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhunim etad avoca : gaccha bhagini amukasmim okāse bhikkhā diyyatīti. sāpi kho evam āha : gacch' ayya asukasmim okāse bhikkhā diyyatīti. te abhinbadassanena sandiṭṭhā ahesum. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa cīvaraṃ bhājīyati. atha kho sā bhikkhunī ovādaṃ gantvā yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhunim so bhikkhu etad avoca : ayaṃ me bhagini cīvarapaṭiviso, sādiyissasīti. ām' ayya dubbalacīvara 'mhitī. atha kho so bhikkhu tassā bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ adāsi. so pi kho bhikkhu dubbalacīvaro hoti. bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhum etad avocum : karo hi dāni te āvuso cīvaraṃ ti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ dassatīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira tvam bhikkhu bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ adāsīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. ñātikā te bhikkhu aññātikā 'ti. aññātikā bhagavā 'ti. aññātako moghapurisa aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā apatirūpaṃ vā santaṃ vā asantaṃ vā. kathaṃ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ dassasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ dadeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū kukkuccāyanta bhikkhunīnaṃ pārivattakaṃ cīvaraṃ na denti. bhikkhuniyo . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma ayyā amlhākaṃ pārivattakaṃ

cīvaraṃ na dassantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tāsam bhikkhunīnaṃ . . . vipācentīnaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū . . . ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nīdāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcannaṃ pārivattakaṃ dātum : bhikkhussa, bhikkhuniyā, sikkhamānāya, sāmaṇerassa, sāmaṇeriyā. anujānāmi bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pārivattakaṃ dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ dadeyya aññatra pārivattakā, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

aññātikā nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā asambaddhā.

bhikkhunī nāma ubhatosaṃghe upasampannā.

cīvaraṃ nāma channaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ vikappanupagapacchimaṃ.

aññatra pārivattakā 'ti ṭhapetvā pārivattakaṃ deti, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

aññātikāya aññātikasaññī cīvaraṃ deti aññatra pārivattakā, āpatti pācittiyassa. aññātikāya vematiko . . . aññātikāya nātikasaññī . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. ekatoupa-sampannāya cīvaraṃ deti aññatra pārivattakā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. nātikāya aññātikasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. nātikāya vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. nātikāya nātikasaññī, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti nātikāya, pārivattakaṃ, parittena vā vipulā vipulena vā parittaṃ, bhikkhunī viśāsaṃ gaṇhāti, tāvakālikāṃ gaṇhāti, cīvaraṃ ṭhapetvā aññaṃ parikkhāraṃ deti, sikkhamānāya, sāmaṇeriyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||3||

pañcamaṃ.

## PÂCITTIYA, XXVI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi paṭṭho hoti cīvarakammaṃ kātum.

aññatara bhikkhuni yenāyasmā Udāyi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ etad avoca : sādhu me bhante ayyo cīvaraṃ sibbetū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi tassā bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ sibbetvā surattaṃ superikamma-kataṃ katvā majjhe paṭibhānacittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā saṃharitvā nikkhipi. atha kho sā bhikkhuni yenāyasmā Udāyi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ etad avoca : kahaṃ taṃ bhante cīvaraṃ ti. handa bhagini imaṃ cīvaraṃ, yathāsaṃhaṭaṃ haritvā nikkhipitvā yadā bhikkhuni-saṃgho ovādaṃ āgacchati tadā imaṃ cīvaraṃ pārupitvā bhikkhuni-saṃghassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito āgacchā 'ti. atha kho sā bhikkhuni taṃ cīvaraṃ yathāsaṃhaṭaṃ haritvā yadā bhikkhuni-saṃgho ovādaṃ āgacchati tadā taṃ cīvaraṃ pārupitvā bhikkhuni-saṃghassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito āgacchati. manussā . . . vipācenti : yāva chiṇṇikā imā bhikkhuniyo dhuttikā ahirikāyo, yatra hi nāma cīvare paṭibhānacittaṃ vuṭṭhāpessanti. bhikkhuniyo evaṃ āhaṃsu : kass' idaṃ kamman ti. ayyassa Udāyissā 'ti. ye pi te chiṇṇakā dhuttakā ahirikā tesam pi evarūpaṃ na sobheyya, kim pan' ayyassa Udāyissā 'ti. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ye te bhikkhū appiechā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ sibbessaṭīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Udāyi bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ sibbesīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. nātikā te Udāyi aññātikā 'ti. aññātikā bhagavā 'ti. aññātako moghapurisa aññātikāya na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā apatirūpaṃ vā pāsādikaṃ vā apāsādikaṃ vā. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ sibbessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ sibbeyya vā sibbāpeyya vā, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

aññātikā nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāma-hayugā asambaddhā.

bhikkhuni nāma ubhatosaṃghe upasampannā.

cīvaraṃ nāma channaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññātaraṃ cīvaraṃ.

sibbeyyā 'ti sayam sabbeti, ārapathe ārapathe āpatti pācittiyassa. sabbāpeyyā 'ti aññam ānāpeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. sakim ānatto bahukam pi sabbeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. || 1 ||

aññātikāya aññātikasaññi cīvaram sabbeti vā sabbāpeti vā, āpatti pācittiyassa. aññātikāya vematiko . . . aññātikāya ñātikasaññi . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. ekatoupasampannāya cīvaram sabbeti vā sabbāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya aññātikasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya ñātikasaññi, anāpatti. || 2 ||

anāpatti ñātikāya, cīvaram ṭhapetvā aññam parikkhāram sabbeti vā sabbāpeti vā, sikkhamānāya, sāmaṇeriyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 3 || 2 ||

chaṭṭham.

## PĀCITTIYA, XXVII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi saddhim samvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjanti. manussā . . . vipācenti: yath' eva mayam sapajāpatikā āhiṇḍāma, evam ev' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā bhikkhunīhi saddhim āhiṇḍanti. ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi saddhim samvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjissanti — pa —. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave bhikkhunīhi . . . paṭipajjathā 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā bhikkhunīhi . . . paṭipajjissatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisā . . . uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuniyā saddhim samvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjeyya antamaso gāmantaram pi, pācittiyam ti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattaṃ hoti. || 1 ||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū ca bhikkhu-

niyo ca Sâketâ Sâvatthim addhânamaggaṃ paṭipannâ  
honti. atha kho tâ bhikkhuniyo te bhikkhû etad avocum:  
mayam pi ayyehi saddhim gamissâma 'ti. na bhagini  
kappati bhikkhuniyâ saddhim saṃvidhâya ekaddhânamaggaṃ  
paṭipajjitum. tumhe vâ paṭhamam gacchatha mayam vâ  
gamissâma 'ti. ayyâ bhante aggapurisâ, ayyâ 'va paṭha-  
mam gacchantû 'ti. atha kho tâsam bhikkhunînam pacchâ  
gacchantînam antarâ magge corâ acchindimsu ca dûsesum ca.  
atha kho tâ bhikkhuniyo Sâvatthim gantvâ bhikkhunînam  
etam attham ârocesum. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûnam . . .  
ârocesum. bhikkhû bhagavato . . . ârocesum. atha kho  
bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane dhammim ka-  
tham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave sattha-  
gamaniye magge sâsaṇkasammate sappatibhaye bhikkhuniyâ  
saddhim saṃvidhâya ekaddhânamaggaṃ paṭipajjitum. evaṃ  
ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadaṃ uddiseyyâtha:

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuniyâ saddhim samvidhâya  
ekaddhânamaggaṃ patipajjeyya antamaso gâman-  
taṃ pi aññatra samayâ, pâcittiyaṃ. tatthâyaṃ samayo:  
sutthagamaṇiyo hoti maggo sâsaṅkasammato sappatibhaya,  
ayaṃ tattha samayo 'ti. ||2||

yo panâ 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

bhikkhunî nâma ubhatosaṃghe upasampannâ.

saddhin ti ekato.

saṃvidhāyā'ti gacchāma bhagini gacchām' ayya, gacchām'  
 ayya gacchāma bhagini, aṭṭa vā hiyyo vā pare vā gacchāma  
 'ti saṃvidahati, āpatti dukkatassa.

antamaso gāmantaram pīti, kukkuṭasampāte gāme gā-  
mantare gāmantare āpatti pācittiyassa. agāmake araññe  
addhayaṇe addhayaṇe āpatti pācittiyassa.

aññatra samayâ 'ti ñhapetvâ samayaṃ.

satthagamanīyo nāma maggo na sakkā hoti vinā satthena  
gantum. sāsāṅkaṃ nāma tasmim magge corāṇaṃ nivattiho-  
kāso dissati bhuttokāso dissati ttitokāso dissati nisinnokāso  
dissati nipannokāso dissati. sappatibhayaṃ nāma tasmim  
magge corehi manussā hatā dissanti vullatā dissanti ākoṭitā  
dissanti.

sappaṭibhayaṃ gantvā appaṭibhayaṃ dassitvā uyyojetabbā gacchatha bhaginiyo 'ti. ||1||

saṃvidahite saṃvidahitasāññī ekaddhānamaggam paṭipajjati antamaso gāmantaram pi aññatra samayā, āpatti pācittiyassa. saṃvidahite vematiko . . . saṃvidahite asaṃvidahitasāññī . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. bhikkhu saṃvidahati, bhikkhunī na saṃvidahati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. asaṃvidahite saṃvidahitasāññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. asaṃvidahite vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. asaṃvidahite asaṃvidahitasāññī, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti samaye, asaṃvidahitvā gacchati, bhikkhunī saṃvidahati bhikkhu na saṃvidahati, viṣamketena gacchanti, āpaḍāsu, uṇṇattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||3||

sattamaṃ.

## PĀCITTIYA, XXVIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaṃ nāvaṃ abhirūhanti. manussā . . . vipācenti: yath'eva mayaṃ sapajāpatikā nāvāya kilāma, evaṃ ev' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya nāvāya kilantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaṃ nāvaṃ abhirūhissantīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaṃ nāvaṃ abhirūhathā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā bhikkhunīhi . . . abhirūhissatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisā . . . sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhunīyā saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaṃ nāvaṃ abhirūheyya uddhamgāminim vā adhoga-minim vā, pācittiyaṃ ti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam hoti. ||1||





nāya, āpatti pācittiyassa. saṃvidahite vematiko . . . (see Pāc. XXVII. 3. 2) . . . anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti tiriyaṃtaraṇāya, asaṃvidahitvā abhirūhanti, bhikkhūni saṃvidahati bhikkhu na saṃvidahati, visamketena abhirūhanti, āpadāsu, ummuttakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||3||

aṭṭhamam.

### PĀCITTIYA, XXIX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veleyyane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Thullanandā bhikkhūni aññatarassa kulassa kulūpikā hoti niccabhattikā. tena ca gahapatinā therā bhikkhū nimantitā honti. atha kho Thullanandā bhikkhūni pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena taṃ kulam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca : kim idaṃ gahapati pahūtaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyattan ti. therā mayā ayye nimantitā 'ti. ke pana te gahapati therā 'ti. ayyo Sāriputto, ayyo Mahāmoggallāno, ayyo Mahākaccāno, ayyo Mahākoṭṭhito, ayyo Mahākappino, ayyo Mahācundo, ayyo Anuruddho, ayyo Revato, ayyo Upāli, ayyo Ānando, ayyo Rāhulo 'ti. kim pana tvam gahapati mahānāge tiṭṭhamāne cetake nimantesīti. ke pana te ayye mahānāgā 'ti. ayyo Devadatto, ayyo Kakkālīko, ayyo Kaṭamorakatissako, ayyo Khaṇḍadeviyā putto, ayyo Samuddadatto 'ti. ayaṃ carahi Thullanandaya bhikkhuniyā antarākathā vippakatā atha te therā bhikkhū pavisiṃsu. saccam mahānāgā kho tayā gahapati nimantitā 'ti. idān' eva kho tvam ayye cetake akāsi, idāni mahānāgo 'ti gharato ca nikkadḍhi niccabhattān ca pacchindi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathañhi nāma Devadatto jānaṃ bhikkhunīparipācitaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjissatīti — pa —. saccam kira tvam Devadatta jānaṃ bhikkhunīparipācitaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjasīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa jānaṃ . . . bhuñjissasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa . . . sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu jānaṃ bhikkhunīparipācitaṃ piṇḍa-pātaṃ bhuñjeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Rājagahā pabbajito ñātikulaṃ agamāsi. mīnussā cirassāpi bhaddanto āgato 'ti sakkaccaṃ bhattaṃ akāṃsu. tassa kulassa kulūpikā bhikkhunī te manusse etad avoca : deth' ayyassa āvuso bhattaṃ ti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhagavatā paṭikkhittaṃ jānaṃ bhikkhunīparipācitaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitun ti kukkucāyanto na paṭiggahesi, nāsakkhi piṇḍāya caritun, chinnabhatto ahoṣi. atha kho so bhikkhu āramaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhū . . . ārocesun. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nīdāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave pubbe gihisamārambhe jānaṃ bhikkhunīparipācitaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu jānaṃ bhikkhunīparipācitaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjeyya aññatra pubbe gihisamārambhā, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

jānāti nāma sāmaṃ vā jānāti aññe vā tassa ārocenti sāmaṃ vā āroceti.

bhikkhunī nāma ubhatoaṃghe upasampannā.

paripāceti nāma pubbe adātukāmānaṃ akattukāmānaṃ ayyo bhāṇako, ayyo bahussuto, ayyo suttantiko, ayyo vinayadharo, ayyo dhammakathiko, detha ayyassa, karotha ayyassa 'ti : esā paripāceti nāma.

piṇḍapāto nāma pañcannaṃ bhojanānaṃ aññataraṃ bhojanaṃ.

aññatra pubbe gihisamārambhā 'ti ṭhapetvā gihisamārambhaṃ. gihisamārambho nāma ñātakā vā honti pavāritā vā pakatipaṭiyattā vā.

aññatra pubbe gihisamārambhā bhuñjissāmīti paṭigaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

paripācīte paripācītasāññī bhuñjati aññatra pubbe gihi-samārambhā, āpatti pācittiyassa. paripācīte vematiko bh. a. p. g., āpatti dukkaṭassa. paripācīte aparipācītasāññī bh. a. p. g., anāpatti. ekato upasampannāya paripācītaṃ bh. a. p. g., āpatti dukkaṭassa. aparipācīte paripācītasāññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. aparipācīte vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. aparipācīte aparipācītasāññī, anāpatti. || 2 ||

anāpatti pubbe gihisamārambhe, sikkhamānā paripāceti, sāmaṇerī paripāceti, pañca bhojanāni tṭhapetvā sabbattha anāpatti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 3 || 3 ||

navamaṃ.

### PĀCITTIYA, XXX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Udāyissa purānadutiyaikā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti, sā āyasmato Udāyissa santike abhikkhaṇaṃ āgacchati, āyasmāpi Udāyi tassā bhikkhuniyā santike abhikkhaṇaṃ gacchati. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi tassā bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappessatīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Udāyi bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappesīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ . . . uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. || 1 || .

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.  
bhikkhunī nāma ubhatosamghe upasampannā.  
saddhin ti ekato.  
eko ekāyā 'ti bhikkhu c' eva hoti bhikkhunī ca.

raho nâma cakkhussa raho sotassa raho. cakkhussa raho nâma, na sakkâ hoti akkhiṃ vâ nikhaṇiyamâne bhamukaṃ vâ ukkhiṇiyamâne sīsaṃ vâ ukkhiṇiyamâne passitaṃ. sotassa raho nâma, na sakkâ hoti pakatikathâ sotuṃ.

nisajjaṃ kappeyyâ 'ti : bhikkhuniyâ nisinnâya bhikkhu upanisinno vâ hoti upanipanno vâ, âpatti pâcittiyaṣsa. bhikkhu nisinne bhikkhunî upanisinnâ vâ hoti upanipannâ vâ, âpatti pâcittiyassa. ubho vâ nisinnâ honti ubho vâ nipannâ, âpatti pâcittiyassa. || 1 ||

raho rahosaññî eko ekâya nisajjaṃ kappeti, âpatti pâcittiyassa. raho vematiko . . . raho arahosaññî . . . âpatti pâcittiyassa. araho rahosaññî, âpatti dukkaṭassa. araho vematiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa. araho arahosaññî, anâpatti. || 2 ||

anâpatti yo koci viññû dutiyo hoti, tiṭṭhati na nisīdati, arahopekkho, aññâvihito nisīdati, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. || 3 || 2 ||

dasamaṃ.

tass' uddânaṃ :

asammata-atthaṃgatâ, upassaya-âmisâ-dâna, sabbati,  
addhânaṃ, nâvaṃ, bhuñjeyya, eko ekâya te dasâ 'ti.

ovâdavaggo tatiyo.

## PÂCITTIYA, XXXI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyâ avidûre aññatarassa pûgassa âvasathapiṇḍo paññatto hoti. chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacivaraṃ âdâya Sâvatthiṃ piṇḍâya pavisitvâ piṇḍaṃ alabhamânâ âvasathaṃ agamamsu. manussâ cirassâpi bhaddantâ âgatâ 'ti sakkaccaṃ parivisiṃsu. aha kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dutiyaṃ pi divasaṃ — pa — tatiyaṃ pi divasaṃ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ . . . âvasathaṃ gantvâ bhuñjiṃsu. aha kho chabbaggiyânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad aho : kiṃ mayaṃ karissâma, ârâmaṃ gantvâ hiyyo pi idh' eva âgantabbā bhavissatiti, tatth' eva anuvasitvâ

anuvāsivā āvasathapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjanti. tīthiyā apasakkanti. manussā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā anuvāsivā anuvāsivā āvasathapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjissanti. na yimesaṇ ñeva āvasathapiṇḍo paññatto, sabbesaṇ ñeva āvasathapiṇḍo paññatto 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū anuvāsivā anuvāsivā āvasathapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjissanti — pa —. saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave . . . bhuñjathā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṇ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisa . . . bhuñjissatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisa . . . sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

eko āvasathapiṇḍo bhuñjitabbo. tato ce uttari bhuñjeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti.

evaṇ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Kosalesu janapadesu Sāvattihīṃ gacchanto yena aññataro āvasatho ten' upasaṃkami. manussā cirassāpi thero āgato 'ti sakkaccaṃ parivisiṃsu. atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhuttāvissa kharo ābādho uppajji, nāsakkhi tamhā āvasathā pakkamituṃ. atha kho te manussā dutiyam pi divasaṃ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocaṃ : bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavatā paṭikkhittaṃ anuvāsivā anuvāsivā āvasathapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjitun ti kukkucēyanto na paṭiggahesi, chinnabhatto ahosi. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattihīṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhū . . . ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā anuvāsivā anuvāsivā āvasathapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjituṃ. evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

agilānena bhikkhunā eko āvasathapiṇḍo bhuñjitabbo. tato ce uttari bhuñjeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||

agilāno nāma, sakkoti tamhā āvasathā pakkamituṃ. gilāno nāma, na sakkoti tamhā āvasathā pakkamituṃ.

âvasathapiṇḍo nâma pañcannam bhojanânam aññataram  
bhojanam sâlâyam vâ maṇḍape vâ rukkhamûle vâ ajjhokâse  
vâ anodissa yâvadattho paññatto hoti.

agilânena bhikkhunâ sakim bhuñjitabbo. tato ce uttari  
bhuñjissâmîti paṭiganhâti, âpatti dukkaṭassa, ajjhohâre ajjho-  
hâre âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||

agilâno agilânasaññi tat' uttari âvasathapiṇḍam bhuñjati,  
âpatti pâcittiyassa. agilâno vematiko . . . agilâno gilâna-  
saññi . . . âpatti pâcittiyassa. gilâno agilânasaññi, âpatti  
dukkatassa. gilâno vematiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa. gilâno  
gilânasaññi, anâpatti. ||2||

anâpatti gilânassa, agilâno sakim bhuñjati, gacchanto vâ  
âgacchanto vâ bhuñjati, sâmikâ nimantetvâ bhojenti, odissa  
paññatto hoti, na yâvadattho paññatto hoti, pañca bhoja-  
nâni ṭhapetvâ sabbattha anâpatti, ummattakassa, âdikammi-  
kassâ 'ti. ||3|| 3||

paṭhamam.

## PĀCITTIYA, XXXII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Rājagaho viharati  
Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena  
Devadatto pahīnalābhasakkāro sapaṛiso kulesu viññāpetvā  
viññāpetvā bhuñjati. manussā . . . vipācenti: katham hi  
nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā kulesu v. v. bhuñjissanti.  
kassa sampannam na manāpam, kassa sādum na ruccatīti.  
assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam.  
ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma  
Devadatto sapaṛiso kulesu v. v. bhuñjissatīti — pa —. saccam  
kira tvaṃ Devadatta sapaṛiso kulesu v. v. bhuñjasīti. saccam  
bhagavā. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma tvaṃ  
moghapurisa sapaṛiso kulesu v. v. bhuñjissasi. n' etaṃ  
moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa — evaṃ ca  
pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

gaṇabhojane pâcittiyā ti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadaṃ pañ-  
ñattaṃ hoti. ||1||

āvuso upāsako jivissati na mayan taṃ itthiṃ labhissāma, handa mayaṃ āvuso tassa upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇemā 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yena so upāsako ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ upāsakaṃ etad avocum : tvam kho 'si upāsaka katakalyāṇo katakusalo katabhiruttāṇo akatapāpo akataluddho akatakibbisso, kataṃ tayā kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ tayā pāpaṃ. kiṃ tuyh' iminā pāpakena dujjivitena, matan te jīvitaṃ seyyo. ito tvam kālaṃkato kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjissasi, tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāressasīti. atha kho so upāsako saccaṃ kho ayyā āhaṃsu, ahañ hi katakalyāṇo katakusalo katabhiruttāṇo akatapāpo akataluddho akatakibbisso, kataṃ mayā kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ mayā pāpaṃ, kiṃ mayh' iminā pāpakena dujjivitena, mataṃ me jīvitaṃ seyyo, ito ahaṃ kālaṃkato kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjissāmi, tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāressāmi, so asappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñji asappāyāni ca khādaniyāni khādi asappāyāni sāyaniyāni sāyi asappāyāni pānāni pivi, tassa asappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjato asappāyāni ca khādaniyāni khādato asappāyāni sāyaniyāni sāyato asappāyāni pānāni pivato kharo ābādho uppajji, so ten' eva ābādhena kālaṃ akāsi. tassa pajāpatī ujjhāyati khiyati vipāceti : alajjino ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dussilā musāvādino. ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti. n' atthi imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ n' atthi imesaṃ brāhmaññaṃ, naṭṭhaṃ inesaṃ sāmāññaṃ naṭṭhaṃ imesaṃ brāhmaññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ kuto imesaṃ brāhmaññaṃ, apagatā ime sāmāññā apagatā ime brāhmaññā. ime me sāmikassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇesum, imehi me sāmiko mārīto 'ti. aññe pi manussā ujjhāyanti . . . apagatā ime brāhmaññā. ime upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇesum, imehi upāsako mārīto 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇessantīti. atha

kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ — la —, saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇethā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisā ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇessatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu sañcece manussaviggahaṃ jivitā voropeyya satthalāraṇaṃ vāssa pariyeseyya maraṇavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyya maraṇāya vā samādapeyya ambho purisa kiṃ tuyh' iminā pāpakena dujjiviteṇa matan te jivitā seyyo 'ti, iticittamaṇo cittaṣaṃkappo anekapariyāyena maraṇavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyya maraṇāya vā samādapeyya, ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti. || 2 ||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

sañcecā 'ti jānanto sañjānanto cecca abhivitaritvā vītikkaṃ.

manussaviggaho nāma yaṃ mātukucchismiṃ paṭhamāṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ paṭhamāṃ viññānaṃ pātubhūtaṃ yāva maraṇakālā, etthantare so manussaviggaho nāma.

jivitā voropeyyā 'ti jivitindriyaṃ upacchindati uparodheti santatiṃ vikopetī.

satthalāraṇaṃ vāssa pariyeseyyā 'ti asmiṃ vā satthiṃ vā bheḍḍiṃ vā lagulāṃ vā pāsāṇaṃ vā satthaṃ vā viṣaṃ vā rajjuṃ vā.

maraṇavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyyā 'ti jivite ādinavaṇṇaṃ dasseti maraṇe vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatī.

maraṇāya vā samādapeyyā 'ti satthaṃ vā āhara viṣaṃ vā khāda rajjuyā vā ubbandhitvā kālāṃ karohīti.

ambho purisā 'ti ālapanādhivacanaṃ etaṃ.

kiṃ tuyh' iminā pāpakena dujjiviteṇā 'ti, pāpakaṃ nāma jivitaṃ : adḍhānaṃ jivitaṃ upādāya daliddānaṃ jivitaṃ pāpakaṃ, sadhanānaṃ jivitaṃ upādāya adhanānaṃ jivitaṃ pāpakaṃ, devānaṃ jivitaṃ upādāya manussānaṃ jivitaṃ



pāpakam. dujjīvitam nāma hatthacchinnassa pādacchinnassa hatthapādacchinnassa kaṇṇacchinnassa nāsacchinnassa kaṇṇanāsacchinnassa. iminā ca pāpakena iminā ca dujjīvitena matan te jīvitā seyyo 'ti.

iticcittamano 'ti yaṃ cittaṃ taṃ mano, yaṃ mano taṃ cittaṃ. cittasaṃkappo 'ti maraṇasaññī maraṇacetano maraṇādhippāyo.

añekapariyāyenā 'ti uccāvacehi ākārehi.

marañavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyyā 'ti jīvito ādinavaṃ dasseti marañavaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati ito tvam kālāmkato kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjissasi tattha dibbhehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samañgibhūto paricāressasīti.

marañāya vā samādapeyyā 'ti satthaṃ vā āhara viṣaṃ vā khāda rajjuyā vā ubbandhitvā kālāṃ karoḥi sobbhe vā narake vā papāte vā papatā 'ti.

ayaṃ pīti purime upādāya vuccati.

pārājiko hotīti, seyyathāpi nāma puthusilā dvedhā bhinnā appaṭisandhikā hoti, evam eva bhikkhu sañceca manussa-viggahaṃ jīvitā voropetvā asamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tena vuccati pārājiko hotīti. asaṃvāso 'ti, saṃvāso nāma ekakammaṃ ckuddeso samasikkhātā, eso saṃvāso nāma, so tena saddhiṃ n' atthi, tena vuccati asaṃvāso 'ti. || 3 ||

sāmaṃ, adhiṭṭhāya, dūtena, dūtaparamparāya, visakkiyena dūtena, gatapaccāgatena dūtena.

araho rahosaññī, raho arahosaññī, araho arahosaññī, raho rahosaññī.

kāyena saṃvaṇṇeti, vācāya saṃvaṇṇeti, kāyena vācāya saṃvaṇṇeti, dūtena saṃvaṇṇeti, lekhāya saṃvaṇṇeti.

opātaṃ, apassenam, upanikkhipanam, bhesajjaṃ, rūpūpahāro, saddūpahāro, gandhūpahāro, rasūpahāro, phoṭṭhabbūpahāro, dhammūpahāro, ācikkhanā, anusāsani, saṃketa-kammaṃ, nimittakammaṃ ti. || 1 ||

sāman ti sayam hanati kāyena vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā nissaggiyena vā.

adhiṭṭhāya 'ti adhiṭṭhahitvā ānāpeti evaṃ vijja evaṃ pahara evaṃ ghātehi.

bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropēhīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ maññamāno taṃ jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropēhīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ maññamāno aññaṃ jīvītā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so aññaṃ maññamāno taṃ jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so aññaṃ maññamāno aññaṃ jīvītā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmassa pāvada, itthannāmo itthannāmassa pāvadata, itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropetū 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so itarassa āroceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. vadhako paṭiggaṇhāti, mūlaṭṭhassa āpatti thullaccayassa. so taṃ jīvītā voropeti, āpatti sabbesaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmassa pāvada, itthannāmo itthannāmassa pāvadata, itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropetū 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so aññaṃ āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. vadhako paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ jīvītā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, āṇāpakassa ca vadhakassa ca āpatti pārājikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropēhīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so gantvā puna paccāgacchati nāhaṃ sakkomi taṃ jīvītā voropetun ti, so puna āṇāpeti yadā sakkosi tadā taṃ jīvītā voropēhīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropēhīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so āṇāpetvā vipphaṇṇāsi nāhaṃ sāveta mā ghāṭehīti, so taṃ jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropēhīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so āṇāpetvā vipphaṇṇāsi nāhaṃ sāveta mā ghāṭehīti, so āṇāpetvā ahaṃ tayā 'ti taṃ jīvītā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so āṇāpetvā vipphaṇṇāsi nāhaṃ sāveta mā ghāṭehīti, so sādhu 'ti oramati, ubhinnaṃ anāpatti. ||2||

araho rahosaññi ullapati aho itthannāmo hato assā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. raho arahosaññi ullapati aho itthannāmo hato assā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. araho arahosaññi ullapati

aho itthannāmo hato assā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. raho rahosaññi ullapati aho itthannāmo hato assā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

kāyena saṃvaṇṇeti nāma, kāyena vikāraṃ karoti yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tāya saṃvaṇṇanāya marissā-mīti dukkham vedanam uppadeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. vācāya saṃvaṇṇeti nāma, vācāya bhaṇati yo evaṃ marati . . . marati, āpatti pārājikassa. kāyena vācāya saṃvaṇṇeti nāma, kāyena ca vikāraṃ karoti vācāya ca bhaṇati yo evaṃ marati . . . marati, āpatti pārājikassa. dūtena saṃvaṇṇeti nāma, dūtassa sāsanaṃ āroceti yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dūtassa sāsanaṃ sutvā marissāmīti dukkham vedanam uppadeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. lekhāya saṃvaṇṇeti nāma, lekham chindati yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatīti, akkharakkharāya āpatti dukkaṭassa. lekham passitvā marissāmīti dukkham vedanam uppadeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. ||4||

opātaṃ nāma, manussaṃ uddissa opātaṃ khanati papatitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; manusso tasmiṃ papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. anodissa opātaṃ khanati yo koci papatitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; manusso tasmiṃ papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. yakkho vā peto vā tiracchānagatamanussaviggaho vā tasmiṃ papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; marati, āpatti thullaccayassa. tiracchānagato tasmiṃ papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; marati, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||5|| apassenam nāma, apassene sattham vā ṭhapeti visena vā makkheti dubbalaṃ vā karoti sobbhe vā narake vā papāte vā ṭhapeti papatitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; satthena vā visena vā papatitena vā dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa;

marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. ||6|| upanikkhipanam nâma, asim vâ sattim vâ bheṇḍim vâ laguḷam vâ pâsâṇam vâ sattham vâ visam vâ rajjum vâ upanikkhipati iminâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; tena marissâmiti dukkham vedanam uppâdeti, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. ||7|| bhesajjam nâma, sappim vâ navanîtam vâ telam vâ madhum vâ phāṇitam vâ deti imam sâyitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; tam sâyite dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. ||8||

rûpûpahâro nâma amanâpikam rûpam upasaṃharati bhayânakam bheravam imam passitvâ uttasitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; tam passitvâ uttasati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. manâpikam rûpam upasaṃharati imam passitvâ alâbhakena sussitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; tam passitvâ alâbhakena sussati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. saddûpahâro nâma amanâpikam saddam upasaṃharati bhayânakam bheravam imam sutvâ uttasitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; tam sutvâ uttasati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. manâpikam saddam upasaṃharati pemaṇiyam hadayaṃgamam imam sutvâ alâbhakena sussitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; tam sutvâ alâbhakena sussati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. gandhûpahâro nâma amanâpikam gandham upasaṃharati jeguccham pâṭikulyam imam ghâyitvâ jegucchatâ pâṭikulyatâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; tam ghâyite jegucchatâ pâṭikulyatâ dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. manâpikam gandham upasaṃharati imam ghâyitvâ alâbhakena sussitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; tam ghâyitvâ alâbhakena sussati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. rasûpahâro nâma amanâpikam rasam upasaṃharati jeguccham pâṭikulyam imam sâyitvâ jegucchatâ pâṭikulyatâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; tam sâyite jegucchatâ pâṭikulyatâ dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. manâpikam rasam upasaṃharati imam sâyitvâ alâbhakena sussitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; tam sâyitvâ alâbhakena sussati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. phoṭṭhabbûpahâro nâma amanâ-

pikam phoṭṭhabbam upasamharati dukkhasamphassam khara-samphassam iminā phutṭho marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tena phutṭhassa dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. manāpikam phoṭṭhabbam upasamharati sukhasamphassam mudusamphassam iminā phutṭho alābhakena sussitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tena phutṭho alābhakena sussatī, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. dhammūpahāro nāma nerayikassa nirayakatham katheti imaṃ sutvā uttasitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; taṃ sutvā uttasati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. kalyāṇakammassa saggakatham katheti imaṃ sutvā adhimutto marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; taṃ sutvā adhimutto marissāmīti dukkham vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. ||9||

ācikkhanā nāma, puṭṭho bhaṇati evaṃ marassu, yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tāya ācikkhanāya marissāmīti dukkham vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. anusāsani nāma, apuṭṭho bhaṇati evaṃ marassu, yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tāya anusāsaniyā marissāmīti dukkham vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. saṃketakammaṃ nāma, saṃketam karoti purebhattam vā pacchābhattam vā rattim vā divā vā tena saṃketena taṃ jīvītā voropelīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tena saṃketena taṃ jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. taṃ saṃketam pure vā pacchā vā taṃ jīvītā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa. nimittakammaṃ nāma, nimittam karoti akkhiṃ vā nikhanissāmi bhamukam vā ukkhipissāmi sisam vā ukkhipissāmi tena nimittena taṃ jīvītā voropelīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tena nimittena taṃ jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. taṃ nimittam pure vā pacchā vā taṃ jīvītā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa. ||10||

anāpatti asañicca ajānantassa na maraṇādhippāyassa ummattakassa ādikammikassā 'ti. ||11||4||

manussaviggahapārājikamhi paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ  
niṭṭhitam.

saṃvaṇṇanā, nisīdanto, musal'-odukkhalena ca,  
 vuḍḍhapabbajitā bhisanno, aggaṃ, vīmaṃsanā, viṣaṃ,  
 tayo ca vatthukammehi, iṭṭhakāhi 'pare tayo,  
 vāsī, gopānasi c' eva, aṭṭak', otaraṇaṃ, pati,  
 seda-natthuñ ca, sambāho, nhāpan'-abbhañjanena ca,  
 uṭṭhāpento, nipātento, anna-pānena maraṇaṃ,  
 jāragabbho, sapattī ca, mātāputtaṃ ubho vadhi,  
 ubho na miyyare, maddā, tāpaṃ, vañjhā, vijāyini,  
 patodaṃ, niggahe, yakkho, vālayakkhañ ca pāhiṇi,  
 5 taṃ maññamāno, pahari, saggañ ca, nirayaṃ bhaṇe,  
 Ālaviyā tayo rukkhā, dāyehi apare tayo,  
 mā kilamesi, na tuyhaṃ, takka-suvirakena cā 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti,  
 tassa bhikkhū kārūññena maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇesum, so  
 bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tesam kukkuceṇaṃ ahosi: kacci nu kho  
 mayaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpannā 'ti. atha kho to bhikkhū  
 bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. āpattiṃ tumhe bhi-  
 kkhave āpannā pārājikaṃ ti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu  
 piṭhake pilotikāya paṭicchannaṃ dāraṃ nisidanto ottha-  
 ritvā māresi. tassa kukkuceṇaṃ ahosi — pa —. anāpatti  
 bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave appaṭivekkhitvā  
 āsane nisīditabbaṃ. yo nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||2||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhattagge  
 antaraghare āsanaṃ paññāpento musale ussīte ekaṃ musalaṃ  
 aggahesi, dutiyo musalo paripatitvā aññatarassa dāraṃ  
 matthake avatthāsi, so kālam akāsi. tassa kukkuceṇaṃ ahosi  
 — pa —. kiṃeitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. asañceico ahaṃ bha-  
 gavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu asañceicā 'ti. tena kho pana  
 samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhattagge antaraghare āsanaṃ  
 paññāpento udukkhalabhaṇḍikaṃ akkamitvā pavatṭesi, añña-  
 taraṃ dāraṃ ottharitvā māresi. tassa kukkuceṇaṃ ahosi  
 — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu asañceicā 'ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena piṭāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā  
 honti. kāle ārocite putto piṭaraṃ etaḍ avoca: gaccha bhanto  
 saṃgho taṃ patimānetīti, piṭṭhiyaṃ gahe tvā paṇāmesi, so  
 papatitvā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkuceṇaṃ ahosi — pa —.

kiñcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā maraṇādhippāyo 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena pitāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā honti. kālā ārocite putto pitaraṃ etad avoca : gaccha bhante saṃgho taṃ patimānetīti, maraṇādhippāyo piṭṭhiyaṃ gahetvā paṇāmesi, so papatitvā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena pitāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā honti. kālā ārocite putto pitaraṃ etad avoca : gaccha bhante saṃgho taṃ patimānetīti, maraṇādhippāyo piṭṭhiyaṃ gahetvā paṇāmesi, so papatitvā na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahoṣi — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantaṃ tassa maṃsaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno gīvāyaṃ pahāraṃ adāsi, salohitaṃ maṃsaṃ pati, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahoṣi — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa maṃsaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo tassa bhikkhuno gīvāyaṃ pahāraṃ adāsi, salohitaṃ maṃsaṃ pati, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa maṃsaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo tassa bhikkhuno gīvāyaṃ pahāraṃ adāsi, salohitaṃ maṃsaṃ pati, so bhikkhu na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahoṣi — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacārīko bhikkhu visagataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ labhitvā paṭikkamanaṃ haritvā bhikkhūnaṃ aggakārikaṃ adāsi, te bhikkhū kālam akāṃsu. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahoṣi — pa —. kiñcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā jānāmiti. anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vīmaṃsādhippāyo aññatarassa bhikkhuno viṣaṃ adāsi, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahoṣi — pa —. kiñcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. vīmaṃsādhippāyo ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū vihāravatthum

karonti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā silaṃ uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā silā heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahoṣi — pa —. anâpatti bhikkhu asaṇicecā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū viharavatthum karonti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā silaṃ uccāresi, uparimo bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake silaṃ muñci, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū viharassa kuḍḍaṃ utthāpenti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā itṭhakaṃ uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā itṭhakā heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu asaṇicecā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū viharassa kuḍḍaṃ utthāpenti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā itṭhakaṃ uccāresi, uparimo bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake itṭhakaṃ muñci, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karonti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā vasiṃ uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā vasi heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu asaṇicecā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ . . . uccāresi. uparimo bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake vasiṃ muñci, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceṃ . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karonti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā gopānaṃ uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā gopānaṃ . . . (three cases as above) . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontā aṭṭakaṃ bandhanti. aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ bhikkhum etad avoca : āvuso atra tṭhito bandhāhīti, so tatra tṭhito bandhanto paripatitvā kâlam



akāsi. tassa kukkucceṃ ahosi — pa —. kiṃcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā maraṇādhippāyo 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontā aṭṭakaṃ bandhanti. aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : āvuso atra t̥hito bandhāhīti, so tatra t̥hito bandhanto paripatitvā kālam akāsi — pa — paripatitvā na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucceṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 11 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihāraṃ chādetvā otarati. aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : āvuso ito otarāhīti, so tena otaranto paripatitvā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucceṃ ahosi . . . anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihāraṃ chādetvā otarati. aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : āvuso ito otarāhīti, so tena otaranto paripatitvā kālam akāsi — pa — paripatitvā na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucceṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 12 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu anabhiratīyā pīlito Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ abhirūhitvā papāte papataṃ aññataraṃ vilivakāraṃ ottharitvā māresi. tassa kukkucceṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave attānaṃ pātetabbam. yo pāteyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ abhirūhitvā davāya silaṃ pavijjhimsu, aññataraṃ gopālakaṃ ottharitvā māresuṃ. tesam kukkucceṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave davāya silā pavijjhitabbā. yo pavijjheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 13 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, taṃ bhikkhū sedesuṃ, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tesam kukkucceṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, taṃ bhikkhū maraṇādhippāyā sedesuṃ, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kālam akāsi. tesam kukkucceṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 14 || tena kho pana

samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sîsâbhitâpo hoti, tassa bhikkhû natthum adamsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tesam kukkucam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave na marañâdhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sîsâbhitâpo hoti, tassa bhikkhû marañâdhippâyâ natthum adamsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tesam kukkucam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave pārâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||15|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno bhikkhu hoti, tam bhikkhû sambâhesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . (*three cases as above*) . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhû nhâpesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhû telena abbhañjimsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhû utthâpesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhû nipâtesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tassa bhikkhû annam adamsu . . . pânam adamsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||16||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ ithi pavutthapatikâ jârena gabbhini hoti, sâ kulûpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : iñgh' ayya gabbhapâtanam jânâhîti. suţhu bhaginîti tassâ gabbhapâtanam adâsi, dârako kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pārâjikan ti. ||17|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajâpatiyo honti, ekâ vañjhâ ekâ vijâyini. vañjhâ ithi kulûpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : sace sâ bhante vijâyissati, sabbassa kuţumbassr issurâ bhavissati. iñgh' ayya tassâ gabbhapâtanam jânâhîti. suţhu bhaginîti tassâ gabbhapâtanam adâsi, dârako kâlam akâsi, mâtâ na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi . . . pārâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajâpatiyo . . . gabbhapâtanam adâsi, mâtâ kâlam akâsi, dârako na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâji-

kassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajāpatiyo . . . gabbhapātanam adāsi, ubho kālam akāmsu — pa — ubho na kālam akāmsu. tassa kukkucceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||18|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā gabbhinī itthi kulūpakeṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : iṅgh' ayya gabbhapātanam jānāhīti. tena hi bhagini maddassū 'ti, sā madditvā gabbhaṃ pātesi. tassa kukkucceṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā gabbhinī itthi . . . tena hi bhagini tāpehīti, sā tāpetvā gabbhaṃ pātesi. tassa kukkucceṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||19|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā vañjhā itthi kulūpakeṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : iṅgh' ayya bhesajjaṃ jānāhi yenāhaṃ vijāyeyyan ti. sutthū bhaginīti tassā bhesajjaṃ adāsi, sā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||20|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā vijāyini itthi kulūpakeṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : iṅgh' ayya bhesajjaṃ jānāhi yenāhaṃ na vijāyeyyan ti. sutthū . . . āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||21||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sattarasavaggiyaṃ bhikkhuṃ aṅgulipatodakena hāsesuṃ, so bhikkhu uttanta anassāsako kālam akāsi. tesam kukkucceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassā 'ti. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū chabbaggiyaṃ bhikkhuṃ kammaṃ karissāmā 'ti ottharitvā māresuṃ. tesam kukkucceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassā 'ti. ||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhūtavajjako bhikkhu yakkhaṃ jīvitaṃ voropesi. tassa kukkucceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ vālayakkhaṃ vihāraṃ pāhesi, taṃ yakkhā jīvitaṃ voropesuṃ. tassa kukkucceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ vālayakkhaṃ vihāraṃ pāhesi, taṃ yakkhā jīvitaṃ voropesuṃ — pa — taṃ yakkhā jīvitaṃ na voropesuṃ. tassa kukkucceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullacca-

yassâ 'ti. ||25|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum vâlakantâram . . . corakantâram . . . pâhesi, tam vâlâ . . . (corâ) . . . jivitâ voropesum. tassa kukkucçam . . . (*three cases each time as above*) . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||26||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tam maññamâno tam jivitâ voropesi — pa — tam maññamâno aññam jivitâ voropesi — pa — aññam maññamâno tam jivitâ voropesi — pa — aññam maññamâno aññam jivitâ voropesi. tassa kukkucçam . . . pārājikan ti. ||27||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu amanussena gahito hoti, aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pahāram adāsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akāsi. tassa kukkucçam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu na marañādhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu amanussena gahito hoti, aññataro bhikkhu marañādhippâyō tassa bhikkhuno pahāram adāsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akāsi — la — so bhikkhu na kâlam akāsi. tassa kukkucçam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||28||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kalyāṇakammassa saggakatham kathesi, so adhimutto kâlam akāsi. tassa kukkucçam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu na marañādhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu marañādhippâyō kalyāṇakammassa saggakatham kathesi, so adhimutto kâlam akāsi — la — so adhimutto na kâlam akāsi. tassa kukkucçam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nerayikassa nirayakatham kathesi, so uttasitvâ kâlam akāsi . . . (*the same three cases*) . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||29||

tena kho pana samayena Âlavakâ bhikkhû navakammaṃ karontâ rukkham chindanti. aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca : âvuso atra ñhito chindâhiti, tam tatra ñhitam chindantaṃ rukkho otharitvâ mâresi . . . (*three cases*) . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||30||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dāyaṃ âlimesum, manussâ daḍḍhâ kâlam akaṃsu . . . (*three cases*) . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||31||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu āghātaṇaṃ gantvā coraghātaṃ etad avoca : āvuso mā yimaṃ kilamesi, ekena pahārena jīvītā voropehīti. sutṭhu bhante 'ti ekeṇa pahārena jīvītā voropesi. tassa kukkucceṇa ahosi. āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu āghātaṇaṃ gantvā coraghātaṃ etad avoca : āvuso mā yimaṃ kilamesi, ekena pahārena jīvītā voropehīti. so nāhaṃ tuyhaṃ vacanaṃ karissāmīti taṃ jīvītā voropesi. tassa kukkucceṇa ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa 'ti. ||32||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso nātighare hatthapādācchinno nātakehi saṃparikiṇṇo hoti. aññataro bhikkhu te manusse etad avoca : āvuso icchatha imassa maraṇaṃ ti. āma bhante icchāma 'ti. tena hi takkaṃ pāyethā 'ti. te taṃ takkaṃ pāyesuṃ, so kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucceṇa ahosi — pa — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso kulaghare hatthapādācchinno nātakehi saṃparikiṇṇo hoti. aññatarā bhikkhunī te manusse etad avoca : āvuso icchatha imassa maraṇaṃ ti. ām' ayye icchāma 'ti. tena hi loṇasuvīraṇaṃ pāyethā 'ti. te taṃ loṇasuvīraṇaṃ pāyesuṃ, so kālam akāsi. tassā kukkucceṇa ahosi. atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhuniṇaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ, bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. āpattiṃ sā bhikkhave bhikkhunī āpannā pārājikaṃ ti. ||33||5||

tatiyapārājikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

## PĀRĀJIKĀ, I V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvano kûṭāgārasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Vaggumudāya nadiyā tīre vassaṃ upagacchimsu. tena kho pana samayena Vajjī dubbhikkhā hoti dvihitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum. atha kho tesuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : etarahi kho Vajjī dubbhikkhā dvihitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum. kena nu kho mayaṃ upāyena samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vaseyyāma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāmā 'ti. ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu : handa mayaṃ āvuso gihīnaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhema, evaṃ te amhākaṃ dātuṃ maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissāma na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāmā 'ti. ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu : alaṃ āvuso kiṃ gihīnaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhitena, handa mayaṃ āvuso gihīnaṃ dūteyyaṃ harāma, evaṃ te amhākaṃ dātuṃ maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissāma na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāmā 'ti. ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu : alaṃ āvuso kiṃ gihīnaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhitena, kiṃ gihīnaṃ dūteyyaṃ haṭena, handa mayaṃ āvuso gihīnaṃ aññamaññaṃ uttarimanussa-dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāma asuko bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu catutthassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu sotāpanno, asuko bhikkhu sakadāgāmi, asuko bhikkhu anāgāmi, asuko bhikkhu arahā, asuko bhikkhu tevijjo, asuko bhikkhu chaḷabhiñño 'ti. evaṃ te amhākaṃ dātuṃ maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggā

sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissāma na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāma 'ti. eso yeva kho āvuso seyyo yo amhākaṃ gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsiṃsu : asuko bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī — pa — asuko bhikkhu chaḷabhiñño 'ti. atha kho te manussā lābhā vata no suladdhaṃ vata no yesaṃ vata no evarūpā bhikkhū vassaṃ upagatā, na vata no ito pubbe evarūpā bhikkhū vassaṃ upagatā yattha yime bhikkhū silavanto kalyāṇadhammā 'ti, te na tādīsāni bhojanāni attanā bluṇjanti mātāpitūnaṃ denti puttadārassa denti dāsakammakaraṇiṇiṃ denti mittānaccānaṃ denti nātisālohitānaṃ denti yādisāni bhikkhūnaṃ denti. te na tādīsāni khādaniyāni sāyaniyāni pānāni attanā pivanti mātāpitūnaṃ denti puttadārassa denti dāsakammakaraṇiṇiṃ denti mittānaccānaṃ denti nātisālohitānaṃ denti yādisāni bhikkhūnaṃ denti. atha kho te bhikkhū vaṇṇavanto ahesuṃ pīnīudriyā pasannamukhavaṇṇā vipprasanna-chavivaṇṇā. || 1 ||

āciṇṇaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vassaṃ vutthānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanīya upasaṃkamitūṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃ vutthā temāsaccayena senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Vesālī ten' upasaṃkamīṃsu. anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvanaṃ kūtāgārasālā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamīṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidīṃsu. tena kho pana samayena disāsu vassaṃ vutthā bhikkhū kiśā honti lūkhā dubbhaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthataḡattā, Vaggumudātīriyā pana bhikkhū vaṇṇavanto honti pīnīudriyā pasannamukhavaṇṇā vipprasannachavivaṇṇā. āciṇṇaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditūṃ. atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū etaḡ avoca : kacci bhikkhave khamaniyaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ, kacci samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamitthā 'ti. khamaniyaṃ bhagavā, yāpaniyaṃ bhagavā, samaggā ca mayaṃ bhante sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasimhā na ca piṇḍakena kilamimhā 'ti. jānantāpi tathāḡatā pucchanti,

jānantāpi na pucchanti — pa — dvih' ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti dhammaṃ vā desessāma sāvakanāṃ vā sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāma 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātiriye bhikkhū etad avoca : yathāka-thaṃ pana tumhe bhikkhave samaggā sammodamānā avi-vadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kila-mitthā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. kacci pana vo bhikkhave bhūtan ti. abhūtaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisā ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ aka-ppiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapu-risā udarassa kāraṇā gihināṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussa-dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissatha. varam tumhehi mogha-purisā tiṇhena govikattanena kucchi parikanto na tv eva udarassa kāraṇā gihināṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussa-dhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito. taṃ kissa hetu. tatonidānaṃ hi moghapurisā maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ na tv eva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya, itonidā-nañ ca kho moghapurisā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apā-yaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : || 2 ||

pañe' ime bhikkhave mahācorā santo saṃvijjamānā lo-kasmiṃ. katame pañca. idha bhikkhave ekaccassa mahā-corassa evaṃ hoti : kudassu nāmāhaṃ satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānīsu āhiṇḍissāmi hananto ghā-tento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pacāpento 'ti. so aparena samayena satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmani-gamarājadhānīsu āhiṇḍati hananto ghātento chindanto chedā-pento pacanto pacāpento. evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa pāpabh'ikkhuno evaṃ hoti : kudassu nāmāhaṃ satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānīsu cārikaṃ carissāmi sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito gahatṭhānañ c' eva pabbajitānañ ca lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapā-tasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. so apa-rena samayena satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigama-rājadhānīsu cārikaṃ carati sakkato garukato mānito pūjito



apacito gahatthānañ c' eva pabbajitānañ ca lābhi cīvarapiṇḍa-  
pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. ayaṃ bhi-  
kkhave paṭhamo mahācoro santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.  
puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhikkhu tathāga-  
tappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā attano harati.  
ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo mahācoro santo saṃvijjamāno lo-  
kasmiṃ. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhi-  
kkhu suddhaṃ brahmacāriṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ  
carantaṃ amūlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti. ayaṃ  
bhikkhave tatiyo mahācoro santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.  
puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhikkhu yāni  
tāni saṃghassa garubhaṇḍāni garuparikkhārāni seyyath'  
idaṃ ārāmo ārāmaṇatthu vihāro vihāraṇatthu mañño pīṭhaṃ  
bhisī bimbohanaṃ lohakumbhī lohābhāṇako lohavārako loha-  
kaṭṭhaṃ vāsī pharasu kuṭṭhāri kuddālo nikhādanaṃ valli  
velu muñjaṃ babbajaṃ tiṇaṃ mattikā dārubhaṇḍaṃ matti-  
kābhaṇḍaṃ, tehi gihi saṃgaṇhāti upal'peti. ayaṃ bhi-  
kkhave catuttho mahācoro santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.  
sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sasamaṇa-  
brāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sudevamanussāya ayaṃ aggo mahācoro  
yo asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati. taṃ  
kissa hetu. theyyāya vo bhikkhave raṭṭhapiṇḍo bhutto 'ti.

aññāthā santaṃ attānaṃ aññāthā yo pavedaye  
nikacca kitavasseva bhuttaṃ theyyena tassa taṃ.  
kāśāvakaṇṭhā bahavo pāpadhammā asaññātā  
pāpā pāpehi kammehi nirayan te upapajjare.  
seyyo ayogulo bhutto tatto aggisikhūpamo  
yañ ce bhuñjeyya dussilo raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ asaññato 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū anekapariyā-  
yena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya dupposatāya — pa — evañ  
ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu anabhijānaṃ uttarimanussa-  
dhammaṃ attūpanāyikaṃ alamariyañānadassanaṃ samu-  
dācareyya iti jānāmi iti passāmiti, tato aparena samayena  
samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā āpanno  
visuddhāpekkho evaṃ vadeyya : ajānaṃ evaṃ āvuso avacaṃ

jānāmi, apassaṃ passaṃ, tucchaṃ musā vilapin ti, ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||3||1||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū aditthe diṭṭhasaññino apatte pattasaññino anadhigate adhigata-saññino asacchikate sacchikatasaññino adhimānena aññaṃ byākarimsu, tesāṃ aparena samayena rāgāya pi cittaṃ namati dosāya pi cittaṃ namati mohāya pi cittaṃ namati. tesāṃ kukkucāṃ ahosi : bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ mayaṃ c' amhā aditthe diṭṭhasaññino . . . adhimānena aññaṃ byākarimhā. kacci nu kho mayaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattim āpannā 'ti. āyasmato Ānandassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. honti h' ete Ānanda bhikkhū aditthe diṭṭhasaññino . . . adhimānena aññaṃ byākaronti, taṃ ca kho etam abbohārikan ti. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu anabhijānaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ attūpanāyikaṃ alamariyañānadassanaṃ samudācareyya iti jānāmi iti passaṃti, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhiyamāno vā āpanno visuddhāpekkho evaṃ vadeyya : ajānaṃ evaṃ āvuso avacaṃ jānāmi, apassaṃ passaṃ, tucchaṃ musā vilapin ti, aññatra adhimānā, ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti. ||2||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

anabhijānaṃ ti asantaṃ abhūtaṃ asaṃvijjamānaṃ ajānanto apassanto attani kusalaṃ dhammaṃ atthi me kusalo dhammo 'ti.

uttarimanussadhammo nāma jhānaṃ vimokkhaṃ samādhi samāpatti nānadassanaṃ maggabhāvanā phalasacchikiriya kilasapahānaṃ vinivaraṇatā cittassa suññāgāre abhirati.

attūpanāyikan ti te vā kusale dhamme attani upaneti attānaṃ vā tesu kusalesu dhammesu upaneti.

ñānaṃ ti tisso vijjā. dassanaṃ ti yaṃ ñānaṃ taṃ dassanaṃ, yaṃ dassanaṃ taṃ ñānaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggaṭṭipanno hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaraṇiyo addhānamaggaṭṭipanno. kathaṃ nu kho mayā ṭṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave addhānamaggaṭṭipannena bhikkhunā nissayaṃ alabhamānena anissitena vatthun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena dvo bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggaṭṭipannā honti, te aññataraṃ āvāsaṃ upagacchiṃsu, tattha eko bhikkhu gilāno hoti. atha kho tassa gilānassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaraṇiyo gilāno. kathaṃ nu kho mayā ṭṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā nissayaṃ alabhamānena anissitena vatthun ti. ||2|| atha kho tassa gilānupatṭhākassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi : bhagavatā puññattaṃ na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaraṇiyo, ayañ ca bhikkhu gilāno. kathaṃ nu kho mayā ṭṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānupatṭhākena bhikkhunā nissayaṃ alabhamānena yāciyamānena anissitena vatthun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araññe viharati, tassa ca tasmimṃ senāsane phāsu hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaraṇiyo, araññe viharāmi, mayhañ ca imasmimṃ senāsane phāsu hoti. kathaṃ nu kho mayā ṭṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āraññakena bhikkhunā phāsuvihāraṃ sallakkhenta nissayaṃ alabhamānena anissitena vatthun ti. yadā ṭṭiparūpo nissayadāyako āgacchissati, tassa nissāya vasissāmīti. ||4|| **73** ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Mahākassapassa upasampadāpekkho hoti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmato Ānandassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi : āgacchatu. Ānando imaṃ anussāvevassatīti. āyasmā Ānando evaṃ āha : nāhaṃ ussahāmi therassa nāmaṃ gahetum, garu me thero

'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gottena pi anussāvetuṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Mahākassapassa dve upasampadāpekkhā honti, te vivadanti: ahaṃ paṭhamam upasampajjissāmi, ahaṃ paṭhamam upasampajjissāmi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve ekānussāvane kātun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ upasampadāpekkhā honti, te vivadanti: ahaṃ paṭhamam upasampajjissāmi, ahaṃ paṭhamam upasampajjissāmi. therā evaṃ āhamsu: handa mayaṃ āvuso sabbeva ekānussāvane karomā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve tayo ekānussāvane kātun, tañ ca kho ekena upajjhāyena, na tv eva nānupajjhāyenā 'ti. ||3|| **74** ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kumārakassapo gabbhaviṣo upasampanno hoti. atha kho āyasmato Kumārakassapassa etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na ūnavisatīvasso puggalo upasampādetabbo 'ti, ahañ c' amhi gabbhaviṣo. upasampanno nu kho 'mhi na nu kho upasampanno 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. yaṃ bhikkhave mātu kucchismiṇi paṭhamam cittaṃ uppannaṃ, paṭhamam viññānaṃ pātubhūtaṃ, tadupādāya sā 'v' assa jāti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gabbhaviṣaṃ upasampādetuṃ ti. ||1|| **75** ||

tena kho pana samayena upasampannā dissanti kuṭṭhikāpi gaṇḍikāpi kilāsikāpi sosikāpi apamārikāpi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave upasampādentena tassa antarāyike dhamme pucchituṃ. evañ ca paṇ: bhikkhave pucchitabbo: santi te evarūpā ābādhā kuṭṭham gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro, manusso 'si, puriso 'si, bhujisso 'si, anapo 'si, na 'si rājabhāto, anuññāto 'si mātāpitūhi, paripuṇṇavisatīvasso 'si, paripuṇṇaṃ te pattacāvaraṃ, kiṃnāmo 'si, konāmo te upajjhāyo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ananusiṭṭhe upasampadāpekkhe antarāyike dhamme pucchanti. upasampadāpekkhā vitthāyanti, mañkū honti, na sakkonti vissajetuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamam anusāsivā pacchā antarāyi-

ko dhamme pucchitun ti. ||2|| tath' eva saṅghamajjhe anusāsanti, upasampadāpekkhā tath' eva vitthāyanti, mañkū honti, na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ anusāsitvā saṅghamajjhe antarāyike dhamme pucchitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave anusāsitaḥ: paṭhamam upajjham gāhāpetabbo, upajjham gāhāpetvā pattacivaraṃ ācikkhitabbam, ayaṃ te patto, ayaṃ saṅghāṭi, ayaṃ uttarāsaṅgo, ayaṃ antaravāsako, gaccha amumhi okāso tiṭṭhābhi. ||3|| bālā avyattā anusāsanti, anusitthā upasampadāpekkhā vitthāyanti, mañkū honti, na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave bālena avyattena anusāsitaḥ. yo anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena anusāsitaṃ ti. ||4|| asammattā anusāsanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave asammattena anusāsitaḥ. yo anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sammattena anusāsitaṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitaḥ: attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbam parena vā paro sammannitaḥ. kathaṃ ca attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbam. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, aham itthannānam anusāseyyan ti. evam attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbam. ||5|| kathaṃ ca parena paro sammannitaḥ. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, itthannāmo itthannānam anusāseyyā 'ti. evam parena paro sammannitaḥ. ||6|| tena sammattena bhikkhunā upasampadāpekkho upasamkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo: suṇasi itthannāma. ayaṃ te saccakālo bhūtakālo. yaṃ jātaṃ taṃ saṅghamajjhe pucchante santaṃ atthi vattabbam, asantaṃ n' atthi vattabbam. mā kho vitthāsi, mā kho mañku aho. evaṃ taṃ pucchissan ti: santi te evarūpā ābādha . . . konāmo te upajjhāyo 'ti. ||7|| ekato āgacchanti. na ekato āgantabbam. anusāsakena paṭhamataram āgantvā saṅgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadā-

pekkho. anusittho so mayā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannāmo āgaccheyyā 'ti. āgacchāhīti vattabbo. ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ kārāpetvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisidāpetvā añjaliṃ paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadaṃ yācāpetabbo : saṃghaṃ bhante upasampadaṃ yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ bhante saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāya, dutiyam pi bhante . . . , tatiyam pi bhante saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ bhante saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāya 'ti. ||8|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmaṃ antarāyike dhamme puccheyyan ti. suṇasi itthannāma. ayaṃ te saccakālo bhūtakālo. yaṃ jātaṃ taṃ pucchāmi. santaṃ atthīti vattabbaṃ, asantaṃ n' atthīti vattabbaṃ. santi te evarūpā ābādhā . . . konāmo te upajjhāyo 'ti. ||9|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho, parisuddho antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇ' assa pattacivaraṃ. itthannāmo saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācāmi itthannāmena upajjhāyena. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampadāyeyya itthannāmena upajjhāyena. esā ñatti. ||10|| suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho, parisuddho antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇ' assa pattacivaraṃ. itthannāmo saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācāmi itthannāmena upajjhāyena. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampadāmi itthannāmena upajjhāyena. yassa āyasmato khamati itthannāmassa upasampadā itthannāmena upajjhāyena, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkkhamati, so bhāseyya. ||11|| dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . yassa na kkkhamati, so bhāseyya. upasampanno saṃghena itthannāmo itthannāmena upajjhāyena. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, e am etaṃ dhārayāmīti. ||12|| **76** || upasampadākammaṃ niṭṭhitam.

• tāvad eva chāyā metabbā, utupamāṇaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ, divasabbhāgo ācikkhitabbo, saṃgīti ācikkhi-

tabbā, cattāro nissayā ācikkhitabbā: piṇḍiyālopabho-  
janaṃ nissāya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajīvaṃ ussāho kara-  
ṇīyo, atirekalābho saṃghabbhattaṃ uddeśabbhattaṃ nimanta-  
naṃ salākabbhattaṃ pakkhikaṃ uposathikaṃ pāṭipadikaṃ.  
paṃsukūlacivaraṃ nissāya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajīvaṃ  
ussāho karaṇīyo. atirekalābho khomaṃ kappāsikaṃ kose-  
yyaṃ kambalaṃ sāṇaṃ bhaṅgaṃ. rukkhamūlasenāsa-  
naṃ nissāya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajīvaṃ ussāho karaṇīyo.  
atirekalābho vihāro aḍḍhayogo pāsādo hammiyaṃ guhā.  
pūtimuttābhesajjaṃ nissāya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajī-  
vaṃ ussāho karaṇīyo. atirekalābho sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ  
madhu phāṇitaṃ ti. ||1||77|| cattāro nissayā niṭṭhitā.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ  
upasampādetvā ekakaṃ ohāya pakkamimsu. so pacchā eka-  
ko āgacchanto antarā magge purāṇadutiyaikāya samāgacchi.  
sā evaṃ āha: kiṃ dāni pabbajito 'sīti. āma pabbajito 'mhi-  
ti. dullabho kho pabbajitānaṃ methuno dhammo, ehi me-  
thunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā 'ti. so tassā methunaṃ dham-  
maṃ paṭisevitvā cirena āgamāsi. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu:  
kissa tvaṃ āvuso evaṃ ciraṃ akāsīti. ||1|| atha kho so bhi-  
kkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhū bhaga-  
vato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave upasa-  
mpādetvā dutiyaṃ dātuṃ cattāri ca akaraṇīyāni āci-  
kkhituṃ: upasampanna bhikkhunā methuno dhammo  
na paṭisevitabbo antamaso tiracchānagatāya pi. yo bhikkhu  
methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, assamaṇo hoti asakyaputti-  
yo. seyyathāpi nāma puriso sīsacchinno abhabbo tena sarī-  
rabandhanena jīvitum, evaṃ eva bhikkhu methunaṃ dham-  
maṃ paṭisevitvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, taṃ te  
yāvajīvaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. ||2|| upasampanna bhikkhunā  
adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātāṃ vā ādātābbaṃ antamaso tiṇa-  
salākaṃ upādāya. yo bhikkhu pādaṃ vā pādārahaṃ vā  
atirekapādaṃ vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātāṃ ādiyati, assa-  
maṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo. seyyathāpi nāma paṇḍupalāso  
bandhanā pamutto abhabbo haritattāya, evaṃ eva bhikkhu  
pādaṃ vā pādārahaṃ vā atirekapādaṃ vā adinnaṃ theyya-  
saṃkhātāṃ ādiyitvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, taṃ te

yāvajīvaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. || 3 || upasampannena bhikkhunā sañcecca paṇo jīvitaṃ no voropetabbo antamaso kunthakipillikaṃ upādāya. yo bhikkhu sañcecca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeti antamaso gabbhapātanaṃ upādāya, assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo. seyyathāpi nāma puthusilā dvedhā bhinnā appaṭṭisandhikā hoti, evam eva bhikkhu sañcecca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, taṃ te yāvajīvaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. || 4 || upasampannena bhikkhunā uttarimanussadhammo na ullapitabbo antamaso suññāgāre abhiraṃmāmiti. yo bhikkhu pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati jhānaṃ vā vimokkhaṃ vā samādhim vā samāpattiṃ vā maggaṃ vā phalaṃ vā, assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo. seyyathāpi nāma tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo punavirūhiyā, evam eva bhikkhu pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapitvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, taṃ te yāvajīvaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ ti. || 5 ||

cattāri akaraṇīyāni niṭṭhitāni. || 78 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhittako vibbhāmi, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadaṃ yāci. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhittako vibbhāmi, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadaṃ yāci. so evam assa vacanīyo : passissasi taṃ āpattiṃ ti. sac' āhaṃ passissāmiti pabbājetabbo, sac' āhaṃ na passissāmiti na pabbājetabbo. || 1 || pabbājetvā vattabbo passissasi taṃ āpattiṃ ti. sac' āhaṃ passissāmiti upasampādetabbo, sac' āhaṃ na passissāmiti na upasampādetabbo. upasampādetvā vattabbo passissasi taṃ āpattiṃ ti. sac' āhaṃ passissāmiti osāretabbo, sac' āhaṃ na passissāmiti na osāretabbo. osāretvā vattabbo passasi taṃ āpattiṃ ti. sace passati, ice etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce passati, labbhamānāya sāmaggīyā puna ukkhipitabbo, labbhamānāya sāmaggīyā anāpatti sambhoge samvāse. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattiyaṃ appaṭṭikamme ukkhittako vibbhāmi, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadaṃ yāci. so evam assa vacanīyo : paṭikarissasi taṃ āpattiṃ ti. sac' āhaṃ paṭikarissāmiti pabbāje-



tabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭikarissāmiti na pabbājetabbo. pabbājetvā vattabbo paṭikarissasi taṃ āpattin ti. sac' āhaṃ paṭikarissāmiti upasampādetabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭikarissāmiti na upasampādetabbo. upasampādetvā vattabbo paṭikarissasi taṃ āpattin ti. sac' āhaṃ paṭikarissāmiti osāretabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭikarissāmiti na osāretabbo. osāretvā vattabbo paṭikarohi taṃ āpattin ti. sace paṭikaroti, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭikaroti, labbhamānāya sāmaggīyā puna ukkhipitabbo, alabbhamānāya sāmaggīyā anāpatti sambhogo saṃvāse. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpikāya dīṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhittako vibbhamati, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadaṃ yācati. so evaṃ assa vācniyo : paṭinissajjissasi taṃ pāpikaṃ dīṭṭhin ti. sac' āhaṃ paṭinissajjissāmiti pabbājetabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭinissajjissāmiti na pabbājetabbo. pabbājetvā vattabbo paṭinissajjissasi taṃ pāpikaṃ dīṭṭhin ti. sac' āhaṃ paṭinissajjissāmiti upasampādetabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭinissajjissāmiti na upasampādetabbo. upasampādetvā vattabbo paṭinissajjissasi taṃ pāpikaṃ dīṭṭhin ti. sac' āhaṃ paṭinissajjissāmiti osāretabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭinissajjissāmiti na osāretabbo. osāretvā vattabbo paṭinissajjāhi taṃ pāpikaṃ dīṭṭhin ti. sace paṭinissajjati, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭinissajjati, labbhamānāya sāmaggīyā puna ukkhipitabbo, alabbhamānāya sāmaggīyā anāpatti sambhogo saṃvāse 'ti. ||4|| **79** ||

Mahākhandhako paṭhamo.

---

vinayamhi mahatthesu pesalānaṃ sukhāvahe  
niggahe ca pāpicchānaṃ lajjīnaṃ paggahe su |  
sāsanādhāraṇe c'eva sabbaññujinagocare  
anaññavisaye khome supaññatte asaṃsaye |  
khandhake vinaye c'eva parivāre ca mātike  
yathatthakāri kusalo paṭipajjati yoniso. |  
yo gavaṃ na vijānāti na so rakkhati gogaṇaṃ,  
evaṃ silaṃ ajānanto kiṃ so rakkheyya saṃvaraṃ. |  
pamuṭṭhamhi ca suttante abhidhamme ca tāvade

5 vinaye avinatthamhi puna tiṭṭhati sāsanaṃ.  
 tasmā saṃgahaṇahetu uddānaṃ anupubbaso  
 pavakkhāmi yathāñāṇaṃ, suṇātha mama bhāsato.  
 vatthu nidānaṃ āpatti nayā peyyālam eva ca  
 dukkaraṃ taṃ asasetum, nayato taṃ vijānāthā 'ti.

bodhi ca, Rājāyatanam, Ajapālo, Sahampati  
 Brahmā, Ājāro, Uddako, bhikkhū ca, Upako isi,  
 Koṇḍañño, Vappo, Bhaddiyo, Mahānāmo ca, Assaji,  
 Yaso, cattāro, paññāsaṃ, sabbe, pesesi so, disā,  
 vatthum, Mārehi, tiṃsā ca, Uruvelaṃ, tayo jaṭi,  
 10 agyāgāraṃ, Muhārājā, Sakko, Brahmā ca, kevalā,  
 paṇsukūlaṃ, pokkharāṇi, silā ca, kakudho, silā,  
 jambu, ambo ca, āmalako, pāricchattapuppham āhari,  
 phāliyaṃ, ujjalantu, vijjhāyantu ca Kassapa,  
 nimujjanti, mukhī, meggho, Gayā, laṭṭhi ca, Māgadho,  
 Upatisso, Kolito ca, abhiññātā ca, pabbajjaṃ,  
 dunnivatthā, paṇāmanā, kiso lūkho ca brāhmaṇo,  
 anācāraṃ ācarati, udaraṃ, māṇavo, gaṇo,  
 vassaṃ, bālchi, pakkanto, dasa vassāni, nissayo,  
 na vattanti, paṇāmetum, bālā, passaddhi, pañca, cha,  
 15 yo so añño ca, naggo ca, acchinnaṃ, jaṭi, Sākiyo,  
 Magadhesu pañca ābādhā, eko, coro ca aṅguli,  
 Māgadho ca anuññāsi, kārā, likhī, kasāhato,  
 lakkhaṇā, iṇā, dāso ca, Bhaṇḍuko, Upāli, ahi,  
 saddhakulaṃ, Kaṇḍako ca, āhunderikam eva ca,  
 vatthumhi, dārako, sikkhā, viharanti ca, kiṃ nu kho,  
 sabbam, mukhaṃ, upajjhāye, apalāḷana-Kaṇḍako,  
 paṇḍako, theyya-pakkanto, ahi ca, mātari, pitā,  
 arahanta-bhikkhū, bheda, ruhirena ca, vyañjanaṃ,  
 anupajjhāya—saṃghena, gaṇa-paṇḍakā-'pattako,  
 20 acivaraṃ, tadubhayaṃ, yācītena pi ye tayo,  
 hatthā, pādā, hatthapādā, kaṇṇā, nāsā, tadubhayaṃ,  
 aṅguli, aḷa-kaṇḍaraṃ, phaṇaṃ, khujjaṇi ca, vāmanaṃ,  
 galagaṇḍi, lakkhaṇā c' eva, kasā, likhita-sīpadi,  
 pāpa-parisaddūsaṇi ca, kāṇaṃ, kuṇiṃ tath' eva ca,

khañja-pakkhahatañ c' eva, sacchinnairiyāpatham,  
 jarāndha-mûga-badhiram, andhamûgañ ca yaṃ tahiṃ,|  
 andhabadhiram yaṃ vuttaṃ, mûgabadhiram eva ca,  
 andhamûgabadhirañ ca, alajjinañ ca nissayaṃ,|  
 vatthabbañ ca, kataddhānaṃ, yācamānena, pekkhanā,  
 25 āgacchantuṃ, vivadenti, ekupajjhāyena, Kassapo,|  
 dissanti upasampannā ābādhehi ca piḷitā,  
 ananusiṭṭhā vitthāyanti, tatth' eva anusāsanā,|  
 saṃghe pi ca, atho bālo, asammato ca, ekato,  
 ullumputupasampadā, nissayo, ekako, tayo 'ti.|  
 imamhi khandhake vatthu ekasataṃ bāsattati.|

Mahākhandhake uddānaṃ niṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

## M A H Â V A G G A .

### II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭṭe pabbate. tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipatitvâ dhammaṃ bhāsanti. te manussâ upasaṃkamanti dhammasavanâya. te labhanti aññatitthiyesu paribbâjakesu pemaṃ, labhanti pasâdaṃ, labhanti aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ pakkhaṃ. ||1|| atha kho ruñño Mâgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisâraṣṣa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapâdi: etarahi kho aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipatitvâ dhammaṃ bhāsanti. te manussâ upasaṃkamanti dhammasavanâya. te labhanti aññatitthiyesu paribbâjakesu pemaṃ, labhanti pasâdaṃ, labhanti aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ pakkhaṃ. yaṃ nûna ayyâpi cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipateyyun ti. ||2|| atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro yena bhagavâ ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapâdi: etarahi kho aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ . . . aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipateyyun ti. sâdhu bhante ayyâpi cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipateyyun ti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavâ râjânaṃ Mâgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisâraṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampapaṃsesi. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito samâdapito samuttejito sampapaṃsito utthâyâsanâ bhagavantaṃ

abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitun ti. || 4 || 1 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā anuññātā cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitun ti te cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitvā tuṇhī nisidanti. te manussā upasaṃkamanti dhammasavanāya. te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitvā tuṇhī nisidissanti seyyathāpi mūgasūkarā. nanu nāma sannipatitehi dhammo bhāsitaḥso 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitvā dhammaṃ bhāsītun ti. || 1 || 2 ||

atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaḥko udapādi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yāni mayā bhikkhūnaṃ paññattāni sikkhāpadāni tāni nesam pātimokkhuḍdesaṃ anujāneyyaṃ, so nesaṃ bhavissati uposathakammaṃ ti. || 1 || atha kho bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: idha mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaḥko udapādi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yāni mayā bhikkhūnaṃ paññattāni sikkhāpadāni tāni nesam pātimokkhuḍdesaṃ anujāneyyaṃ, so nesaṃ bhavissati uposathakammaṃ ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pātimokkhaṃ uddisitum. || 2 || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave uddisitabbaṃ: vyatthena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ajj' uposatho pannaraso. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, saṃgho uposathaṃ kareyya pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya. kiṃ saṃghassa pubbakiccaṃ pārisuddhiṃ āyasmanto

ārocetha. pātimokkhaṃ uddisissāmi, taṃ sabbeva santā sādhukaṃ suṇoma manasikaroma. yassa siyā āpatti, so āvikareyya, asantiyā āpattiyā tuṇhī bhavitabbaṃ, tuṇhibhāvena kho paṇāyasmante parisuddhā 'ti vedissāmi. yathā kho pana paccekapuṭṭhassa veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva evarūpāya parisāya yāvatatiyaṃ anussāvitāṃ hoti. yo pana bhikkhu yāvatatiyaṃ anussāviyamāne saramāno santim āpattim nāvikareyya, sampajānamusāvād' assa hoti. sampajānamusāvādo kho paṇāyasmanto antarāyiko dhammo vutto bhagavatā. tasmā saramānena bhikkhunā āpannena visuddhāpekkhena santi āpatti āvikātabbā, āvikatā hi 'ssa phāsu hotiti. ||3|| pātimokkhaṃ ti ādiṃ etaṃ, mukhaṃ etaṃ, pamukhaṃ etaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ, tena vuccati pātimokkhaṃ ti. āyasmanto 'ti piyavacanaṃ etaṃ, garuvacanaṃ etaṃ, sagārava-sappatissādhivacanaṃ etaṃ āyasmanto 'ti. uddisissāmi ācikkhissāmi desessāmi paññāpessāmi paṭṭhapessāmi vivarissāmi vibhajissāmi uttānikarissāmi pakāsessāmi. tan ti pātimokkhaṃ vuccati. sabbeva santā 'ti yāvatikā tassā parisāya therā ca navā ca majjhimā ca, etc vuccanti sabbeva santā 'ti. sādhukaṃ suṇomā 'ti aṭṭhikātvā manasikatvā sabbaṃ cetasā samannāharāma. manasikaromā 'ti ekaggacittā avikkhittacittā avisāhaṭacittā nisāmema. ||4|| yassa siyā āpattitī therassa vā navassa vā majjhimassa vā pañcannaṃ vā āpattikkhandhānaṃ aññatarā āpatti sattannaṃ vā āpattikkhandhānaṃ aññatarā āpatti. so āvikareyyā 'ti so deseyya, so vivareyya, so uttānikareyya, so pakāseyya saṃghamajjhe vā gaṇamajjhe vā ekapuggale vā. asanti nāma āpatti anajjhāpannā vā hoti āpajjitvā vā vuṭṭhitā. tuṇhī bhavitabbaṃ ti adbhavasettabbaṃ, na vyāhātabbaṃ. parisuddhā 'ti vedissāmi jānissāmi dhāressāmi. ||5|| yathā kho pana paccekapuṭṭhassa veyyākaraṇaṃ hotīti yathā ekena eko puṭṭho vyākareyya, evaṃ eva tassā parisāya jānitabbaṃ maṃ pucchati. evarūpā nāma parisā bhikkhuparisā vuccati. yāvatatiyaṃ anussāvitāṃ hotīti sakim pi anussāvitāṃ hoti dutiyam pi anussāvitāṃ hoti tatiyam pi anussāvitāṃ hoti. saramāno 'ti jānamāno sañjānamāno. santi nāma āpatti ājjhāpannā vā hoti āpajjitvā vā avuṭṭhitā. nāvikareyyā 'ti na deseyya na vivareyya na uttānikareyya na pakāseyya

samghamajjhe vā gaṇamajjhe vā ekapuggale vā. ||6|| sampa-  
jānamusāvād' assa hotīti, sampajānamusāvādo kiṃ hoti.  
dukkatāṃ hoti, antarāyiko dhammo vutto bhagavatā 'ti.  
kissa antarāyiko. paṭhamassa jhānassa adhigamāya anta-  
rāyiko, dutiyassa jhānassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, tati-  
yassa jhānassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, catutthassa jhā-  
nassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, jhānānaṃ vimokkhānaṃ sam-  
ādhīnaṃ samāpattīnaṃ nekkhammānaṃ nissaraṇānaṃ pa-  
vivekānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya antarāyiko.  
tasmā 'ti taṃkāraṇā. saramānenā 'ti jānamānena sañjāna-  
mānena. visuddhāpekkhenā 'ti vuṭṭhātukāmena visujjhita-  
kāmena. ||7|| santi nāma āpatti ajjhāpannā vā hoti āpajjitvā  
vā avuṭṭhitā. āvikātabbā 'ti āvikātabbā samghamajjhe vā  
gaṇamajjhe vā ekapuggale vā. āvikatā hi 'ssa phāsu hotīti,  
kissa phāsu hoti. paṭhamassa jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu  
hoti, dutiyassa jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu hoti, tatiyassa  
jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu hoti, catutthassa jhānassa adhi-  
gamāya phāsu hoti, jhānānaṃ vimokkhānaṃ samādhīnaṃ  
samāpattīnaṃ nekkhammānaṃ nissaraṇānaṃ pavivekānaṃ  
kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya phāsu hotīti. ||8||3||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā pātimokkha-  
uddeso anuññāto 'ti devasikaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. bha-  
gavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave devasikaṃ  
pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukka-  
ṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathe pātimokkhaṃ  
uddisitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bha-  
gavatā uposathe pātimokkhuddeso anuññāto 'ti pakkhassa  
tikkhattum pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti cātuddase pannarase  
atṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.  
na bhikkhave pakkhassa tikkhattum pātimokkhaṃ uddisi-  
tabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhi-  
kkhave sakim pakkhassa cātuddase vā pannarase vā  
pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. ||2||4||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yathā-  
parisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti sakāya-sakāya parisāya.  
bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave yathāpa-

risāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ sakāya-sakāya parisāya. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkatassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave samaggānaṃ uposathakamman ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ samaggānaṃ uposathakamman ti. kittāvatā nu kho sāmaggī hoti, yāvatā ekāvāso udāhu sabbā paṭhavīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ettāvatā sāmaggī yāvatā ekāvāso 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākappino Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye. atha kho āyasmato Mahākappinassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi: gaccheyyaṃ vāhaṃ uposathaṃ na vā gaccheyyaṃ, gaccheyyaṃ vā saṃghakammaṃ na vā gaccheyyaṃ, atha khv āhaṃ visuddho paramāya visuddhiyā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Mahākappinassa cetasā cetoparivattakkaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye āyasmato Mahākappinassa pamukhe pāturahosi. nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane, āyasmāpi kho Mahākappino bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ||4|| ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Mahākappinaṃ bhagavā etad avoca: nanu te Kappina rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi: gaccheyyaṃ vāhaṃ uposathaṃ na vā gaccheyyaṃ, gaccheyyaṃ vā saṃghakammaṃ na vā gaccheyyaṃ, atha khv āhaṃ visuddho paramāya visuddhiyā 'ti. evaṃ bhante. tumhe co brāhmaṇā uposathaṃ na sakkarissatha, na garukarissatha, na mānessatha, na pūjessatha, atha ko carahi uposathaṃ sakkarissati garukarissati mānessati pūjessati. gaccha tvam brāhmaṇa uposathaṃ, mā no agamāsi, gacch' eva saṃghakammaṃ, mā no agamāsi. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Mahākappino bhagavato paccassosi. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahākappinaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā s'muttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye  
 • āyasmato Mahākappinassa pamukhe antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi. ||6||5||



atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ ettāvataṃ sāmaggī yāvataṃ ekāvāso 'ti. kittāvataṃ nu kho ekāvāso hotīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sīmaṃ sammannitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā: paṭhamam nimittā kittetabbā, pabbatanimittam, pāsāṇanimittam, vananimittam, rukkhanimittam, magganimittam, vammikanimittam, nadinimittam, udakanimittam. nimitte kittetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yāvataṃ samantā nimittā kittitā, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho etehi nimittehi sīmaṃ sammanneyya samānasamvāsaṃ ekuposatham. esū ñatti. ||1|| suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yāvataṃ samantā nimittā kittitā, saṃgho etehi nimittehi sīmaṃ sammannati samānasamvāsaṃ ekuposatham. yassāyasmato khamati etehi nimittehi sīmāya sammuti samānasamvāsāya ekuposathāya, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhāmati, so bhāseyya. sammatā sīmā saṃghena etehi nimittehi samānasamvāsā ekuposathā. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etam dhārayāmīti. ||2|| 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā sīmāsammuti anuññatā 'ti atimahatiyo sīmāyo sammannanti catuyojanikāpi pañcayojanikāpi chayojanikāpi. bhikkhū uposatham āgacchantā uddissamāne pi pātimokkhe āgacchanti uddiṭṭhamatte pi āgacchanti antarāpi parivasanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave atimahatī sīmā sammannitabbā catuyojanikā vā pañcayojanikā vā chayojanikā vā. yo sammanneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiyojanaparamaṃ sīmaṃ sammannitum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nadipāraṃ sīmaṃ sammannanti. uposatham āgacchantā bhikkhū pi vuyhanti pattāpi vuyhanti civarāni pi vuyhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave nadipārā sīmā sammannitabbā. yo sammanneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave yatth' assa dhuvaṇāvā vā dhuvasetu vā, evarūpaṃ nadipāraṃ sīmaṃ sammannitum ti. ||2|| 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū anupariveniyam pāti-

mokkhaṃ uddisanti asaṃketena. āgantukā bhikkhū na jānanti kattha vā aji' uposatho kariyissatīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave anupariveniyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ asaṃketena. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathāgāraṃ sammanñitvā uposathaṃ kātum yaṃ saṃgho ākaṅkhati vihāraṃ vā aḍḍhayogaṃ vā pāsādaṃ vā hammiyaṃ vā guhaṃ vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammanñitabbaṃ : ||1|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ uposathāgāraṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ uposathāgāraṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ uposathāgāraṃ sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati, so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmaṃ vihāro uposathāgāraṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse dve uposathāgārāni sammatāni honti. bhikkhū ubhayattha sannipatanti idha uposatho kariyissati idha uposatho kariyissatīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ekasmiṃ āvāse dve uposathāgārāni sammanñitabbāni. yo sammanneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ samūhanitvā ekattha uposathaṃ kātum. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave samūhantabbaṃ : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ uposathāgāraṃ samūhaneyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ uposathāgāraṃ samūhanati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmaṃ uposathāgāraṃ samuggahato, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati, so bhāseyya. samūhataṃ saṃghena itthannāmaṃ uposathāgāraṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||4||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse atikhuddakaṃ uposathāgāraṃ sammatam hoti. tadah' uposathe mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti. bhikkhū asammatāya bhūmiyā nisinnā pātimokkhaṃ assosum. atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ uposathāgāraṃ

sammannitvā uposatho kâtabbo 'ti, mayañ ca asammâtâya bhûmiyâ nisinnâ pâtimokkham assosumhâ. kato nu kho amhâkam uposatho akato nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. sammatâya vâ bhikkhave bhûmiyâ nisinnâ asammâtâya vâ, yato pâtimokkham suñâti, kato 'v' ass' uposatho. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho yâvamahantaṃ uposathapamukham âkañkhati, tâvamahantaṃ uposathapamukham sammannatu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbaṃ : paṭhamam nimittâ kittetabbâ. nimitte kittetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suñâtu me bhante saṃgho. yâvatâ samantâ nimittâ kittitâ, yadi saṃghassa pâttakallam, saṃgho etehi nimittehi uposathapamukham sammanneyya. esâ ñatti. suñâtu me bhante saṃgho. yâvatâ samantâ nimittâ kittitâ, saṃgho etehi nimittehi uposathapamukham sammannati. yassâyasmato khamati etehi nimittehi uposathapamukhassa sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. sammataṃ saṃghena etehi nimittehi uposathapamukham. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etam dhârayâmiti. ||2||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe navakâ bhikkhû paṭhamataram sannipatitvâ na tâva therâ âgacchantîti pakkamimsu. uposatho vikâle ahosi. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tadah' uposathe therehi bhikkhûhi paṭhamataram sannipatitun ti. ||1||10||

tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe sambahulâ âvâsâ samânasimâ honti. tattha bhikkhû vivadanti amhâkam âvâse uposatho kariyatu amhâkam âvâse uposatho kariyatû 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. idha pana bhikkhave sambahulâ âvâsâ samânasimâ honti, tattha bhikkhû vivadanti amhâkam âvâse uposatho kariyatu amhâkam âvâse uposatho kariyatû 'ti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi sabbe' eva ekajjham sannipatitvâ uposatho kâtabbo, yattha vâ pana therô bhikkhu viharati tattha sannipatitvâ uposatho kâtabbo. na tv eva vaggena saṃghena uposatho kâtabbo. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1||11||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākassapa Andhakavindā Rājagahaṃ uposathaṃ āgacchanto antarā magge nadiṃ taranto manañ vuḷho ahosi, cīvarāni 'ssa allāni. bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avocum : kissa te āvuso cīvarāni allānīti. idhāhaṃ āvuso Andhakavindā Rājagahaṃ uposathaṃ āgacchanto antarā magge nadiṃ taranto man' amhi vuḷho, tena me cīvarāni allānīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. yā sā bhikkhave saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammannatu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati etissā sīmāya ticīvarena avippavāsāya sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamaṭi, so bhāseyya. sammatā sā sīmā saṃghena ticīvarena avippavāsā. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evañ etam dhārayāmiti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā ticīvarena avippavāsasammuti anuññātā 'ti antaraghare cīvarāni nikkhipanti. tāni cīvarāni nassanti pi ḍayhanti pi undurehi pi khajjanti, bhikkhū duccolā hontī lūkhacīvarā. bhikkū evañ āhaṃsu : kissa tumhe āvuso duccolā lūkhacīvarā 'ti. idha mayaṃ āvuso bhagavatā ticīvarena avippavāsasammuti anuññātā 'ti antaraghare cīvarāni nikkhipimhā, tāni cīvarāni naṭṭhāni pi daḍḍhāni pi undurehi pi khāyitāni. tena mayaṃ duccolā lūkhacīvarā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. yā sā bhikkhave saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammannatu tṭhapetvā gāmaṇi ca gāmūpacāraṇi ca. „3|| evañ'ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammanneyya tṭhapetvā

gāmañ ca gāmûpacārañ ca. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yā sâ saṃghena sîmâ sammata samānasamvāsâ ekuposathâ, saṃgho taṃ sîmaṃ ticivarena avippavāsaṃ sammannati t̐hapetvâ gāmañ ca gāmûpacārañ ca. yassāyasmato khamati etissâ sîmāya ticivarena avippavāsāya sammuti t̐hapetvâ gāmañ ca gāmûpacārañ ca, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamaṭi, so bhāseyya. sammata sâ sîmâ saṃghena ticivarena avippavāsâ t̐hapetvâ gāmañ ca gāmûpacārañ ca. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||4|| sîmaṃ bhikkhave sammannantena paṭhamam samānasamvāsasîmâ sammannitabbâ, pacchâ ticivarena avippavāso sammannitabbo. sîmaṃ bhikkhave samûhanantena paṭhamam ticivarena avippavāso samûhantabbo, pacchâ samānasamvāsasîmâ samûhantabbâ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave ticivarena avippavāso samûhantabbo: vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yo so saṃghena ticivarena avippavāso sammato, yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho taṃ ticivarena avippavāsaṃ samûhaneyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yo so saṃghena ticivarena avippavāso sammato, saṃgho taṃ ticivarena avippavāsaṃ samûhanati. yassāyasmato khamati etassa ticivarena avippavāsassa samugghâto, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamaṭi, so bhāseyya. samûhato so saṃghena ticivarena avippavāso. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||5|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave sîmâ samûhantabbâ: vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yā sâ saṃghena sîmâ sammata samānasamvāsâ ekuposathâ, yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho taṃ sîmaṃ samûhaneyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yā sâ saṃghena sîmâ sammata samānasamvāsâ ekuposathâ, saṃgho taṃ sîmaṃ samûhanati. yassāyasmato khamati etissâ sîmāya samānasamvāsāya ekuposathāya samugghâto, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamaṭi, so bhāseyya. samûhatâ sâ sîmâ saṃghena samānasamvāsâ ekuposathâ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||6|| asammataya bhikkhave sîmāya aṭṭhapitāya yaṃ gāmaṃ vâ nigamaṃ vâ upanissāya viharati, yâ tassa vâ gāmassa gāmasîmâ nigamassa vâ nigamasîmâ, ayaṃ tattha

samānasamvāsā ekuposathā. agāmake ce bhikkhave araññe, samantā sattabbhantarā yaṃ tattha samānasamvāsā ekuposathā. sabbā bhikkhave nādi asinā, sabbo samuddo asīmo, sabbo jātassaro asīmo. nadiyā vā bhikkhave samudde vā jātassare vā yaṃ majjhimaṃ purisassa samantā udakukkhepā, yaṃ tattha samānasamvāsā ekuposathā 'ti. ||7||**12**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sīmāya sīmaṃ sambhindanti. bhagavato 'etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. yesaṃ bhikkhave sīmā paṭhamāṃ sammatā, tesāṃ taṃ kammaṃ dhammikaṃ akuppaṃ tñhānārahaṃ. yesaṃ bhikkhave sīmā pacchā sammatā, tesāṃ taṃ kammaṃ adhammikaṃ kuppaṃ atñhānārahaṃ. na bhikkhave sīmāya sīmā sambhinditabbā. yo sambhindeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sīmāya sīmaṃ ajjhottharanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. yesaṃ bhikkhave sīmā paṭhamāṃ sammatā, tesāṃ taṃ kammaṃ dhammikaṃ akuppaṃ tñhānārahaṃ. yesaṃ bhikkhave sīmā pacchā sammatā, tesāṃ taṃ kammaṃ adhammikaṃ kuppaṃ atñhānārahaṃ. na bhikkhave sīmāya sīmā ajjhottharitabbā. yo ajjhotthareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sīmaṃ sammannantaṃ sīmantarikaṃ tṭhapetvā sīmaṃ sammannitun ti. ||2||**13**||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi: kati nu kho uposathā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. dve 'me bhikkhave uposathā cātuddasiko ca pannarasiko ca, ime kho bhikkhave dve uposathā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi: kati nu kho uposathakammānīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. cattār' imāni bhikkhave uposathakammāni, adhammena vaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, adhammena samaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, dhammena vaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, dhammena samaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ. i. tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ adhammena vaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, na bhikkhave evarūpaṃ uposathakammaṃ kātappaṃ na ca mayā evarūpaṃ uposathakammaṃ anuññātaṃ. ||2|| tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ adhammena samaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, na bhikkhave

evarûpaṃ . . . anuññātaṃ. tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ dhammena vaggam uposathakammaṃ, na bhikkhave evarûpaṃ . . . anuññātaṃ. tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ dhammena samaggam uposathakammaṃ, evarûpaṃ bhikkhave uposathakammaṃ kâtabbam evarûpaṃ ca mayā uposathakammaṃ anuññātaṃ. tasmāt iha bhikkhave evarûpaṃ uposathakammaṃ karissāma yad idaṃ dhammena samaggaṃ ti, evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti. ||3||14||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kati nu kho pâtimokkhuḍdesā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. paññ' ime bhikkhave pâtimokkhuḍdesā: nidānaṃ uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbam, ayaṃ paṭhamo pâtimokkhuḍdeso. nidānaṃ uddisitvā cattâri pārâjikaṇi uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbam, ayaṃ dutiyo pâtimokkhuḍdeso. nidānaṃ uddisitvā cattâri pārâjikaṇi uddisitvā terasa saṃghâdisese uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbam, ayaṃ tatiyo pâtimokkhuḍdeso. nidānaṃ uddisitvā cattâri pārâjikaṇi uddisitvā terasa saṃghâdisese uddisitvā dve aniyate uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbam, ayaṃ catuttho pâtimokkhuḍdeso. vitthāren' eva pañcama. ime kho bhikkhave pañca pâtimokkhuḍdesā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā saṃkhittena pâtimokkhuḍdeso anuññāto 'ti sabbakālaṃ saṃkhittena pâtimokkham uddisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saṃkhittena pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ âvāse tadah' uposathe savarabbhayaṃ ahoṣi. bhikkhū nâsakkhimsu vitthārena pâtimokkham uddisituṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sati antarāye saṃkhittena pâtimokkham uddisituṃ ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asati pi antarāye saṃkhittena pâtimokkham uddisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave asati antarāye saṃkhittena pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sati antarāye saṃkhittena pâtimokkham uddisituṃ. tat' ime antarāyā: rājantarāyo corantarāyo agyantarāyo udakantarāyo manussantarāyo

amanussantarāyo vāṇantarāyo sirīṃsapantarāyo jīvitantarāyo brahmacariyantarāyo. anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpesu antarāyesu saṃkhittena pātimokkhaṃ uddisitum, asati antarāye vitthārenā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe anajjhīṭṭhā dhammaṃ bhāsanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe anajjhīṭṭhena dhammo bhāsitaṭṭho. yo bhāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā sāmaṃ vā dhammaṃ bhāsitaṃ paraṃ vā ajjesitaṃ ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe asammataṃ vinayaṃ pucchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe asammatenā vinayo pucchitaṭṭho. yo puccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe sammatenā vinayaṃ pucchitaṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitaṭṭho: attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbam parena vā paro sammannitaṭṭho. ||6|| kathaṃ ca attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbam. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmaṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyāmi ti. evaṃ attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbam. kathaṃ ca parena paro sammannitaṭṭho. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyā 'ti. evaṃ parena paro sammannitaṭṭho 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe sammataṃ vinayaṃ pucchanti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe sammatenā pi parisam oloketvā puggalaṃ tulaṃ vitvā vinayaṃ pucchitaṃ ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe asammataṃ vinayaṃ vissajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe asammatenā vinayo vissajjetaṭṭho. yo vissajjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe sammatenā vinayaṃ vissajjitaṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitaṭṭho: attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbam parena vā paro sammannitaṭṭho. ||9|| kathaṃ



ca attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbaṃ. vyattena bhikkhuna paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmena vinayaṃ puttḥo vissajjeyyaṃ ti. evaṃ attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbaṃ. kathaṃ ca parena paro sammannitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannāmo itthannāmena vinayaṃ puttḥo vissajjeyyā 'ti. evaṃ parena paro sammannitabbo 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe sammatā vinayaṃ vissajjenti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe sammatenā pi parisāṃ oloketvā puggalaṃ tulayitvā vinayaṃ vissajjetuṃ ti. ||11||15||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū anokāsakataṃ bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave anokāsakato bhikkhu āpattiyā codetabbo. yo codeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave okāsaṃ kārāpetvā āpattiyā codetuṃ karotu āyasmā okāsaṃ ahaṃ taṃ vattukāmo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū chabbaggiyo bhikkhū okāsaṃ kārāpetvā āpattiyā codenti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave kate pi okāso puggalaṃ tulayitvā āpattiyā codetuṃ ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū pur' amhākaṃ pesalā bhikkhū okāsaṃ kārāpentīti paṭigacce' eva suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe okāsaṃ kārāpentī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe okāso kārāpetabbo. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalaṃ tulayitvā okāsaṃ kārāpetuṃ ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe adhammakammaṃ karonti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe adhammakammaṃ kātappaṃ. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. karonti yeva adhammakammaṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ

ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave adhammakamme kayiramāne paṭikkositun ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū chabbaggiyehi bhikkhūhi adhammakamme kayiramāne paṭikkosanti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave diṭṭhiṃ pi āvikātun ti. tesam yeva santike diṭṭhiṃ āvikaronti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave catuhi pañcahi paṭikkositum, dvihi tihi diṭṭhiṃ āvikātum, ekena adhiṭṭhātum na me taṃ khamatīti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe pātimokkhaṃ uddisamānā sañicca na sāventi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave pātimokkhuddesakena sañicca na sāvetabbaṃ. yo na sāveyya, apatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi saṃghassa pātimokkhuddesako hoti kākassarako. atha kho āyasmato Udāyissa etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ pātimokkhuddesakena sāvetabbaṃ ti, ahañ e' amhi kākassarako. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pātimokkhuddesakena vāyāmitum kathaṃ sāveyyan ti, vāyamantassa anāpattīti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena Devadatto sagahaṭṭhāya parisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave sagahaṭṭhāya parisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe anajjhīṭṭhā pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe anajjhīṭṭhena pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave therādhikaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ti. ||9||16||

aññatitthiyabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Codanāvattu tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbenā cārikaṃ caramāno yena Codanāvattu tad avasari. tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū

viharanti, tattha thero bhikkhu bâlo hoti avyatto, so na  
 jânâti uposatham vâ uposathakammam vâ pâtimokkham vâ  
 pâtimokkhuddesam vâ. ||1|| atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam  
 etad ahosi : bhagavatâ paññattam therâdhikam pâtimokkhan  
 ti, ayañ ca amhâkam thero bâlo avyatto, na jânâti uposatham  
 vâ . . . pâtimokkhuddesam vâ. katham nu kho amhehi  
 paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anu-  
 jânâmi bhikkhave yo tattha bhikkhu vyatto paṭibalo tassâ-  
 dheyyam pâtimokkhan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena  
 aññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe sambahulâ bhikkhû  
 viharanti bâlâ avyattâ, te na jânanti uposatham vâ uposatha-  
 kammam vâ pâtimokkham vâ pâtimokkhuddesam vâ. te  
 theram ajjhesimsu uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti.  
 so evam âha : na me âvuso vattatîti. dutiyatheram ajjhe-  
 simsu uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evam  
 âha : na me âvuso vattatîti. tatiyatheram ajjhesimsu uddi-  
 satu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evam âha : na me  
 âvuso vattatîti. eten' eva upâyena yâva samghanavakam  
 ajjhesimsu uddisatu âyasmâ pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evam  
 âha : na me bhante vattatîti. bhagavato etam attham âro-  
 cesum. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse ta-  
 dah' uposathe sambahulâ bhikkhû viharanti bâlâ avyattâ, te  
 na jânanti uposatham vâ . . . pâtimokkhuddesam vâ. te  
 theram ajjhesanti uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so  
 evam vadeti : na me âvuso vattatîti. dutiyatheram ajjhesan-  
 ti uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evam va-  
 deti : na me âvuso vattatîti. ||4|| tatiyatheram ajjhesanti  
 uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evam vadeti :  
 na me âvuso vattatîti. eten' eva upâyena yâva samghana-  
 vakam ajjhesanti uddisatu âyasmâ pâtimokkhan ti. so pi  
 evam vadeti : na me bhante vattatîti. tehi bhikkhave bhi-  
 kkhûhi eko bhikkhu sâmantâ âvâsâ sajjukam pâhetabbo  
 gâcchâvuso samkhittena vâ vitthârena vâ pâtimokkham pa-  
 riyaṇṇitvâ âgacchâ 'ti. ||5|| atha kho bhikkhûnam etad  
 ahosi : kena nu kho pâhetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham  
 ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ navam  
 bhikkhum ânâpetun ti. therena ânattâ navâ bhikkhû na  
 gacchanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave

therena āpattena agilānena na gantabbam. yo na gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6||17||

atha kho bhagavā Codanāvattthusmiṃ yāthābhirantaṃ viharitvā punad eva Rājagahaṃ paccāgacchi. tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhū piṇḍāya carante pucchanti: katimī bhante pakkhassā 'ti. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: na kho mayaṃ āvuso jānāma 'ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: pakkhagaṇanamattam p' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiya na jānanti, kiṃ pan' ime aññaṃ kiñci kalyāṇaṃ jānissantīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pakkhagaṇanaṃ uggahetuṃ ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kena nu kho pakkhagaṇanā uggahetabbā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbeḥ' eva pakkhagaṇanaṃ uggahetuṃ ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhū piṇḍāya caranto pucchanti: kivatikā bhante bhikkhū 'ti. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: na kho mayaṃ āvuso jānāma 'ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: aññamaññaṃ p' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiya na jānanti, kiṃ pan' ime aññaṃ kiñci kalyāṇaṃ jānissantīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhū gaṇetuṃ ti. ||3|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kadā nu kho bhikkhū gaṇetabbā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadah' uposathe gaṇamaggēna vā gaṇetuṃ salākamaṃ vā gaṇetuṃ ti. ||4||18||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajānantā ajj' uposatho 'ti dūraṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya caranti. te uddissamāne pi pāti-mokkhe āgacchanti uddiṭṭhamatte pi āgacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ārocetuṃ ajj' uposatho 'ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kena nu kho ārocetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā kālavato ārocetuṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero kālavato na ssarati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattakāle pi ārocetuṃ ti. bhattakāle pi na ssari. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ kālāṃ sarati, taṃ kālāṃ ārocetuṃ ti. ||1||19||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse uposathāgāraṃ uklāpaṃ hoti. āgantukā bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū uposathāgāraṃ na sammajjissanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathāgāraṃ sammajjitun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathāgāraṃ sammajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā navaṃ bhikkhum āṇāpetun ti. therena āpatā navaṃ bhikkhū na sammajjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave therena ānattena agilānena na sammajjitabbaṃ. yo na sammajjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena uposathāgāre āsanaṃ apaññattaṃ hoti. bhikkhū chamāyaṃ nisīdanti. gattāni pi cīvarāni pi paṃsukitāni honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathāgāre āsanaṃ paññāpetun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathāgāre āsanaṃ paññāpetabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā navaṃ bhikkhum āṇāpetun ti. therena āpatā navaṃ bhikkhū na paññāpenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave therena ānattena agilānena na paññāpetabbaṃ. yo na paññāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena uposathāgāre padīpo na hoti. bhikkhū andhakāre kāyaṃ pi cīvaram pi akkamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathāgāre padīpaṃ kātun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathāgāre padīpo kātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā navaṃ bhikkhum āṇāpetun ti. therena āpatā navaṃ bhikkhū na padīpenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave therena ānattena agilānena na padīpetabbo. yo na padīpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse āvāsikā bhikkhū n' eva pāṇiyaṃ upatthāpenti na paribhojanīyaṃ upatthāpenti. āgantukā bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āvāsikā bhikkhū n' eva pāṇiyaṃ upatthāpessanti na paribhojanīyaṃ upatthāpessanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkha-

ve pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam upatthāpetun ti. ||5||  
 atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kena nu kho pāṇiyam  
 paribhojanīyam upatthāpetabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ  
 ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā navaṃ  
 bhikkhuṃ āṇāpetun ti. therena ānattā navā bhikkhū na  
 upatthāpenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhi-  
 kkhave therena ānattena agilānena na upatthāpetabbaṃ. yo  
 na upatthāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6||20||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bālā avyattā  
 disaṃgamikā ācariyupajjhāye na āpucehiṃsu. bhagavato  
 etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave sambahulā  
 bhikkhū bālā avyattā disaṃgamikā ācariyupajjhāye na āpu-  
 cehanti. tehi bhikkhave ācariyupajjhāyehi pucchitabbā:  
 kahaṃ gamissatha, kena saddhiṃ gamissathā 'ti. te ce bhi-  
 kkhave bālā avyattā aññe bāle avyatte apadiseyyūṃ, na  
 bhikkhave ācariyupajjhāyehi anujānitabbā. anujāneyyūṃ  
 ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te ce bhikkhave bālā avyattā an-  
 anuññātā ācariyupajjhāyehi gaccheyyūṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa.  
 ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse sambahulā  
 bhikkhū viharanti bālā avyattā. te na jānanti uposatham  
 vā uposathakammaṃ vā pātimokkham vā pātimokkhuddesaṃ  
 vā. tattha añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo  
 dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito vyatto me-  
 dhāvi lajjī kukkucako sikkhākāmo. tehi bhikkhave bhi-  
 kkhūhi so bhikkhu saṃgahetabbo anuggahetabbo upalāp-  
 tabbo upatthāpetabbo cunṇena mattikāya dantakaṭṭhena mu-  
 khodakena. no ce saṃgaṇheyyūṃ anugaṇheyyūṃ upalā-  
 peyyūṃ upatthāpeyyūṃ cunṇena mattikāya dantakaṭṭhena  
 mukhodakena, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave  
 aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā bhikkhū  
 viharanti bālā avyattā. te na jānanti uposatham vā . . .  
 pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhi-  
 kkhū sāmanta' āvāsā sajjukam pāhetabbo gacchāvuso  
 saṃkhittena vā vitthārena vā pātimokkham pariyāpunivā  
 āgacchā 'ti. evaṃ ce taṃ labbhettha, icc etam kusalam. no ce  
 \*labbhettha, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi sabbe' eva yattha jā-  
 nanti uposatham vā . . . pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā, so āvāso

gantabbo. no ce gaccheyyūṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū vassam vasanti bālā avyattā. te na jānanti uposatham vā . . . pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu sāmanta āvāsā sajjukaṃ pāhetabbo gacchāvuso samkhittena vā vitthārena vā pātimokkhaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā āgacchā 'ti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha, eko bhikkhu sattāhakālikam pāhetabbo gacchāvuso samkhittena vā vitthārena vā pātimokkhaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā āgacchā 'ti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha, na bhikkhave tehi bhikkhūhi tasmiṃ āvāse vassaṃ vasitabbaṃ. vaseyyūṃ ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| **21**||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: sannipatatha bhikkhave, saṃgho uposatham karissatīti. evaṃ vutto aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: atthi bhanto bhikkhu gilāno, so anāgato 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā pārisuddhiṃ dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā: tena gilānena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhum upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṇṇaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahevā evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo: pārisuddhiṃ dammi, pārisuddhiṃ me hara, pārisuddhiṃ me ārocehīti kāyena viññāpeti, vācāya viññāpeti, kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, dinnā hoti pārisuddhi, na kāyena viññāpeti, na vācāya viññāpeti, na kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, na dinnā hoti pārisuddhi. ||1|| evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha, so bhikkhave gilāno bhikkhu mañcena vā pīthena vā saṃghamajjhe ānetvā uposatho kātabbo. sace bhikkhave gilānupaṭṭhākānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: sace kho mayaṃ gilānaṃ ṭhānā cāvessaṃa, ābādho vā abhivaḍḍhi-ssati kālaṃkiriya vā bhavissatīti, na bhikkhave gilāno ṭhānā cāvetabbo, saṃghena tattha gantvā uposatho kātabbo, na tv eva vaggena saṃghena uposatho kātabbo. kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā tatth' eva pakkamati, aññassa dātabbā pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā tatth' eva vibbhamati, kālaṃ karoti, sāmaṇero

paṭijānāti, sikkhaṃ paccakkhātako paṭijānāti, antimavatthum  
 ajjhāpanako paṭijānāti, ummattako p., khittacitto p., veda-  
 natto p., āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhittako p., āpattiyaṃ appa-  
 ṭikamme ukkhittako p., pāpikāya dīṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge  
 ukkhittako p., paṇḍako p., theyyasaṃvāsako p., titthiya-  
 pakkantako p., tiracchānagato p., mātughātako p., pitughā-  
 tako p., arahantaghātako p., bhikkhunīdūsako p., saṃgha-  
 bhedaḥ p., lohituppadako p., ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti,  
 aññassa dātabbā pārisuddhi. ||3|| pārisuddhihārako ce bhik-  
 khave dinnāya pārisuddhiyaṃ antarā magge pakkamati,  
 anāhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave  
 dinnāya pārisuddhiyaṃ antarā magge vibbhamati, kālaṃ  
 karoti — pa — ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti, anāhaṭā hoti  
 pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pāri-  
 suddhiyaṃ saṃghappatto pakkamati, āhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi.  
 pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyaṃ saṃ-  
 ghappatto vibbhamati, kālaṃ karoti — la — ubhatovyañja-  
 nako paṭijānāti, āhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihārako ce  
 bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyaṃ saṃghappatto sutto na āro-  
 ceti, pamatto na āroceti, samāpanno na āroceti, āhaṭā hoti  
 pārisuddhi, pārisuddhihārakassa anāpatti. pārisuddhihārako  
 ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyaṃ saṃghappatto sañcicca  
 na āroceti, āhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi, pārisuddhihārakassa āpatti  
 dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||4|| **22** ||

•  
 atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: sannipatatha bhi-  
 kkhhave, saṃgho kammaṃ karissatīti. evaṃ vutte aññataro  
 bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: atthi bhante bhikkhu  
 gilāno, so anāgato 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena  
 bhikkhunā chandaṃ dātum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave  
 dātabbo: tena gilānena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhum upa-  
 saṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikam nīsi-  
 ditvā añjalim paggahevā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: chandaṃ  
 dammi, chandaṃ me hara, chandaṃ me ārocehīti kāyena  
 viññāpeti, vācāya viññāpeti, kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, dinno  
 hoti chando, na kāyena viññāpeti, na vācāya viññāpeti, na  
 \*kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, na dinno hoti chando. ||1|| evaṃ  
 ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha, so bhi-



kkhave gilāno bhikkhu mañcena vā pīthena vā saṅgha-majjhe ānetvā kammaṃ kātabbam. sace bhikkhave gilānu-paṭṭhākānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : sace kho mayam gilānaṃ ṭhānā cāvessāma, ābādho vā abhivaḍḍhissati kālaṃ-kiriya vā bhavissatīti, na bhikkhave gilāno ṭhānā cāvetabbo, saṅghena tattha gantvā kammaṃ kātabbam, na tv eva vaggena saṅghena kammaṃ kātabbam. kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| chandahārako ce bhikkhave dinne chande tatth' eva pakkamati, aññassa dātabbo chando. chandahārako ce bhikkhave dinne chande tatth' eva vibbhamati, kālaṃ ka-roti . . . ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti, aññassa dātabbo chando. chandahārako ce bhikkhave dinne chande antarā magge pakkamati, anāhaṭo hoti chando. chandahārako ce . . . (comp. II. 22. 4) . . . chandahārakassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadah' uposathe pārisuddhiṃ dentena chandam pi dātuṃ santi saṅghassa karaṇīyan ti. ||3||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ tadah' upo-sathe ñātakā gaṇhiṃsu. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ tadah' uposathe ñātakā gaṇhanti. te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā : iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto imaṃ bhikkhuṃ muhuttaṃ muñcatha yā-vāyaṃ bhikkhu uposathaṃ karotīti. ||1|| evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā : iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto muhuttaṃ ekamantaṃ hotha yāvāyaṃ bhikkhu pārisuddhiṃ detīti, evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha, te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā : iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto imaṃ bhikkhuṃ muhuttaṃ nissīmaṃ ne-tha yāva saṅgho uposathaṃ karotīti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, na tv eva vaggena saṅghena uposatho kātabbo. kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ tadah' uposathe rājaṇo gaṇhanti — la — corā gaṇhanti, dhuttā gaṇhanti, bhikkhū paccatthikā gaṇhanti. te bhikkhū paccatthikā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā : iṅgha . . . (comp. § 1. 2.) . . . na tv eva vaggena saṅghena uposatho kātabbo. kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3||24||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : sannipatatha bhikkhave, atthi saṃghassa karaṇīyaṃ ti. evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca : atthi bhante Gaggo nāma bhikkhu ummattako, so anāgato 'ti. dve 'me bhikkhave ummattakā : atthi bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi uposatham na pi sarati, sarati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi sarati, atthi n' eva sarati, āgacchati pi uposatham na pi āgacchati, āgacchati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi āgacchati, atthi n' eva āgacchati. ||1|| tatra bhikkhave yv āyaṃ ummattako sarati pi uposatham na pi sarati, sarati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi sarati, āgacchati pi uposatham na pi āgacchati, āgacchati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi āgacchati, anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpassa ummattakassa ummattakasammutiṃ dātum. ||2|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi uposatham na pi sarati, sarati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi sarati, āgacchati pi uposatham na pi āgacchati, āgacchati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi āgacchati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutiṃ dadeyya sareyya vā Gaggo bhikkhu uposatham na vā sareyya, sareyya vā saṃghakammaṃ na vā sareyya, āgaccheyya vā uposatham na vā āgaccheyya, āgaccheyya vā saṃghakammaṃ na vā āgaccheyya, saṃgho saha vā Gaggena vinā vā Gaggena uposatham kareyya saṃghakammaṃ kareyya. esā ñatti. ||3|| suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi uposatham . . . na pi āgacchati. saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutiṃ deti sareyya vā Gaggo . . . na vā āgaccheyya, saṃgho saha vā Gaggena vinā vā Gaggena uposatham karissati saṃghakammaṃ karissati. yassāyasmato khamati Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutiyā dānaṃ sareyya vā . . . saṃghakammaṃ karissati, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati, so bhāseyya. dir iā saṃghena Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammuti sareyya vā . . . saṃghakammaṃ karissati. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||4|| **25**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe cattāro bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ uposatho kâtabbo 'ti, mayaṃ c' amhā cattāro janā. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ arocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave catunnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe tayo bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātaṃ catunnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun, mayaṃ c' amhā tayo janā. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ pārisuddhiuposathaṃ kâtuṃ. ||2|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbo: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa te bhikkhū ñāpetabbā: suṇantu me āyasmanto. ajj' uposatho pannarasō. yad' āyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, mayaṃ aññamaññaṃ pārisuddhiuposathaṃ kareyyamā 'ti. therena bhikkhunā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjalim paggaheṭvā te bhikkhū evaṃ assu vacanīyā: parisuddho ahaṃ āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāreṭha, parisuddho ahaṃ āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāreṭha, parisuddho ahaṃ āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāreṭhā 'ti. ||3|| navakena bhikkhunā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjalim paggaheṭvā te bhikkhū evaṃ assu vacanīyā: parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāreṭha, parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāreṭha, parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāreṭhā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe dve bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātaṃ catunnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun, tiṇṇannaṃ pārisuddhiuposathaṃ kâtuṃ, mayaṃ c' amhā dve janā. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ arocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave dvinnāṃ pārisuddhiuposathaṃ kâtuṃ. ||5|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbo: therena bhikkhunā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjalim paggaheṭvā navo bhikkhu evaṃ assa vacanīyo: parisuddho ahaṃ āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhārehi, parisuddho ahaṃ āvuso, parisuddho

ti maṃ dhārehi, parisuddho ahaṃ āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ  
 dhārehīti. ||6|| navakena bhikkhunā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ  
 caritvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahevā thero bhi-  
 kkhu evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo: parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, pari-  
 uddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, pari-  
 uddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, pari-  
 uddho 'ti maṃ dhārethā 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena  
 aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe eko bhikkhu viharati.  
 tha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā anuññātaṃ  
 atunnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitum, tiṇṇannaṃ pārisuddhi-  
 posathaṃ kātum, dvinnaṃ pārisuddhiuposathaṃ kātum,  
 hañ c' amhi ekako. kathaṃ nu kho mayā uposatho kātabbo  
 ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. ||8|| idha pana bhi-  
 kkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe eko bhikkhu vi-  
 harati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yattha bhikkhū paṭi-  
 kamanti upaṭṭhānasālāya vā maṇḍape vā rukkhavūle vā, so  
 lesa sammajjitvā pāṇiyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā āsa-  
 naṃ paññāpetvā padipaṃ katvā nisīditabbaṃ. sace aññe  
 bhikkhū āgacchanti, tehi saddhim uposatho kātabbo, no ce  
 gacchanti, ajja me uposatho 'ti adhiṭṭhātābbaṃ. no ce  
 dhiṭṭhaheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||9|| tatra bhikkhave  
 attha cattāro bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pārisuddhim  
 haritvā tīhi pātimokkhaṃ uddisitābbaṃ. uddiseyyum ce,  
 patti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha tayo bhikkhū  
 iharanti, na ekassa pārisuddhim āharitvā dvīhi pārisuddhi-  
 posatho kātabbo. kareyyum ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra  
 bhikkhave yattha dve bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pāri-  
 uddhim āharitvā ekena adhiṭṭhātābbaṃ. adhiṭṭhaheyya ce,  
 patti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||10|| **26**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tadah' uposathe  
 pattim āpanno hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad  
 ahoṣi: bhagavatā paññātaṃ na sāpattikena uposatho kā-  
 abbo 'ti, ahañ c' amhi āpattim āpanno. kathaṃ nu kho  
 mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum.  
 idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadah' uposathe āpattim  
 āpanno hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhum  
 pasamkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ

nisiditvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmaṃ āpattim āpanno, taṃ paṭidesemīti. tena vattabbo: passasīti. āma passāmiti. āyatim samvareyyāsīti. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadah' uposathe āpattiyā vematiko hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ekam bhikkhum upasamkamitvā ekamsam . . . evam assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmāya āpattiyā vematiko, yadā nibbematiko bhavissāmi, tadā taṃ āpattim paṭikarissāmiti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkham sotabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sabhāgaṃ āpattim desenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave sabhāgā āpatti desetabbā. yo deseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sabhāgaṃ āpattim paṭigaṇhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave sabhāgā āpatti paṭiggaheṭvā. yo paṭigaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pātimokkhe uddissamāne āpattim sarati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na sāpattikena uposatho kātabbo 'ti, ahañ c' amhi āpattim āpanno. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pātimokkhe uddissamāne āpattim sarati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sāmantā bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmaṃ āpattim āpanno, ito vuṭṭhahitvā taṃ āpattim paṭikarissāmiti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkham sotabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pātimokkhe uddissamāne āpattiyā vematiko hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sāmantā bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmāya āpattiyā vematiko, yadā nibbematiko bhavissāmi, tadā taṃ āpattim paṭikarissāmiti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkham sotabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattim āpanno hoti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na sabhāgā āpatti desetabbā, na sabhāgā āpatti paṭigga-

hetabbā 'ti, ayañ ca sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu sāmanta āvāsā sajjukaṃ pāhetabbo gacchāvuso taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarivā āgaccha, mayaṃ te santike āpattiṃ paṭikarissāmā 'ti. ||6|| evañ ce taṃ labhetha, ice etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno. yadā aññaṃ bhikkhum suddham anāpattikaṃ passissati, tadā tassa santike taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarissatīti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkhaṃ uddisittabbaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sabbo saṃgho sabhāgāya āpattiyā vematiko hoti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ sabbo saṃgho sabhāgāya āpattiyā vematiko. yadā nibbematiko bhavissati, tadā taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarissatīti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkhaṃ uddisittabbaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse vassupagato saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu . . . (=§ 6. 7) . . . no ce labhetha, eko bhikkhu sattāhakālakaṃ pāhetabbo gacchāvuso taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarivā āgaccha, mayaṃ te santike taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarissāmā 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, so na jānāti tassā āpattiyā nāmaṃ gottam. tatth' añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikāddharo paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkucako sikkhikāmo, tam enaṃ aññataro bhikkhu yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca: yo nu kho āvuso c'rañ c' evañ ca karoti, kiṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjati. ||10|| so evaṃ āha: yo kho āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imaṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjati. imaṃ nāma tvaṃ āvuso āpattiṃ āpanno paṭikarohi taṃ āpattiṃ ti. so evaṃ āha: na kho ahaṃ āvuso eko 'va imaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, ayaṃ

sabbo saṃgho imaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno 'ti. so evaṃ āha: kin te āvuso karissati paro āpanno vā anāpanno vā. iṅgha tvaṃ āvuso sakāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhahā 'ti. || 11 || atha kho so bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarivā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: yo kira āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imaṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjati. imaṃ nāma tumhe āvuso āpattiṃ āpannā paṭikarotha taṃ āpattiṃ ti. atha kho te bhikkhū na icchimsu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikātum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. || 12 || idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, so na jānāti tassā āpattiyā nāmaṃ gottam. tatth' añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto . . . sikkhākāmo, tam enaṃ aññataro bhikkhu yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā taṃ bhikkhum evaṃ vadeti: yo nu kho āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti kiṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjatīti. || 13 || so evaṃ vadeti: yo kho āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imaṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjati. imaṃ nāma tvaṃ āvuso āpattiṃ āpanno paṭikarohi taṃ āpattiṃ ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ āvuso eko 'va imaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, ayaṃ sabbo saṃgho imaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: kin te āvuso karissati paro āpanno vā anāpanno vā. iṅgha tvaṃ āvuso sakāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhahā 'ti. || 14 || so ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarivā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā te bhikkhū evaṃ vadeti: yo kira āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imaṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjati, imaṃ nāma tumhe āvuso āpattiṃ āpannā paṭikarotha taṃ āpattiṃ ti, te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikareyyum, icc etaṃ kusalam, no ce paṭikareyyum, na te bhikkhave bhikkhū tena bhikkhunā akāmā vacanīyā 'ti. || 15 || **27** ||

Codanāvattubhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatimsu cattāro vā atirekā vā, te na jānimsu atth' añño āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā

'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samaggasaññino uposathaṃ akāṃsu pātimokkhaṃ uddisiṃsu. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchiṃsu bahutarā. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te na jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samaggasaññino uposathaṃ karonti pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . (§ 2) . . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, avasesaṃ sotabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . (§ 2) . . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, avasesaṃ sotabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesam santike pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesam santike pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe avuṭṭhiṭṭhāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe avuṭṭhi-



tāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesam santike pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe avuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesam santike pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave . . . (=§ 5) . . . , . . . ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . samasamā . . . , . . . ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . thokatarā . . . ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe sabbāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā . . . samasamā . . . thokatarā . . . (=§ 6) . . . ||7||  
anāpattipannarasakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||28||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sunnipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā vaggasaññino uposathaṃ karonti pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkhaṃ uddisittabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . (=§ 1) . . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, avasesaṃ sotabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . (=§ 1) . . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, avasesaṃ sotabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe — gha — avuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — sabbāya

vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā — la — samasamā — la — thokatarā. uddiṭṭham suddiṭṭham, tesam santike pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānam āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

vaggāvaggasaññinopannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||29||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te kappati nu kho amhākaṃ uposatho kātum na nu kho kappatīti vematikā uposatham karonti pātimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisitabham, uddesakānam āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. II. 29. 2. 3) . . . uddesakānam āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

vematikāpannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||30||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te kappat' eva amhākaṃ uposatho kātum, n' amhākaṃ na kappatīti kukkuecapakatā uposatham karonti pātimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisitabham, uddesakānam āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. II. 29. 2. 3) . . . uddesakānam āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

kukkuecapakatāpannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||31||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bheda purekkhārā uposatham karonti pātimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisitabham, uddesakānam āpatti thullacca-

yassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. II. 29. 2, 3; *instead of* āpatti dukkaṭassa *read* āpatti thullaccayassa) . . . āpatti thullaccayassa. ||2||

bhedapurekkhārāpannarasakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||32||  
pañcasattatikaṃ niṭṭhitam.

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposatho sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosiṃmaṃ okkamantīti. te jānanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosiṃmaṃ okkantā'ti. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosiṃmaṃ okkamante. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosiṃmaṃ okkante. te suṇanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosiṃmaṃ okkamantīti. te suṇanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosiṃmaṃ okkantā'ti. āvāsikena āvāsikā ekasatapañcasattati tikanayato, āvāsikena āgantukā, āgantukena āvāsikā, āgantukena āgantukā, peyyālamukhena satta tikasatāni honti. ||1||33||

idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cātuddaso hoti, āgantukānaṃ pannaraso. sace āvāsikā bahutarā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ anuvattitabbam. sace samasamā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ anuvattitabbam. sace āgantukā bahutarā honti, āvāsikehi āgantukānaṃ anuvattitabbam. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paunraraso hoti, āgantukānaṃ cātuddaso. sace āvāsikā bahutarā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ anuvattitabbam. sace samasamā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ anuvattitabbam. sace āgantukā bahutarā honti, āvāsikehi āgantukānaṃ anuvattitabbam. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pātipado hoti, āgantukānaṃ pannaraso. sace āvāsikā bahutarā honti, āvāsikehi āgantukānaṃ nākamā dātabbā sāmaggī, āgantukehi nissīmaṃ gantvā uposatho kātabbo. sace samasamā honti, āvāsikehi āgantukānaṃ nākamā dātabbā sāmaggī, āgantukehi nissīmaṃ gantvā uposatho kātabbo. sace āgantukā bahutarā honti, āvāsikehi āgantukānaṃ sāmaggī vā dātabbā nissīmaṃ vā gantabbam. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pannaraso hoti,

āgantukānaṃ pāṭipado. sace āvāsikā bahutarā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ sāmaggī vā dātabbā nissīmaṃ vā gantabbā. sace samasamā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ sāmaggī vā dātabbā nissīmaṃ vā gantabbā. sace āgantukā bahutarā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ nākāmā dātabbā sāmaggī, āvāsikehi nissīmaṃ gantvā uposatho kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū passanti āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āvāsikākāraṃ āvāsikaliṅgaṃ āvāsikanimittaṃ āvāsikuddesaṃ supaññattaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ bhisimbobhanaṃ pāṇiyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ supatitṭhitaṃ pariveṇaṃ susammaṭṭhaṃ, passitvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āvāsikā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. ||5|| te vematikā na vicinanti, avicinivā uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinivā na passanti, apassitvā uposathaṃ karonti, anāpatti. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinivā passanti, passitvā ekato uposathaṃ karonti, anāpatti. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinivā passanti, passitvā pāṭekkaṃ uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinivā passanti, passitvā nassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bheda purekkhārā uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti thullaccayassa. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū suṇanti āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āvāsikākāraṃ āvāsikaliṅgaṃ āvāsikanimittaṃ āvāsikuddesaṃ caṅkamaṇṭānaṃ padasaddaṃ sajjhāyasaddaṃ ukkāsitāsaddaṃ khipitasaddaṃ, sutvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āvāsikā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. te . . . (§ 6) . . . āpatti thullaccayassa. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū passanti āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āgantukākāraṃ āgantukaliṅgaṃ āgantukanimittaṃ āgantukuddesaṃ aññātaṃ pattaṃ aññātaṃ cīvaraṃ aññātaṃ nisīdanaṃ pādānaṃ dhotāṃ udakanissekaṃ, passitvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āgantukā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. te . . . (§ 6) . . . āpatti thullaccayassa. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū suṇanti āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āgantukākāraṃ āgantukaliṅgaṃ āgantukanimittaṃ āgantukuddesaṃ āgacchantānaṃ padasaddaṃ upāhanapappoṭhanasaddaṃ ukkāsitāsaddaṃ khipitasaddaṃ, sutvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āgantukā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. te . . . (§ 6) . . . āpatti

thullaccayassa. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū passanti āvāsike bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsake. te samāna-saṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhanti, samānasamvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhitvā na pucchanti, apucchitvā ekato uposathaṃ karonti, anāpatti. te pucchanti, pucchitvā nābhivitaranti, anabhivitaritvā ekato uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvā nābhivitaranti, anabhivitaritvā pāṭekkam uposathaṃ karonti, anāpatti. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū passanti āvāsike bhikkhū samānasamvāsake. te nānāsaṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhanti, nānāsaṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhitvā na pucchanti, apucchitvā ekato uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvā abhivitaranti, abhivitaritvā pāṭekkam uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvā abhivitaranti, abhivitaritvā ekato uposathaṃ karonti, anāpatti. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū passanti āgantuke bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsake. te samānasamvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhanti . . . (= § 10) . . . anāpatti. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū passanti āgantuke bhikkhū samānasamvāsake. te nānāsaṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhanti . . . (= § 11) . . . anāpatti. ||13|| **34**||

no bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. ||1|| na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. ||2|| na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhi-

kkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarāyā. ||3|| na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā aññatra samghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā aññatra samghena annatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā . . . (comp. § 1, 2, 3) . . . na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā aññatra samghena aññatra antarāyā. ||4|| gantabbo bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. gantabbo bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti . . . gantabbo bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. ||5|| **35**||

na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā nisinnaparisāya pātimo-kkham uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. — la — na bhikkhave sikkhamānāya, na sāmaṇerassa, na sāmaṇeriyā, na sikkham paccakkhātakassa, na antimavatthunā ajjhāpannakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimo-kkham uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| na āpattiyā adassano ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimo-kkham uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo. na āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisāya, na pāpikāya dīṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimo-kkham uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo. ||2|| na paṇḍakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimo-kkham uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na theyyasamvāsakassa

— la — na titthiyapakkantakassa, na tiracchānagatassa, na mātughātakassa, na pitughātakassa, na arahantaghātakassa, na bhikkhunīdūsakassa, na saṃghabhedakassa, na lohituppādakassa, na ubhatovyaññanakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimo-kkhaṃ uddisittabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 3 || na bhikkhave pārivāsikassa pārisuddhidānena uposatho kātabbo aññatra avuṭṭhitāya parisāya. na ca bhikkhave anuposathe uposatho kātabbo aññatra saṃghasāmaggiyā 'ti. || 4 || **36** ||  
 uposathakkhandhake tatiyaṃ bhāṇavāraṃ.

imasmiṃ khandhake vatthu chaasīti. tassa uddānaṃ :  
 titthiyā Bimbisāro ca, sannipatanti tuṇhikā,  
 dhammaṃ, raho, pātimo-kkhaṃ, devasikaṃ, tadā sakim, |  
 yathāparisāya, samaggaṃ, sāmaggi, Maddakucchi ca,  
 sīmā, mahatī, nadiyā, anu, dve, khuddakāni ca, |  
 navā, Rājagahe c' eva, sīmā avippavāsanaṃ,  
 sammanne paṭhamam sīmaṃ pacchā sīmaṃ samūhane, |  
 asammataṃ gāmasīmā, nadiyā samudde sare  
 udakukkhepo, bhindanti, tat' ev' ajjhottharanti ca, |  
 kati, kammāni, uddeso, savaṛā, asati pi ca,  
 5 dhammaṃ, vinayaṃ, tajjenti, puna vinaya-tajjanā, |  
 codanā, kate okāse, adhamma-paṭikkosanaṃ,  
 catupañcaparā, āvi, sañcicca, ce pi vāyame, |  
 sagahatṭhā, anajjhittā, Codanamhi, na jānati,  
 sambahulā na jānanti, sajjukam, na ca gacchare, |  
 katimī, kivatikā, dūre ārocetuñ ca, na ssari,  
 uklāpaṃ, āsanaṃ, padipo, disā, añño bahussuto, |  
 sajjukam, vassuposatho, suddhikammañ ca, ñātakā,  
 Gaggo, catu-tayo, dve-'ko, āpatti, sabhāgā, sari, |  
 sabbo saṃgho, vematiko, na jānanti, bahussuto,  
 10 bahū, samasamā, thokā, parisāya avuṭṭhitāya ca, |  
 ekaccā vuṭṭhitā, sabbā, jānanti ca, vematikā,  
 kappat' evā 'ti kukkucā, jānaṃ, passaṃ, suṇanti ca, |  
 āvāsikena āgantu, cātupannaraso puna,  
 pāṭipado pannaraso, līngasaṃvāsakā ubho, |  
 pārivāsānuposatho, aññatra saṃghasāmaggiyā.  
 ete vibhattā uddānā vatthuvibhūtakāraṇā ti. |

## MAHĀVAGGA.

### III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Vekuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ vassāvāso apaññatto hoti. te 'dha bhikkhū hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cārikaṃ caranti. ||1|| manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cārikaṃ carissanti haritāni tiṇāni sammaddantā ekindriyaṃ jīvaṃ viheṭhentā bahū khuddako pāṇe saṃghātā āpādentā. ime hi nāma aññatitthiyā durakkhātadhammā vassāvāsaṃ alliyissanti saṃkāpayissanti, ime hi nāma sakuntakā rukkhaggesu kulāvakāni karitvā vassāvāsaṃ alliyissanti saṃkāpayissanti, ime pana samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cārikaṃ caranti haritāni tiṇāni sammaddantā ekindriyaṃ jīvaṃ viheṭhentā bahū khuddako pāṇe saṃghātā āpādentā 'ti. ||2|| assosum kho bhikkhū tesāṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammakatthaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave vassam upagantun ti. ||3||1||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kadā nu kho vassam upagantabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave vassāne vassam upagantun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kati nu kho vassupanāyikā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. dve 'mā bhikkhave vassupanāyikā purimikā pacchimikā 'ti. aparajjugatāya āsāhiyā purimikā upagantabbā, māsagatāya āsāhiyā pacchimikā upagantabbā. imā kho bhikkhave dve vassupanāyikā 'ti. ||2||2||



tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vassam upagantvā antarā vassam cārikaṃ caranti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cārikaṃ carissanti haritāni tiṇāni sammaddantā ekindriyaṃ jīvaṃ viheṭhentā bahū khuddake pāṇe saṃghātaṃ āpādentā. ime hi nāma aññatitthiyā durakkhātadhammā vassāvāsaṃ alliyissanti saṃkāpayissanti, ime hi nāma sakuntakā rukkhaggesu kulāvakāni karitvā vassāvāsaṃ alliyissanti saṃkāpayissanti, ime pana samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cārikaṃ caranti haritāni tiṇāni sammaddantā ekindriyaṃ jīvaṃ viheṭhentā bahū khuddake pāṇe saṃghātaṃ āpādentā 'ti. || 1 || assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vassam upagantvā antarā vassam cārikaṃ carissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakarane dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave vassam upagantvā purimaṃ vā temāsaṃ pacchimaṃ vā temāsaṃ avasitvā cārikā pakkamitabbā. yo pakkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 2 || 3 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū na icchanti vassam upagantum. bhagarato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. nā bhikkhave vassam na upagantabbam. yo na upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tadahu vassupanāyikāya vassam anupagantukāmaṃ sañicca āvāsaṃ atikkamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave tadahu vassupanāyikāya vassam anupagantukāmena sañicca āvāso atikkamitabbo. yo atikkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro vassam ukkaḍḍhitukāmo bhikkhūnaṃ santiko dūtaṃ pāhesi, yadi pan' ayyā āgame juṇhe vassam upagaccheyyun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum: anujānāmi bhikkhave rājūnaṃ anuvattitun ti. || 3 || 4 ||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tona cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. tatra sudamā bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu Udenena upāsakena saṃghaṃ uddissa viharo kārāpito hoti. so bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesi, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātuṃ dhammañ ca sotuṃ bhikkhū ca passitun ti. ||1|| bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: bhagavatā āvuso paññattaṃ na vassaṃ upagantvā purimaṃ vā temāsaṃ pacchimaṃ vā temāsaṃ avasitvā cārikā pakkamitabbā 'ti. āgāmetu Udeno upāsako yāva bhikkhū vassaṃ vasanti, vassaṃ vutthā gamissanti. sace pan' assa accāyikaṃ karaṇiyaṃ, tatth' eva āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike vihāraṃ patiṭṭhāpetū 'ti. ||2|| Udeno upāsako ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhaddantā mayā pahite na āgacchissanti, ahaṃ hi dāyako kārako saṃghupaṭṭhāko 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū Udenassa upāsakassa ujjhāyantaṃ khīyantaṃ vipācentassa. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. ||3|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave sattannaṃ sattāhakarāṇīyena pahite gantuṃ, na tv eva appahite, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā sikkhamānāya sāmaṇerassa sāmaṇeriyā upāsakassa upāsikāya. anujānāmi bhikkhave imesaṃ sattannaṃ sattāhakarāṇīyena pahito gantuṃ, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena saṃghaṃ uddissa viharo kārāpito hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātuṃ dhammañ ca sotuṃ bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbhaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena saṃghaṃ uddissa aḍḍhayogo kārāpito hoti, pāsādo kārāpito hoti, hammiyaṃ kārāpitam h., guhā kārāpitā h., parivenaṃ kārāpitam h., koṭṭhako kārāpito h., upaṭṭhānasālā kārāpitā h., aggisālā kārāpitā h., kappiyakuṭi kārāpitā h., vaccaṇṇi kārāpitā h., caṅkamo kārāpito h., caṅkamanasālā kārāpitā h., udapāno kārāpito h., udapānasālā kārāpitā h., jantāgharaṃ kārāpi-

taṃ h., jantāgharasālā kārāpitā h., pokkharāṇi kārāpitā h., maṇḍapo kārāpito h., ārāmo kārāpito h., ārāmavatthum kārāpitam hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānaṃ ca dātum dhammaṃ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitum ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena sambahule bhikkhū uddissa — la — ekaṃ bhikkhum uddissa vihāro kārāpito h., aḍḍhayogo k. h., pāsādo k. h., . . . (= § 6) . . . sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena bhikkhunīsamghaṃ uddissa — la — sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uddissa — la — ekaṃ bhikkhunim uddissa — la — sambahulā sikkhamānāyo uddissa — la — ekaṃ sikkhamānaṃ uddissa — la — sambahule sāmaṇere uddissa — la — ekaṃ sāmaṇeram uddissa — la — sambahulā sāmaṇeriyo uddissa — la — ekaṃ sāmaṇerim uddissa vihāro kārāpito hoti, aḍḍhayogo k. h., pāsādo k. h., hammiyaṃ k. h., guhā k. h., pariveṇaṃ k. h., koṭṭhako k. h., upaṭṭhānasālā k. h., aggisālā k. h., kappiyakuṭi k. h., caṅkamo k. h., caṅkamanasālā k. h., udapāno k. h., udapānasālā k. h., pokkharāṇi k. h., maṇḍapo k. h., ārāmo k. h., ārāmavatthum k. hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānaṃ ca dātum dhammaṃ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitum ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena attano atthāya nivesanaṃ kārāpitam hoti — la — sayanigharam k. h., uddosito k. h., atṭo k. h., mālō k. h., āpaṇo k. h., āpaṇasālā k. h., pāsādo k. h., hammiyaṃ k. h., guhā k. h., pariveṇaṃ k. h., koṭṭhako k. h., upaṭṭhānasālā k. h., aggisālā k. h., rasavatī k. h., vaccaṇṇakūṭi k. h., caṅkamo k. h., caṅkamanasālā k. h., udapāno k. h., udapānasālā k. h., jantāgharam k. h., jantāgharasālā k. h., pokkharāṇi k. h., maṇḍapo k. h., ārāmo k. h., ārāmavatthum k. h., puttassa vā vāreyyaṃ hoti, dhītuyā vā vāreyyaṃ hoti, gilāno vā hoti, abhiññātaṃ vā suttantaṃ bhānāti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, āgacchantū bhaddantā imaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇissanti pur' āyaṃ su-

ttanto palujjatīti. aññataraṃ vā pan' assa kiccaṃ hoti karaṇīyaṃ vā. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsikāya saṃghaṃ uddissa vihāro kārāpito hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsikāya saṃghaṃ uddissa aḍḍhayogo kārāpito . . . (= § 6) . . . āramavatthum kārāpitaṃ hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ . . . (= § 10) . . . sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsikāya sambahule bhikkhū uddissa — la — ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ uddissa — la — bhikkhunisaṃghaṃ uddissa — la — sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uddissa — la — ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ uddissa — la — sambahulā sikkhamānāyo uddissa, ekaṃ sikkhamānaṃ uddissa, sambahule sāmaṇere uddissa, ekaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ uddissa, sambahulā sāmaṇeriyo uddissa, ekaṃ sāmaṇerīṃ uddissa — la — attano atthāya nivesanaṃ kārāpitaṃ hoti — la — sayanigharaṃ kārāpitaṃ hoti . . . (= § 9) . . . gilānā vā hoti, abhiññātaṃ vā suttantaṃ bhāṇati. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, āgacchantu ayyā imaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇissanti pur' āyaṃ suttanto palujjatīti. aññataraṃ vā pan' assa kiccaṃ hoti karaṇīyaṃ vā. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhūnā saṃghaṃ uddissa, bhikkhuniyā saṃghaṃ uddissa, sikkhamānāya saṃghaṃ uddissa, sāmaṇerena saṃghaṃ uddissa, sāmaṇeriyā saṃghaṃ uddissa, sambahule bhikkhū uddissa, ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ uddissa, bhikkhunisaṃghaṃ uddissa, sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uddissa, ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ uddissa, sambahulā sikkhamānāyo uddissa, ekaṃ sikkhamānaṃ uddissa, sambahule sāmaṇere uddissa, ekaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ uddissa,

sambahulā sâmaṇeriyō uddissa, ekaṃ sâmaṇerim uddissa, attano atthāya vihāro kārāpito hoti . . . (= § 8) . . . ârā-māvattum kārāpitaṃ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtāṃ paṇeṇya, âgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi dānaṃ ca dātum dhammaṃ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitum ti, gantabbāṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo 'ti. ||13|| 5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. so bhikkhūnaṃ santiko dūtāṃ pāhesi, ahaṃ hi gilāno, âgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ âgatan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā sikkhamānāya sâmaṇerassa sâmaṇeriyā. anujānāmi bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu gilāno hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtāṃ paṇeṇya, ahaṃ hi gilāno, âgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbāṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhattāṃ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānapatthākabhattāṃ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānabhesajjaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upatthahissāmi vā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa anabhirati-uppannā hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtāṃ paṇeṇya, anabhirati me uppannā, âgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbāṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsessāmi vā vūpakāṣāpessāmi vā dhammakathaṃ vāssa karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa kukkucceṃ uppannaṃ hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtāṃ paṇeṇya, kukkucceṃ me uppannaṃ, âgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbāṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kukkucceṃ vinodessāmi vā vinodāpessāmi vā dhammakathaṃ vāssa karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti. so ce

bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, diṭṭhigataṃ me uppannaṃ, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, diṭṭhigataṃ vivecessāmi vā vivecāpessāmi vā dhammakathaṃ vāssa karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno parivāsāraho, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, parivāsādānaṃ usukkaṃ karissāmi vā, anussāvevassāmi vā, gaṇapūraṃ vā bhavissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassanāraho hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi mūlāya paṭikassanāraho, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ usukkaṃ karissāmi vā, anussāvevassāmi vā, gaṇapūraṃ vā bhavissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi mānattāraho, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mānattādānaṃ usukkaṃ karissāmi vā, anussāvevassāmi vā, gaṇapūraṃ vā bhavissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhānāraho hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi abbhānāraho, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, abbhānaṃ usukkaṃ karissāmi vā, anussāvevassāmi vā, gaṇapūraṃ vā bhavissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa saṃgho kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti tajjanīyaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, saṃgho me kammaṃ kattukāmo, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti

nu kho saṃgho kammaṃ na kareyya lahukāya vā pariṇā-meyyā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||10|| kataṃ vā pan' assa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tājjanīyaṃ vā . . . ukkhepaniyaṃ vā. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paḥiṇeyya, saṃgho me kammaṃ akāsi, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho sammāvatteyya lomaṃ pāteyya netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuni gilānā hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paḥiṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilānā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhattaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākabhattaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānabhesajjaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upaṭṭhahissāmi vā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā anabhirati uppannā hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paḥiṇeyya, anabhirati me uppannā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsessāmi vā vūpakāṣeṣṣāmi vā dhammakathaṃ vāssā karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||13|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā kukkuceṃ uppannaṃ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paḥiṇeyya, kukkuceṃ me uppannaṃ, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kukkuceṃ vinodessāmi vā vinodāṣessāmi vā dhammakathaṃ vāssā karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||14|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paḥiṇeyya, diṭṭhigataṃ me uppannaṃ, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, diṭṭhigataṃ vivecessāmi vā vivecāṣessāmi vā dhammakathaṃ vāssā karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||15|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuni garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannā hoti mānattārahā. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paḥiṇeyya, ahaṃ hi

garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannā mānattārahā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mānattadānaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||16|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunī mûlāya paṭikassanārahā hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dûtāṃ pahīṇeyya, ahaṃ hi mûlāya paṭikassanārahā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||17|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunī abbhānārahā hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dûtāṃ pahīṇeyya, ahaṃ hi abbhānārahā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, abbhānaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||18|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā saṅgho kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti tajjanīyaṃ vâ nissayaṃ vâ pabbajaniyaṃ vâ paṭisāraṇiyaṃ vâ ukkehpaniyaṃ vâ. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dûtāṃ pahīṇeyya, saṅgho me kammaṃ kattukāmo, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho saṅgho kammaṃ na kareyya lahukāya vâ parināmeyyā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||19|| kataṃ vâ pan' assā hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vâ . . . ukkehpaniyaṃ vâ. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dûtāṃ pahīṇeyya, saṅgho me kammaṃ akāsi, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho sammāvatteyya lomaṃ pāteyya netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṅgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambhēyyā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||20|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkhamānā gilānā hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dûtāṃ pahīṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilānā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhattaṃ vâ pariyesiṣṣāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākabhattaṃ vâ pariyesiṣṣāmi, gilānabhesajjaṃ vâ pariyesiṣṣāmi, pucchissāmi vâ, upaṭṭhahissāmi vâ 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||21|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkha-



mānāya anabhirati uppannā hoti — la — sikkhamānāya kukkuceṇ uppannaṃ hoti, sikkhamānāya diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, sikkhamānāya sikkhā kupitā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santiko dūtaṃ paṇeṃya, sikkhā me kupitā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇeṃya appahite pi, pag eva pahite, sikkhāsamaḍānaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmīti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||22|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkhamānā upasampajjitukāma hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṃya, ahaṃ hi upasampajjitukāma, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇeṃya appahite pi, pag eva pahite, upasampadaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi vā, anussāveṣsāmi vā, gaṇapūrako vā bhavissāmīti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||23|| idha pana bhikkhave sāmaṇero gilāno hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṃya, ahaṃ hi gilāno, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇeṃya appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhattaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākabhattaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānabhesajjaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upaṭṭhahissāmi vā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||24|| idha pana bhikkhave sāmaṇerassa anabhirati uppannā hoti — la — sāmaṇerassa kukkuceṇ uppannaṃ hoti, sāmaṇerassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, sāmaṇero vassaṃ pucchitukāmo hoti, so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṃya, ahaṃ hi vassaṃ pucchitukāmo, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇeṃya appahite pi, pag eva pahite, pucchissāmi vā ācikkhissāmi vā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||25|| idha pana bhikkhave sāmaṇero upasampajjitukāmo hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṃya, ahaṃ hi upasampajjitukāmo, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇeṃya appahite pi, pag eva pahite, upasampadaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi vā, anussāveṣsāmi vā, gaṇapūrako vā bhavissāmīti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||26|| idha pana bhikkhave sāmaṇeri gilānā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṃya, ahaṃ hi gilānā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan

ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabbhattaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānupatṭhākabhattaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānabhesajjaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upatṭhahissāmi vā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||27|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmaṇeriyâ anabhīrati uppannâ hoti — la — sâmaṇeriyâ kukkucçaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, sâmaṇeriyâ dīṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, sâmaṇeri vassaṃ pucchitukâmâ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santiko dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi vassaṃ pucchitukâmâ, āgacchantaṃ ayyâ, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgataṃ ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, pucchissāmi vā ācikkhissāmi vā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||28|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmaṇeri sikkhaṃ samādiyitukâmâ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi sikkhaṃ samādiyitukâmâ, āgacchantaṃ ayyâ, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgataṃ ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, sikkhāsamaḍānaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo 'ti. ||29|| 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mâtâ gilânâ hoti. sâ puttassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi, ahaṃ hi gilânâ, āgacchatu me putto, icchāmi puttassa āgataṃ ti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi: bhagavatâ paññattaṃ sattannaṃ sattāhakaraṇīyena pahite gantum, na tv eva appahite, pañcannaṃ sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite, ayaṃ ca me mâtâ gilânâ sâ ca anupāsikâ. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. ||1|| anujānāmi bhikkhave sattannaṃ sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyâ sikkhamānāya sâmaṇerassa sâmaṇeriyâ mâtuyâ ca pitussa ca. anujānāmi bhikkhave imesaṃ sattannaṃ sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa mâtâ gilânâ hoti. sâ ce puttassa santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilânâ, āgacchatu me putto, icchāmi puttassa āgataṃ ti, gantabbaṃ . . . (= III. 6. 2) . . . sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhi-

kkhussa pitā gilāno hoti. so ce puttassa santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, ahaṃ hi gilāno, āgacchatu me putto, icchāmi puttassa āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ . . . (= III. 6. 2) . . . sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhātā gilāno hoti. so ce bhātuno santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, ahaṃ hi gilāno, āgacchatu me bhātā, icchāmi bhātuno āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhaginī gilānā hoti. sā ce bhātuno santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, ahaṃ hi gilānā, āgacchatu . . . (§ 5) . . . sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa ñātako gilāno hoti. so ce bhikkhussa santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, ahaṃ hi gilāno, āgacchatu bhaddanto, icchāmi bhaddantassa āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhugatiko gilāno hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, ahaṃ hi gilāno, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo 'ti. ||8||7||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa vihāro udriyati. aññatarena upāsakena araṇṇe bhaṇḍaṃ chedāpitaṃ hoti. so bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesi, sace bhaddantā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avahareyyuṃ, dajjāhaṃ taṃ bhaṇḍan ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ āroccesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghakaraṇīyena gantuṃ. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo 'ti. ||1||8||

vassāvāsa bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmim āvāse vassupagatā bhikkhū vālehi ubbālā honti, gaṇhimsu pi paripātimsu pi. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ āroccesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū vālehi ubbālā honti, gaṇhanti pi paripātenti pi. es' eva antarāyo 'ti pakkamitabbaṃ. anāpatti vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū sirimsapchi ubbālā honti, dasanti pi paripātenti pi. es' eva . . . vassacche-

dassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū corehi ubbālha honti, vilumpanti pi ākoṭenti pi. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū pisācehi ubbālha honti, āvisanti pi ojam pi haranti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ gāmo agginā daḍḍho hoti, bhikkhū piṇḍakena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ agginā daḍḍhaṃ hoti, bhikkhū senāsanaṃ kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ gāmo udakena vuḷho hoti, bhikkhū piṇḍakena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ udakena vuḷhaṃ hoti, bhikkhū senāsanaṃ kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa 'ti. ||4||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse vassupagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ gāmo corehi vuṭṭhāsi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena gāmo tena gantun ti. gāmo dvedhā bhijjittha. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena bahun tarā tena gantun ti. bahun tarā assaddhā honti appasannā. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena saddhā pasannā tēna gantun ti. ||1||10||

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ āvāse vassupagatā bhikkhū na labhiṃsu lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripûriṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū na labhanti lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripûriṃ. es' eva antarāyo 'ti pakkamitabbhaṃ. anāpatti vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū labhanti lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripûriṃ, na labhanti sappâyâni bhojanâni. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū labhanti lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripûriṃ, labhanti sappâyâni

bhojanāni, na labhanti sappâyāni bhesajjāni. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū labhanti lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripûrîṃ, labhanti sappâyāni bhojanāni, labhanti sappâyāni bhesajjāni, na labhanti paṭirûpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagataṃ bhikkhuṃ itthi nimanteti: ehi bhante hiraññaṃ vā te demi, suvaṇṇaṃ vā te demi, khettaṃ vā t. d., vatthuaṃ vā t. d., gāvuaṃ vā t. d., gāvîṃ vā t. d., dāsaṃ vā t. d., dāsîṃ vā t. d., dhītaraṃ vā t. d. bhariyatthāya, ahaṃ vā te bhariyā homi, aññaṃ vā te bhariyaṃ ānemi. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: lahuparivattaṃ kho cittaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā, siyāpi me brahmacariyassa antarāyo 'ti, pakkamitabbāṃ. anāpatti vassacchedassa. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagataṃ bhikkhuṃ vesī nimanteti — la — thullakumārī nimanteti, paṇḍako nimanteti, ñātakā nimantenti, rājāno nimantenti, corā nimantenti, dhuttā nimantenti: ehi bhante hiraññaṃ vā te dema . . . dhītaraṃ vā te dema bhariyatthāya, aññaṃ vā te bhariyaṃ ānessāma 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: lahuparivattaṃ . . . vassacchedassa. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu passati sambahule bhikkhū saṃghabhedāya parakkamante. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: garuko kho saṃghabhedo vutto bhagavatā, mā mayi sammukhībhūte saṃgho bhijjīti, pakkamitabbāṃ. anāpatti vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti: sambahulā kira bhikkhū saṃghabhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce . . . vassacchedassa. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti: amukasmîṃ kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū saṃghabhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: te kho me bhikkhū mittā, ty āhaṃ vakkhāmi: garuko kho āvuso saṃghabhedo vutto bhagavatā, māyasmantānaṃ saṃghabhedo ruccitthā 'ti, karissanti me vacaṇaṃ sussūsissanti sotāṃ odahissantīti, pakkamitabbāṃ. anāpatti vassacchedassa. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti: amukasmîṃ kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū saṃgha-

bhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : te kho me bhikkhū na mittā, api ca ye tesam mittā te me mittā, ty āhaṃ vakkhāmi, te vuttā te vakkhanti : garuko . . . (§ 6) . . . vassacchedassa. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmim kira āvāse sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saṃgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : te kho me bhikkhū mittā, ty āhaṃ vakkhāmi : garuko . . . (§ 6) . . . vassacchedassa. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmim kira āvāse sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saṃgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : te kho me bhikkhū na mittā, api ca ye tesam mittā te me mittā, ty āhaṃ vakkhāmi, te vuttā te vakkhanti : garuko . . . (§ 6) . . . vassacchedassa. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmim kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhuniyo saṃghabhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : tā kho me bhikkhuniyo mittā, tāhaṃ vakkhāmi : garuko kho bhaginiyo saṃghabhedo vutto bhagavatā, mā bhaginīnaṃ saṃghabhedo ruccitthā 'ti, karissanti me vacanaṃ sussūsissanti sotaṃ oda-hissantīti, pakkamitabbam. anāpatti vassacchedassa. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmim kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhuniyo saṃghabhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : tā kho me bhikkhuniyo na mittā, api ca yā tāsam mittā tā me mittā, tāhaṃ vakkhāmi, tā vuttā tā vakkhanti : garuko . . . (§ 10) . . . vassacchedassa. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmim kira āvāse sambahulāhi bhikkhunihi saṃgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : tā kho me bhikkhuniyo mittā, tāhaṃ vakkhāmi : garuko . . . (§ 10) . . . vassacchedassa. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmim kira āvāse sambahulāhi bhikkhunihi saṃgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : tā kho me bhikkhuniyo na mittā, api ca yā tāsam mi' tā tā me mittā, tāhaṃ vakkhāmi, tā vuttā tā vakkhanti : garuko . . . (§ 10) . . . vassacchedassa. ||13||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vaje vassam

upagantukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vāḥ vassaṃ upagantun ti. vāḥ vuttāsi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena vāḥ tena gantun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upakaṭṭhāya vassupanāyikāya satthena gantukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthe vassaṃ upagantun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upakaṭṭhāya vassupanāyikāya nāvāya gantukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave nāvāya vassaṃ upagantun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rukkhasusire vassaṃ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi pisācillikā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave rukkhasusire vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rukkhaviṭṭhāya vassaṃ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi nigaluddakā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave rukkhaviṭṭhāya vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse vassaṃ upagacchanti, deve vassante rukkhamūlam pi nimbakosam pi upadhāvanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ajjhokāse vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū asenāsanakā vassaṃ upagacchanti, sītena pi kilamanti uñhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave asenāsanakena vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chavakuṭikāya vassaṃ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi chavaḍḍhakā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave chavakuṭikāya vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chatte vassaṃ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi gopālakā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave chatte vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

||8|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū cāṭiyā vassaṃ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi titthiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave cāṭiyā vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||9||12||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyā saṃghena katikā katā hoti antarā vassaṃ na pabbājetabban ti. Visākhāya Migāramātuyā nattā bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā pabbajjam yāci. bhikkhū evaṃ āhamsu: saṃghena kho āvuso kātikā katā antarā vassaṃ na pabbājetabban ti, āgamehi āvuso yāva bhikkhū vassaṃ vasanti, vassaṃ vutthā pabbājessanti. atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃ vutthā Visākhāya Migāramātuyā nattāram etad avocuṃ: ehi dāni āvuso pabbajhāti. so evaṃ āha: sac' āhaṃ bhanto pabbajito assaṃ, abhiraṃeyyāma' āhaṃ, na dāna' āhaṃ bhanto pabbajissāmi. ||1|| Visākhā Migāramātā ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathaṃ hi nāma ayyā evarūpaṃ katikaṃ karissanti na antarā vassaṃ pabbājetabban ti, kaṃ kālaṃ dhammo na caritabbo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū Visākhāya Migāramātuyā ujjhāyantiyā khīyantiyā vipācentiyā. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave evarūpā katikā katabbā antarā vassaṃ na pabbājetabban ti. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Upanandena Sakya-puttena raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassāvāso paṭissuto hoti purimikāya. so taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchanto addasa antarā magge dve āvāse bahucivarake, tassa etad aho: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imesu dvīsu āvāsesu vassaṃ vaseyyaṃ, evaṃ me bahu cīvaraṃ uppajjissatīti. so tesu dvīsu āvāsesu vassaṃ vasi. rājā Pasenadi Kosalo ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathaṃ hi nāma ayyo Upanando Sakyaputto amhākaṃ vassāvāsaṃ paṭissuṇitā visamvādessati. nanu bhagavatā anekapariyāyena musāvādo garahito, musāvādā veramaṇi pasatthā 'ti. ||1|| assosum kho bhikkhū raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma



āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassāvāsaṃ paṭisunitvā viṣaṃvādessati. nanu bhagavatā anekapariyāyena musāvādo garahito, musāvādā veramaṇi pasatthā 'ti. ||2|| atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Upananda rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassāvāsaṃ paṭisunitvā viṣaṃvādesīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassāvāsaṃ paṭisunitvā viṣaṃvādessasi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena musāvādo garahito musāvādā veramaṇi pasatthā. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammikaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuna vassāvāso paṭissuto hoti purimikāyā. so taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchanto passati antarā magge dve āvāse bahucivārake, tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imesu dvīsu āvāsesu vassaṃ vaseyyaṃ, evaṃ me bahuṃ civāraṃ uppajjissatīti. so tesu dvīsu āvāsesu vassaṃ vasati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuna vassāvāso paṭissuto hoti purimikāyā. so taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchanto bahiddhā uposathaṃ karoti, paṭipadena vihāraṃ upeti senāsanaṃ paññāpeti paṇiyāṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upatṭhāpeti parivenaṃ sammajjati, so tadah' eva akaraṇiyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . (= § 5) . . . so tadah' eva sakaraṇiyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||5|| idha pana . . . so dvīhatīhaṃ vasitvā akaraṇiyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . so dvīhatīhaṃ vasitvā sakaraṇiyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . so dvīhatīhaṃ vasitvā sattāhakaraṇiyeṇa pakkamati. so taṃ sattāhaṃ bahiddhā vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . so dvīhatīhaṃ vasitvā sattāhakaraṇiyeṇa pakka-

mati. so taṃ sattāhaṃ anto sannivaṭṭaṃ karoti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca paññāyati paṭissave ca anāpatti. ||6|| idha pana . . . so sattāhaṃ anāgatāya pavāraṇāya sakaraṇīyo pakkamati. āgaccheyya vā so bhikkhave bhikkhu taṃ āvāsaṃ na vā āgaccheyya, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca paññāyati paṭissave ca anāpatti. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā vassāvāso paṭissuto hoti purimikāya. so taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā uposathaṃ karoti, pātipadena vihāraṃ upeti senāsanaṃ paññāpeti pāṇiyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti pariveṇaṃ sammajjati. so tadaḥ' eva akaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||8|| idha pana . . . (= § 8) . . . so tadaḥ' eva sakaraṇīyo pakkamati — la — so dvihatihaṃ vasitvā akaraṇīyo pakkamati — la — so dvihatihaṃ vasitvā sakaraṇīyo pakkamati — la — so dvihatihaṃ vasitvā sattāhakarāṇīyena pakkamati. so taṃ sattāhaṃ bahiddhā vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||9|| so dvihatihaṃ vasitvā sattāhakarāṇīyena pakkamati. so taṃ sattāhaṃ anto sannivaṭṭaṃ karoti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca paññāyati paṭissave ca anāpatti. so sattāhaṃ anāgatāya . . . (= § 7) . . . anāpatti. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā vassāvāso paṭissuto hoti pacchimikāya. so taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchanto bahiddhā uposathaṃ karoti, pātipadena vihāraṃ upeti senāsanaṃ paññāpeti pāṇiyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti pariveṇaṃ sammajjati. so tadaḥ' eva akaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . *(the whole passage is identical with § 5-10; read instead of purimikā and purimikāya: pacchimikā and pacchimikāya, instead of anāgatāya pavāraṇāya: anāgatāya komudiyā cātumāsiniyā)* . . . paṭissave ca anāpatti. ||11|| **14**||

vassup.nāyikakkhandhako tatiyo.

tassa uddānaṃ :

- upagantum, kadā c' eva, katī, antarā vassa ca, na icchanti ca, sañcecca, ukkaḍḍhitum, upāsako,|

gilāno, mātā ca, pitā, bhātā ca, atha ñātako,  
 bhikkhugatiko, vihāro, vālā cāpi, sirimṣapā,|  
 corā c' eva, pisācā ca, daḍḍho, tadubhayena ca,  
 vuḷho dakena, vuṭṭhāsi, bahutarā ca, dāyakā,|  
 lūkhapaṇītasappāya-bhesajj'-upaṭṭhakena ca,  
 itthi, vesī, kumārī ca, paṇḍako, ñātakena ca,|  
 rājā, corā, dhuttā, nidhi, bheda, aṭṭhavidhena ca,  
 5 vajā, satthā ca, nāvā ca, susire, viṭabhāya ca,|  
 ajjhokāse vassāvāso, asenāsanakena ca,  
 chavakuṭikā, chatte ca, cāṭiyā ca upenti te,|  
 katikā, paṭisunivā, bahiddhā ca uposathā,  
 purimikā, pacchimikā, yathānayaena yojaye,|  
 akaraṇīyo pakkamati, sakaraṇīyo tath' eva ca,  
 dvīhatīhā ca puna, sattāhakarāṇīyena ca,|  
 sattāhanāgatā c' eva, āgaccheyya na eyya vā,  
 vatthuddāne antarikā tantimaggam nisāmāye 'ti,|  
 imamhi khandhako vatthu dvepaṇṇāsa.

## MAHĀVAGGA.

## IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ āvāse vassaṃ upagacchiṃsu. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kena nu kho mayaṃ upāyena samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vaseyyāma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāma 'ti. ||1|| atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: sace kho mayaṃ aññamaññaṃ n' eva ālapeyyāma na sallapeyyāma, yo paṭhamamā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkameyya, so āsanam paññāpeyya, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipeyya, avakkārapātim dhovitvā upatṭhāpeyya, pāniyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ upatṭhāpeyya, ||2|| yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkameyya, sac' assa bhuttāveseso, succe ākaṅkheyya, bhuñjeyya, no ce ākaṅkheyya, appaharite vā chaddeyya appānake vā uḍake opilāpeyya, so āsanam uddhareyya, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmeyya, avakkārapātim dhovitvā paṭisāmeyya, pāniyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ paṭisāmeyya, bhattaggaṃ sammajjeyya, ||3|| yo passeyya pāniyaghaṭaṃ vā paribhojanīyaghaṭaṃ vā vaccaghaṭaṃ vā rittaṃ tuccheṃ, so upatṭhāpeyya, sac' ~~assa~~ avisayhaṃ hatthavikārena, dutiyaṃ āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena upatṭhāpeyya, na tv eva tappaccayā vācam bhindeyya, evam kho mayaṃ samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vaseyyāma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāma 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te bhikkhū aññamaññaṃ n' eva ālapiṃsu na sallapiṃsu. yo paṭhamamā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanam paññāpeti, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipati, avakkārapātim dhovitvā upatṭhāpeti, pāniyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ upa-

tṭhāpeti. ||5|| yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṇkhati, bhuñjati, no ce ākaṇkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍeti appānake vā udake opilāpeti, so āsanam uddharati pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātiṃ dhovitvā paṭisāmeti, pāniyam paribhojaniyam paṭisāmeti, bhattaggaṃ sammajjati. ||6|| yo passati pāniyaghaṭam vā paribhojaniyaghaṭam vā vaccaghaṭam vā rittam tuccham, so upaṭṭhāpeti. sac' assa hoti avissayham hatthavikārena, dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena upaṭṭhāpeti, na tv eva tappaccayā vacam bhindati. ||7|| āciṇṇam kho pan' etaṃ vassam vutthānam bhikkhūnam bhagavantam dassanāya upasamkamitum. atha kho te bhikkhū vassam vutthā temāsaccayena senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Sāvattī tena pakkamimsu. anupubbena yena Sāvattī Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo, yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu. āciṇṇam kho pan' etaṃ buddhānam bhagavantaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditum. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kacci bhikkhave khamaniyam, kacci yāpaniyam, kacci samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassam vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamittā 'ti. khamaniyam bhagavā, yāpaniyam bhagavā, samaggā ca mayam bhante sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassam vasimhā na ca piṇḍakena kilamimhā 'ti. ||9|| jānantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti, jānantāpi na pucchanti, kalam viditvā pucchanti, kalam viditvā nā pucchanti, atthasaṃhitam tathāgatā pucchanti no anattasaṃhitam, anattasaṃhite setugbhāto tathāgataṃ. dvīhi ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti, dhammam vā desessāma, sāvākānaṃ vā siṃkkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāma 'ti. atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: yathākathaṃ pana tumhe bhikkhave samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassam vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamittā 'ti. ||10|| idha mayam bhante sambhulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ āvāse vassam upagacchimhā. tesam no bhante ambākam etad ahosi: kena nu kho mayam upāyena samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassam vaseyyāma na

ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāma 'ti. tesam no bhante amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: sace kho mayam . . . evaṃ kho mayam samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasseyyāma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāma 'ti. atha kho mayam bhante aññamaññaṃ n' eva ālapimhā na sallapimhā. yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanam paññāpeti, pādodakaṃ . . . vācam bhindati. evaṃ kho mayam bhante samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasiṃhā na ca piṇḍakena kilamimhā 'ti. || 11 || atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: aphaṣuñ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisa vutthā samānā phāsu 'mha vutthā 'ti paṭijānanti, pasusaṃvāsañ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisa vutthā samānā phāsu 'mha vutthā 'ti paṭijānanti, ekaṣaṃvāsañ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisa vutthā samānā phāsu 'mha vutthā 'ti paṭijānanti, paṃsaṃvāsañ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisa vutthā samānā phāsu 'mha vutthā 'ti paṭijānanti. kathaṃ hi naṃ' ime bhikkhave moghapurisa mūgabbataṃ tithiyasamādanam samādiyissanti. || 12 || n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya. vigaṛahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave mūgabbataṃ tithiyasamādanam samādiyitabbaṃ. yo samādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vassaṃ vutthānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tīhi tṭhānehi pavāretum dīṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisaṅkāya vā. sā vo bhavissati aññamaññānulomaṭā āpattivutthānaṭā vinayapurekkhārata. || 13 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabbaṃ. vyattena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ajja pavāraṇā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. therena bhikkhūnaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaheṭvā evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo: saṃgham āvuso pavāremi dīṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisaṅkāya vā, vadantu maṃ āyasmanto anukampaṃ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmi. dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi āvuso saṃgham pavāremi dīṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisaṅkāya vā, vadantu maṃ āyasmanto anukampaṃ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmi. navakena bhikkhūnaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaheṭvā evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo: saṃgham bhante pavāremi

ditṭhena vā . . . dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . passanto paṭikarissāmīti. ||14||1||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū thesesu bhikkhūsu ukkuṭikaṃ nisinnesu pavārayamānesu āsanesu acchanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū thesesu bhikkhūsu ukkuṭikaṃ nisinnesu pavārayamānesu āsanesu acchissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū thesesu . . . acchantīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma ce bhikkhave moghapurisā thesesu . . . acchissanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave thesesu bhikkhūsu ukkuṭikaṃ nisinnesu pavārayamānesu āsanesu acchitabbaṃ. yo accheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbe' eva ukkuṭikaṃ nisinnhehi pavāretuṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero jarādubbalo yāva sabbe pavārentīti ukkuṭikaṃ nisinnō āgamayamāno mucchito papati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadantarā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdituṃ yāva 'pavāreti, pavāretvā āsane nisīdituṃ ti. ||2||2||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kati nu kho pavāraṇā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. dve 'mā bhikkhave pavāraṇā cātuddasikā pannarasikā ca. imā kho bhikkhave dve pavāraṇā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kati nu kho pavāraṇakammānīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. cattār' imāni bhikkhave pavāraṇakammāni, adhammena vaggaṃ pavāraṇakammaṃ . . . (= II. 14. 2, 3. *Read pavāraṇakammaṃ instead of uposathakammaṃ*) . . . sikkhitabban ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: sannipatatha bhikkhave, saṃgho pavāressatīti. evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: atthi bhante bhikkhu gilāno, so anāgato 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā pavāraṇaṃ dātuṃ. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā. tena gilānena bhikkhunā ekam

bhikkhum upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : pavāraṇam dammi, pavāraṇam me hara, mam' atthāya pavārehīti. kāyena viññāpeti, vācāya viññāpeti, kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, dinnā hoti pavāraṇā. na kāyena viññāpeti, na vācāya viññāpeti, na kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, na dinnā hoti pavāraṇā. ||3|| evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam. no ce labhetha, so bhikkhave gilāno bhikkhu mañcena vā piṭhena vā saṃghamajjhe ānetvā pavāretabbam. sace bhikkhave gilānupatṭhākānam bhikkhūnam evam hoti : sace kho mayam gilānam ṭhānā cāvessāma, ābādho vā abhivaḍḍhissati kālamkiriya vā bhavissatīti, na bhikkhave gilāno ṭhānā cāvetabbo, saṃghena tattha gantvā pavāretabbam, na tv eva vaggena saṃghena pavāretabbam. pavāreyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||4|| pavāraṇāhārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pavāraṇāya . . . (= II. 22. 3, 4. *Read* pavāraṇā, pavāraṇāya, pavāraṇāhārako *instead of* pārisuddhi, pārisuddhiyā, pārisuddhihārako) . . . pavāraṇāhārakassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya pavāraṇam dentena chandam pi dātum santi saṃghassa karanīyan ti. ||5|| 3||

tena kho pana samayena aññataram bhikkhum tadahu pavāraṇāya ñātakā gaṇhiṃsu. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhum tadahu pavāraṇāya ñātakā gaṇhanti. te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā : iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto imam bhikkhum muhuttaṃ muñcetha yāvāyam bhikkhu pavāretīti. ||1|| evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā : iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto muhuttaṃ ekamantaṃ hotha yāvāyam bhikkhu pavāraṇam detīti. evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā : iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto imam bhikkhum muhuttaṃ nissimam netha yāva saṃgho pavāretīti. evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, na tv eva vaggena saṃghena pavāretabbam. pavāreyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhum tadahu pavāraṇāya rājāno gaṇhanti, corā gaṇ-



hanti, dhuttā gaṇhanti, bhikkhū paccatthikā gaṇhanti. te bhikkhū paccatthikā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā: iṅgha . . . (comp. § 1. 2) . . . na tv eva vaggena saṃghena pavāretabbaṃ. pavāreyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya pañca bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ saṃghena pavāretabbaṃ ti, mayaṃ c' amhā pañca janā. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi pavāretabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcannaṃ saṃghe pavāretuṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya cattāro bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññattaṃ pañcannaṃ saṃghe pavāretuṃ, mayaṃ c' amhā cattāro janā. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi pavāretabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave catunnaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavāretuṃ. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabbaṃ: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa te bhikkhū ñāpetabbā: suṇantu me āyasmanto. ajja pavāraṇā. yad' āyasmantaṇaṃ pattakallaṃ mayaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavāreyyāma 'ti. therena bhikkhunā ekasam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahe tvā te bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā: ahaṃ āvuso āyasmante pavāremi diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisaṅkāya vā, vadantu maṃ āyasmanto anukampaṃ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmi. dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi āvuso . . . paṭikarissāmi. navakena bhikkhunā ekasam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahe tvā te bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā: ahaṃ bhante āyasmante pavāremi diṭṭhena vā . . . dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . paṭikarissāmi. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya tayo bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññattaṃ pañcannaṃ saṃghe pavāretuṃ, catunnaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavāretuṃ, mayaṃ c' amhā tayo janā. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi pavāretabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇṇannaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavāretuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabbaṃ. vyattena . . . (= § 3)

. . . paṭikarissāmīti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya dve bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātam pañcannam saṃghe pavāretum, catunnam aññamaññam pavāretum, tiṇṇannam aññamaññam pavāretum, mayaṃ c' amhā dve janā. katham nu kho amhehi pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave dvinnam aññamaññam pavāretum. ||5|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabbam. therena bhikkhunā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā navo bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ āvuso āyasmantam pavāremi diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā, vadatu maṃ āyasmā anukampam upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmi. dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi āvuso . . . paṭikarissāmīti. navakena bhikkhunā ekamsam . . . paggahetvā thero bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante āyasmantam pavāremi diṭṭhena vā . . . dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . paṭikarissāmīti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya eko bhikkhu viharati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātam pañcannam saṃghe pavāretum, catunnam aññamaññam pavāretum, tiṇṇannam aññamaññam pavāretum, dvinnam aññamaññam pavāretum, ahaṃ c' amhi ekako. katham nu kho mayā pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya eko bhikkhu viharati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yattha bhikkhū paṭikkamanti upatṭhānasālāya vā maṇḍape vā rukkhamaṇḍale vā, sa deso sammajjitvā pānīyam paribhojanīyam upatṭhāpetvā āsanam paññāpetvā padīpam katvā nisiditabbam. sace aññe bhikkhū āgacchanti, tehi saddhiṃ pavāretabbam, no ce āgacchanti, ajja me pavāraṇā 'ti adhiṭṭhātabbam. no ce adhiṭṭhaheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||8|| tatra bhikkhave yattha pañca bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pavāraṇam āhar. vā catūhi saṃghe pavāretabbam. pavāreyyum ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha cattāro bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pavāraṇam āharitvā tīhi aññamaññam pavāretabbam. pavāreyyum ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha tayo bhikkhū viharanti,

na ekassa pavāraṇaṃ āharitvā dvīhi aññamaññaṃ pavāretabbam. pavāreyyum ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha dve bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pavāraṇaṃ āharitvā ekena adhiṭṭhātabbam. adhiṭṭhaheyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||9||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na sâpattikena pavāretabban ti, ahañ c' amhi āpattiṃ āpanno. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. idha pana . . . (comp. II. 27. 1, 2. *Read* tadahu pavāraṇāya *instead of* tadah' uposathe) . . . paṭikarissāmiti vatvā pavāretabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā pavāraṇāya antarāyo kâtabbo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pavārayamāno āpattiṃ sarati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na sâpattikena pavāretabban ti, ahañ c' amhi āpattiṃ āpanno. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pavārayamāno āpattiṃ sarati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sâmantā bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyo: ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, ito vutṭhahitvā taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarissāmiti vatvā pavāretabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā pavāraṇāya antarāyo kâtabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pavārayamāno āpattiyā vematiko hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā . . . (comp. II. 27. 4-8) . . . paṭikarissāmiti vatvā pavāretabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā pavāraṇāya antarāyo kâtabbo 'ti. ||3||6||

paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatiṃsu pañca vā atirekā vā, te na jāniṃsu attl' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samagga-saññino pavāresum. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchiṃsu bahutarā. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti

pañca vā atirekā vā, te na jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. to dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samaggasaññino pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya . . . tehi pavāritamatte ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. pavāritā supavāritā, tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. ||4|| idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte avuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe . . . (= § 4) . . . pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . (= § 4) . . . pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte sabbāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . (= § 4) . . . pavāritānam anāpatti. ||5||  
anāpattipannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||7||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. to dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā vaggasaññino pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā

bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte — la — avuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — sabbāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā — la — samasamā — la — thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||  
vaggāvaggasaññinopannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||8||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgutā 'ti. te kappati nu kho ambhākam pavāretum na nu kho kappatīti vematikā pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. IV. 8. 2, 3) . . . tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||  
vematikāpannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||9||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgutā 'ti. te kappat' eva ambhākam pavāretum, n' ambhākam na kappatīti kukkuccepakatā pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. IV. 8. 2, 3) . . . tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||  
kukkuccepakatāpannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||10||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavā-

raṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bheda-purekkhārā pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavārettabbā, pavāritānaṃ āpatti thullaccayassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. IV. 8. 2, 3. *Read* āpatti thullaccayassa *instead of* āpatti dukkaṭassa; *in the case of* āgacchanti samasamā *read* pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavārettabbā) . . . tesāṃ santike pavārettabbā, pavāritānaṃ āpatti thullaccayassa. ||2||

bhedapurekkhārāpannarasakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||11||  
pañcasattatikaṃ niṭṭhitam.

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosiṃmaṃ okkamantīti. te jānanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosiṃmaṃ okkantā 'ti. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosiṃmaṃ okkamante. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosiṃmaṃ okkante. te suṇanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosiṃmaṃ okkamantīti. te suṇanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosiṃmaṃ okkantā 'ti. āvāsikena āvāsikā eku-satapañcasattati tikanayato, āvāsikena āgantukā, āgantukena āvāsikā, āgantukena āgantukā, peyyālamukhena satta tikasatāni hontī. ||1||12||

idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cātudda-so hoti, āgantukānaṃ pannaraso . . . (= II. 32. 1-33, 5. *Read* pavārettabbā, pavārenti, tadahu pavāraṇāya *instead of* uposatho kātabbo, uposathaṃ karonti, tadah' uposathe) . . . ajj' eva gantun ti. ||1||13||

na bhikkhav. bhikkhunīyā nisinnaparisāya pavārettabbā. yo pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na bhikkhave sikkhamānāya, na sāmānerassa, na sāmāneriyā, na sikkhāya pūcakkhātākassa, na antimavatthum ajjhāpannakassa nisinnaparisāya pavārettabbā. yo pavāreyya, āpatti dukka-

tassa. ||1|| na âpattiyâ adussane ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbam. yo pavâreyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo. na âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhittakassa, na pâpikâya ditṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbam. yo pavâreyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo. ||2|| na paṇḍakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbam. yo pavâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na theyyasamvâsakassa, na titthiyapaḥkantaḥkassa, na tiracchânagataḥkassa, na mâtuḥghâtakassa, na pituḥghâtakassa, na arahantaḥghâtakassa, na bhikkhunîdûsakassa, na saṃghabhedakassa, na lohittupâḍakassa, na ubhatovyañjanakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbam. yo pavâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| na bhikkhave pârivâsikassa pavâraṇâdânenâ pavâretabbam aññatra avuṭṭhitâya parisâya. na ca bhikkhave apavâraṇâya pavâretabbam aññatra saṃghasâmaggiyâ 'ti. ||4|| **14** ||

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmim âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya savarabhayakam ahoṣi. bhikkhû nâsakkhimsu tevâcikaṃ pavâretum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave dvevâcikaṃ pavâretun ti. bâlhataram savarabhayakam ahoṣi. bhikkhû nâsakkhimsu dvevâcikaṃ pavâretum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekavâcikaṃ pavâretun ti. bâlhataram savarabhayakam ahoṣi. bhikkhû nâsakkhimsu ekavâcikaṃ pavâretum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave samânavassikaṃ pavâretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya manussehi dânaṃ dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitâ hoti. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahoṣi : manussehi dânaṃ dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitâ. sace saṃgho tevâcikaṃ pavâressati, apavârito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athâyaṃ ratti vibhâyissati. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya manussehi dânaṃ dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitâ hoti. tatra ce bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti : manussehi . . . vibhâyissatîti, vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. manussehi

dānaṃ dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitā. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ ratti vibhāyissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho ddevācikaṃ ekavācikaṃ samānavassikaṃ pavāreyyā 'ti. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhūhi dhammaṃ bhaṇantehi suttantikehi suttantaṃ saṃgāyantehi vinayadharehi vinayaṃ vinicchinantehi dhammakathikehi dhammaṃ sākacchantehi bhikkhūhi kalahaṃ karontehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitā hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : bhikkhūhi kalahaṃ karontehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitā. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ ratti vibhāyissatīti, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. bhikkhūhi kalahaṃ . . . khepitā. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ ratti vibhāyissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho ddevācikaṃ ekavācikaṃ samānavassikaṃ pavāreyyā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti parittaṇ ca anovassikaṃ hoti mahā ca meghe uggato hoti. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : ayaṃ kho mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito parittaṇ ca anovassikaṃ mahā ca meghe uggato. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ meghe pavassissati. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti parittaṇ ca anovassikaṃ hoti mahā ca meghe uggato hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : ayaṃ kho mahā . . . (= § 5) . . . pavassissatīti, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ mahā . . . pavassissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho ddevācikaṃ ekavācikaṃ samānavassikaṃ pavāreyyā 'ti. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya rājantarāyo hoti — la — corantarāyo h., agyantarāyo h., udakant. h., manussant. h., amanussant. h., vāḷant. h., sirīṃsapant. h., jīvitant. h., brahmacariyantarāyo hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : ayaṃ kho brah-



macariyantarāyo. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ brahmacariyantarāyo bhavissatīti, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ brahmacariyantarāyo. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ brahmacariyantarāyo bhavissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho dhevācikaṃ ekavācikaṃ samānavassikaṃ pavāreyyā 'ti. ||7||15||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sāpattikā pavārenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sāpattikena pavāretabbam. yo pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave yo sāpattiko pavāreti, tassa okāsaṃ kārāpetvā āpattiyaṃ codetunti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū okāsaṃ kārāpiyamānā na icchanti okāsaṃ kātun. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave okāsaṃ akarontassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapetuṃ. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave ṭhapetabbā. tadahu pavāraṇāya cātuddaso vā pannarase vā tasmīṃ puggalo sammukhībhūte saṃghamajje udāharitabbam : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthanāmo puggalo sāpattiko, tassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmīṃ sammukhībhūte pavāretabban ti ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū pur' amhākaṃ pesalā bhikkhū pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapentīti paṭigace' eva suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapenti pavāritānaṃ pi pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā. yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na bhikkhave pavāritānaṃ pi pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā. yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| evaṃ kho bhikkhave ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā, evaṃ atṭhapitā. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. tevācikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhāsītāya lapitāya pariyositāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, atṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. dhevācikāya ce bhikkhave, ekavācikāya ce bhikkhave, samānavassikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhāsītāya lapitāya pariyositāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti,

atthapitā hoti pavāraṇā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave atthapitā hoti pavāraṇā. ||4|| kathaṃ ca bhikkhave ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. tevācikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhāsītāya lapitāya pariyosītāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhabeti, ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. dhevācikāya ce bhikkhave, ekavācikāya ce bhikkhave, samānavassikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhāsītāya lapitāya apariyosītāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhabeti, ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhabeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aṇṇe bhikkhū jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhacīsamācāro aparisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuññiyamāno anuyogaṃ dātun ti, alaṃ bhikkhu, mā bhaṇḍanaṃ mā kalahaṃ mā vigguhaṃ mā vivādan ti omadditvā saṃghena pavāretabbam. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhabeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aṇṇe bhikkhū jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhacīsamācāro aparisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuññiyamāno anuyogaṃ dātun ti, alaṃ bhikkhu . . . pavāretabbam. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhabeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aṇṇe bhikkhū jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhacīsamācāro aparisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuññiyamāno anuyogaṃ dātun ti, alaṃ bhikkhu . . . pavāretabbam. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhabeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aṇṇe bhikkhū jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhacīsamācāro parisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuññiyamāno anuyogaṃ dātun ti, alaṃ bhikkhu . . . pavāretabbam. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhabeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aṇṇe bhikkhū jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhacīsamācāro parisuddhaājīvo paṇḍito vyatto paṭibalo anuyuññiyamāno anuyogaṃ dātun ti, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo : yaṃ kho tvaṃ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapesi, kimhi naṃ ṭhapesi, sīlavipattiyā ṭhapesi, ācāravipattiyā ṭhapesi,

diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ ṭhapesīti. ||10|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya : si-  
 lavipattiyaṃ ṭhāpemi, ācāravip. ṭh., diṭṭhivip. ṭhāpemi,ti,  
 so evaṃ assa vacanīyo : jānāti panāyasmā silavipattim,  
 jānāti ācāravipattim, jānāti diṭṭhivipattin ti. so ce evaṃ  
 vadeyya : jānāmi kho ahaṃ āvuso silavipattim, jānāmi ācā-  
 ravipattim, jānāmi diṭṭhivipattin ti, so evaṃ assa vacanī-  
 yo : katamā panāvuso silavipatti, katamā ācāravipatti, katamā  
 diṭṭhivipattīti. ||11|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya : cattāri ca pārāji-  
 kāni terasa saṃghādisesaṃ ayaṃ silavipatti, thullaccayaṃ pā-  
 cittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ayaṃ ācāra-  
 vipatti, micchādīṭṭhi antaggāhikā diṭṭhi ayaṃ diṭṭhivipattīti,  
 so evaṃ assa vacanīyo : yaṃ kho tvaṃ āvuso imassa bhi-  
 kkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpesi, diṭṭhena ṭhāpesi, sutena ṭhāpesi,  
 parisāṅkāya ṭhāpesīti. ||12|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya : diṭṭhena vā  
 ṭhāpemi, sutena vā ṭhāpemi, parisāṅkāya vā ṭhāpemi,ti, so  
 evaṃ assa vacanīyo : yaṃ kho tvaṃ āvuso imassa bhikkhu-  
 no diṭṭhena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpesi, kiṃ te diṭṭhaṃ, kinti te  
 diṭṭhaṃ, kadā te diṭṭhaṃ, kattha te diṭṭhaṃ, pārājikaṃ ajjhā-  
 pajjanto diṭṭho, saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, thulla-  
 cayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ  
 ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, kattha ca tvaṃ aḥosi, kattha cāyaṃ  
 bhikkhu aḥosi, kiṃ ca tvaṃ karosi, kiṃ cāyaṃ bhikkhu  
 karotīti. ||13|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya : na kho ahaṃ āvuso  
 imassa bhikkhuno diṭṭhena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpemi, api ca su-  
 tena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpemi,ti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo : yaṃ kho  
 tvaṃ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno sutena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpesi,  
 kiṃ te sutam, kinti te sutam, kadā te sutam, kattha te sutam,  
 pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti sutam, saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpanno  
 'ti sutam, thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ  
 dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti sutam, bhikkhussa sutam, bhi-  
 kkhuniyā s., sikkhamānāya s., sāmaṇessa s., sāmaṇeriyā s.,  
 upāsakassa s., upāsikāya s., rājūnaṃ s., rājamahāmattānaṃ  
 s., titthiyānaṃ s., titthiyasāvakaṇaṃ sutan ti. ||14|| so ce  
 evaṃ vadeyya : na kho ahaṃ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno sute-  
 na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpemi, api ca parisāṅkāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhā-  
 pemīti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo : yaṃ kho tvaṃ āvuso imassa  
 bhikkhuno parisāṅkāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpesi, kiṃ parisāṅkasi,  
 kinti parisāṅkasi, kadā parisāṅkasi, kattha parisāṅkasi, pārā-

jikaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti parisāṅkasi, saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti parisāṅkasi, thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesanīyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti parisāṅkasi, bhikkhussa sutvā parisāṅkasi . . . titthiyasāvakaṇaṃ sutvā parisāṅka-sīti. ||15|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya : na kho ahaṃ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno parisāṅkāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapemi, api ca ahaṃ na jānāmi kena ahaṃ imassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapemīti, so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu anuyogena viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ cittaṃ na ārādheti ananuvādo cudito bhikkhū 'ti alaṃ vacanāya. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu anuyogena viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ cittaṃ ārādheti sānuvādo cudito bhikkhū 'ti alaṃ vacanāya. ||16|| so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amūlakena pārājikena anuddhamsi-taṃ paṭijānāti, saṃghādisesaṃ ropetvā saṃghena pavāre-tabbam. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amūlakena saṃghādisesena anuddhamsi-taṃ paṭijānāti, yathādhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghena pavāretabbam. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amūlakena thullaccayena pācittiyena pāṭidesanīyena dukkaṭena dubbhāsitenā anuddhamsi-taṃ paṭijānāti, yathādhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghena pavāretabbam. ||17|| so ce bhikkhave cudito bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti paṭijānāti, nāsetvā saṃghena pavāretabbam. so ce bhikkhave cudito bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti paṭijānāti, saṃghādisesaṃ ropetvā saṃghena pavāretabbam. so ce bhikkhave cudito bhikkhu thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesanīyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti paṭijānāti, yathādhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghena pavāretabbam. ||18|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya thullaccayaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhū thullaccayadiṭṭhino honti, ekacce bhikkhū saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū thullaccayadiṭṭhino, tehi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ekamantaṃ apanetvā yathādhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : yaṃ kho so āvuso bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpanno, sāssa yathādhammaṃ paṭika-tā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||19|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya thullaccayaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhū thullaccayadiṭṭhino honti, ekacce bhikkhū pācittiyadiṭṭhino honti. ekacce bhi-

kkhū thullaccayaditthino honti, ekacce bhikkhū pāṭidesanīyaditthino honti. ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dukkaṭad. h., ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsītad. h. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū thullaccayaditthino, tehi . . . (= § 19) . . . saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||20|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya pācittiyaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, pāṭidesaniyaṃ ajjhāp. hoti, dukkaṭaṃ ajjhāp. hoti, dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāp. hoti. ekacce bhikkhū dubbhāsītaditthino honti, ekacce bhikkhū saṃghādisesaditthino honti. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbhāsītaditthino, tehi . . . (= § 19) . . . saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||21|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhū dubbhāsītaditthino honti, ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsītad. h., ek. bh. pācittiyad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsītad. h., ek. bh. pāṭidesanīyad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsītad. h., ek. bh. dukkaṭad. honti. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbhāsītaditthino, tehi . . . saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||22|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya saṃghamajjhe udāhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ vatthum paññāyati na puggalo. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, vatthum ṭhapetvā saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. so evam assa vacanīyo: bhagavatā kho āvuso visuddhānaṃ pavāraṇā paññattā. sace vatthum paññāyati na puggalo, idān' eva naṃ vadehīti. ||23|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya saṃghamajjhe udāhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ puggalo paññāyati na vatthum. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, puggalaṃ ṭhapetvā saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. so evam assa vacanīyo: bhagavatā kho āvuso samaggānaṃ pavāraṇā paññattā. sace puggalo paññāyati na vatthum, idān' eva naṃ vadehīti. ||24|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya saṃghamajjhe udāhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ vatthuṃ ca puggalo ca paññāyati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, vatthuṃ ca puggalaṃ ca ṭhapetvā saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. so evam assa vacanīyo: bhagavatā kho āvuso visuddhānaṃ ca samaggānaṃ ca pavāraṇā paññattā. sace vatthuṃ ca puggalo ca paññāyati, idān' eva naṃ vadehīti. ||25|| pubbe ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya vatthum paññāyati, pacchā puggalo, kallaṃ vacanāya. pubbe ce bhikkhave

pavāraṇāya puggalo paññāyati, pacchā vatthum, kallaṃ vacanāya. pubbe ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya vatthuṃ ca puggalo ca paññāyati, taṃ ce katāya pavāraṇāya ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||26||**16**||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmim āvāse vassaṃ upagacchimsu. tesam sāmantaṃ aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanākārakā kalahakārakā vivāḍakārakā bhassakārakā saṃgho adhikaraṇakārakā vassaṃ upagacchimsu mayaṃ tesam bhikkhūnaṃ vassaṃ vutthānaṃ pavāraṇāya pavāraṇaṃ tha-pessāmā 'ti. assosum kho te bhikkhū: amhākaṃ kira sāmantaṃ aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanākārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā vassaṃ upagatā mayaṃ . . . tha-pessāmā 'ti. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū aññatarasmim āvāse vassaṃ upagacchanti. tesam sāmantaṃ aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanākārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā vassaṃ upagacchanti mayaṃ . . . tha-pessāmā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tehi bhikkhūhi dve tayo uposathe cātuddasike kātum kathaṃ mayaṃ tehi bhikkhūhi paṭhamataraṃ pavāreyyāmā 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanākārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā āvāsaṃ āgacchanti, tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi lahum-lahum sannipatitvā pavāretabbam, pavāretvā vattabbā: pavāritā kho mayaṃ āvuso, yathāyasmantā maññanti tathā karontū 'ti. ||2|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanākārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā asuṃvihitā taṃ āvāsaṃ āgacchanti, tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āsanaṃ paññāpetabbam, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvā pattacivaraṃ paṭiggahetabbam, pāniyena pucchitabbā, tesam vikkhitvā nissīmaṃ gantvā pavāretabbam, pavāretvā vattabbā: pavāritā kho mayaṃ āvuso, yathāyasmantā maññanti tathā karontū 'ti. ||3|| evaṃ ce taṃ labhettha, icc etam kusalaṃ, no ce labhettha, āvāsikena bhikkhunā vyattena paṭibaleṇa āvāsikā bhikkhū nāpetabbā: suṇantu me āyasmantā āvāsikā. yad' āyasmantānaṃ patta-kallaṃ, idāni uposathaṃ kareyyāma pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyā-

ma, āgame kāle pavāreyyāma' ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḥ . . . adhikaraṇakāraḥ te bhikkhū evaṃ vadēyyuṃ : sādā' āvuso idān' eva no pavārethā' ti, te evaṃ assu vacanīyā : anissarā kho tumhe āvuso amhākaṃ pavāraṇāya, na tāva mayaṃ pavāressāma' ti. ||4|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḥ . . . adhikaraṇakāraḥ taṃ kālaṃ anuvaseyyuṃ, āvāsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā vyattena paṭibaleṇa āvāsikā bhikkhū nāpetabbā : supantu me āyasmantā . . . uddiseyyāma, āgame juṇhe pavāreyyāma' ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḥ . . . adhikaraṇakāraḥ te bhikkhū evaṃ vadēyyuṃ : sādā' āvuso idān' eva no pavārethā' ti, te evaṃ assu vacanīyā : anissarā kho tumhe āvuso amhākaṃ pavāraṇāya, na tāva mayaṃ pavāressāma' ti. ||5|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḥ . . . adhikaraṇakāraḥ taṃ pi juṇhaṃ anuvaseyyuṃ, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi sabbeḥ' eva āgame juṇhe komudiyā cātumāsiniyā akāma pavāretabbā. ||6|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne gilāno agilānassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo : āyasmaḥ kho gilāno, gilāno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatā. āgamehi āvuso yāva ārogo hosi, ārogo ākaṇkhamāno codessasīti. evaṃ ce vuccamāno codeti, anādariye pācittiyaṃ. ||7|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne agilāno gilānassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo : āyamaḥ kho āvuso bhikkhu gilāno, gilāno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatā. āgamehi āvuso yāvāyaṃ bhikkhu ārogo hoti, ārogaṃ ākaṇkhamāno codessasīti. evaṃ ce vuccamāno codeti, anādariye pācittiyaṃ. ||8|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne gilāno gilānassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo : āyasmantā kho gilānā, gilāno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatā. āgamehi āvuso yāva ārogā hota, ārogaṃ ākaṇkhamāno codessasīti. evaṃ ce vuccamāno codeti, anādariye pācittiyaṃ. ||9|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne agilāno agilānassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, ubho saṃghena samanuyuñjitvā samanuggāhitvā yathādharmam kārāpetvā saṃghena pavāretabban ti. ||10||17||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā

bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmim āvāse vassaṃ upagacchimsu. tesam samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ viharataṃ aññataro phāsuvihāro adhigato hoti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: ambhākaṃ kho samaggānaṃ . . . adhigato. sace mayaṃ idāni pavāressāma, siyāpi bhikkhū pavāretvā cārikaṃ pakkameyyuṃ, evaṃ mayaṃ imambhā phāsuvihārā paribāhirā bhavissāma. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū aññatarasmim āvāse vassaṃ upagacchanti. tesam samaggānaṃ . . . adhigato hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: ambhākaṃ kho samaggānaṃ . . . paribāhirā bhavissāma 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tehi bhikkhūhi pavāraṇāsaṃgahaṃ kātuṃ. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbo. sabbe' eva ekajjhaṃ sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipatitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ambhākaṃ samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ viharataṃ aññataro phāsuvihāro adhigato. sace mayaṃ idāni pavāressāma, siyāpi bhikkhū pavāretvā cārikaṃ pakkameyyuṃ, evaṃ mayaṃ imambhā phāsuvihārā paribāhirā bhavissāma. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho pavāraṇāsaṃgahaṃ kareyya, idāni uposathaṃ kareyya pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya, āgame komudiyā cātumāsiniyā saṃgho pavāreyya. esā ñatti. ||3|| suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ambhākaṃ samaggānaṃ . . . paribāhirā bhavissāma. saṃgho pavāraṇāsaṃgahaṃ karoti, idāni uposathaṃ karissati pātimokkhaṃ uddisissati, āgame komudiyā cātumāsiniyā pavāressati. yassāyasmato khamati pavāraṇāsaṃgahassa karaṇaṃ idāni uposathaṃ karissati pātimokkhaṃ uddisissati, āgame komudiyā cātumāsiniyā pavāressati, so tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati, so bhāseyya. kato saṃghena pavāraṇāsaṃgaho idāni uposathaṃ karissati pātimokkhaṃ uddisissati, āgame komudiyā cātumāsiniyā pavāressati. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||4|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi kato pavāraṇāsaṃgahe aññataro bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: icchāṃ' ahaṃ āvuso janapaḍcārikaṃ pakkamituṃ, atthi me janapado karaṇiyan ti, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo: sād'h' āvuso pavāretvā gacchāhīti. so



ce bhikkhave bhikkhu pavārayamāno aññatarassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ t̐apeti, so evam assa vacanīyo : anissaro kho me tvaṃ āvuso pavāraṇāya, na tāvāhaṃ pavāressāmīti. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavārayamānassa aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ t̐apeti, ubho saṃghena samanuyujjivā samanuggāhitvā yathādhammaṃ kārāpetabbā. || 5 || so ce bhikkhave bhikkhu janapade taṃ karaṇīyaṃ t̐iretvā punad eva anto komudiyā cātumāsiniyā taṃ āvāsaṃ āgacchati, tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ t̐apeti, so evam assa vacanīyo : anissaro kho me tvaṃ āvuso pavāraṇāya, pavārito ahan ti. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne so bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ t̐apeti, ubho saṃghena samanuyujjivā samanuggāhitvā yathādhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghena pavāretabban ti. || 6 || 18 ||

pavāraṇakkhandhakam catuttham.

imamhi khandhake vatthu chacattārisā. tassa uddānam :

vassam vutthā Kosalesu agamam satthu dassanam  
 aphāsupasusamvāsam aññamaññānulomatā,  
 pavārentāpaṇā, dve ca, kammaṇ, g'āna-ñātakā,  
 rājā, corā ca, dhuttā ca, bhikkhū paccatthikā tathā,  
 pañca, catu, tayo, dve, 'ko, āpanno, vemati, sari,  
 sabbo saṃgho, vematiko, bahū samā ca thokikā,  
 āvāsikā, cātuddasā, līṅga-samvāsakā ubho,  
 gantabbam, na nisinnāya, chandadān', apavāraṇā,  
 savarehi, khepitā, meggho, antarā ca, pavāraṇā,  
 5 na karonti, pur' amhākam, at̐thapitā ca, bhikkhuno,  
 kimhi vā 'ti katamañ ca diṭṭhena sutasaṅkāya,  
 codako cuditako ca, thullaccaya-vatthu-bhaṇḍanam,  
 pavāraṇāsaṃgaho ca, anissaro, pavāraye 'ti.

## MAHĀVAGGA.

## V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro asītiyā gāmasahassesu issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti. tena kho pana samayena Campāyaṃ Soṇo nāma Koḷiviso seṭṭhiputto sukhumālo hoti, tassa pādatalesu lomāni jātāni honti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro tāni asītiṃ gāmikasahassāni sannipātāpetvā kenacid eva karaṇīyena Soṇassa Koḷivissassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi, āgacchatu Soṇo icchāmi Soṇassa āgatan ti. ||1|| atha kho Soṇassa Koḷivissassa mātāpitāro Soṇaṃ Koḷivissaṃ etad avocaṃ: rājā te tāta Soṇa pāde dakkhitukāmo. mā kho tvam tāta Soṇa yena rājā tena pāde abhippasāreyyāsi, rañño purato pallaṅkena nisida, nisinnassa te rājā pāde dakkhissatīti. atha kho Soṇaṃ Koḷivissaṃ sivikāya ānesuṃ. atha kho Soṇo Koḷiviso yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ abhivādetvā rañño purato pallaṅkena nisidi. addasa kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Soṇassa Koḷivissassa pādatalesu lomāni jātāni. ||2|| atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro tāni asītiṃ gāmikasahassāni diṭṭhadhammike atthe anusāsivā uyyojesi: tumhe khv attha bhaṇe mayā diṭṭhadhammike atthe anusāsita, gacchatha taṃ bhagavantaṃ payirupāsatha, so no bhagavā samparāyike atthe anusāsisatīti. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni yena Gijjhakūṭo pabbato ten' upasaṃkaminṇu. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāgato bhagavato upatthāko hoti. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni yenāyasmā Sāgato ten' upasaṃkaminṇu, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāgataṃ

etad avocum : imāni bhante asīti gāmikasahassāni idh' upasamkantāni bhagavantam dassanāya. sādhu mayam bhante labheyyāma bhagavantam dassanāya 'ti. tena hi tumhe āyasmanto muhuttam idh' eva tāva hotha yāvāham bhagavantam paṭivedemīti. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Sāgato tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam purato pekkhamānānam pāṭikāya nimujjitvā bhagavato purato ummujjitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : imāni bhante asīti gāmikasahassāni idh' upasamkantāni bhagavantam dassanāya, yassa dāni bhante bhagavā kalam maññatīti. tena hi tvam Sāgata vihārapacchāyāyam āsanam paññāpehīti. ||5|| evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sāgato bhagavato paṭisunitvā pīṭham gahetvā bhagavato purato nimujjitvā tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam purato pekkhamānānam pāṭikāya ummujjitvā vihārapacchāyāyam āsanam paññāpesi. atha kho bhagavā viharā nikkhamitvā vihārapacchāyāyam paññatte āsane nisīdi. ||6|| atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni āyasantam yeva Sāgataṃ samannāharanti, no tathā bhagavantam. atha kho bhagavā tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya āyasantam Sāgataṃ āmanatesi : tena hi tvam Sāgata bhiyyosomattāya uttarimanussa-dhammam iddhipāṭihāriyam dassehīti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sāgato bhagavato paṭisunitvā vēhāsam abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyam pi kappeti dhūpāyati pi pajjalati pi antaradhāyati pi. ||7|| atha kho āyasmā Sāgato ākāse antalikkhe anekavihitam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipāṭihāriyam dassetvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : satthā me bhante bhagavā, sāvako 'ham asmi, satthā me bhante bhagavā, sāvako 'ham asmiti. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho, sāvako pi nāma evam mahiddhiko bhavissati evam mahānubbhāvo, aho nūna satthā 'ti bhagavantam yeva samannāharanti, no tathā āyasantam Sāgataṃ. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idam : dānakatham silakatham

saggakatham kāmānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilasaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kallacitte muducitte vinivaraṇacitte udaggacitte pasannacitte, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsika dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi, dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālakam sammad eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya, evam eva tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānaṃ tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkuṃ udapādi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. ||9|| te diṭṭhadhammā patta-dhammā viditadhammā pariyogāhadhammā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakaṭṭhakathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā satthū sā-sane bhagavantaṃ etad avocaṃ : abhiikkantaṃ bhante, abhiikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti, evam eva bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. ete mayaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsake no bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. ||10|| atha kho Soṇassa Koḷivissa etad ahoṣi : yathā-yathā kho ahaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu. ||11|| atha kho Soṇo Koḷiviso acirapa-kkantesu tesu asītiyā gāmikasahassesu yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Soṇo Koḷiviso bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : yathā-yathāhaṃ bhante bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ . . . brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ. icchāma' ahaṃ bhante kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum, pabbājetu maṃ bhante bhagavā 'ti. alatta kho Soṇo Koḷiviso bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alatta upasampadaṃ. acirūpasampanno

ca pañāyasmā Soṇo Sītavane viharati. ||12|| tassa accāra-dhaviyiyassa caṅkamato pādā bhijjimsu, caṅkamo lohiteṇa phuṭo hoti seyyathāpi gavāghātanaṃ. atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: ye kho keci bhagavato sāvakā āraddhaviyiyā viharanti, ahaṃ tesam aññataro, atha ca pana me pañupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, saṃvijjanti kho pana me kule bho-gā. sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyaṃ ti. ||13|| atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa cetasa cetoparivitaṅkaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiññitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito Sītavane pāturahosi. atha kho bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ senāsanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto yenāyasmato Soṇassa caṅkamo ten' upasaṅkami. addasa kho bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa caṅkamaṃ lohiteṇa phuṭaṃ, disvāna bhikkhū āman-tesī: kassa nū āyaṃ bhikkhave caṅkamo lohiteṇa phuṭo seyyathāpi gavāghātanaṃ ti. āyasmato bhante Soṇassa accā-raddhaviyiyassa caṅkamato pādā bhijjimsu, tassāyaṃ caṅka-mo lohiteṇa phuṭo seyyathāpi gavāghātanaṃ ti. ||14|| atha kho bhagavā yenāyasmato Soṇassa vihāro ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. āyasmāpi kho Soṇo bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ bhagavā etad avoca: nanu te Soṇa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: ye kho keci . . . puññāni ca kareyyaṃ ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, kusalo tvaṃ pubbe agā-rikabhūto viñāya tantissare 'ti. evaṃ bhante. taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te viñāya tantiyo accāyatā honti, api nu te viñā tasmim samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vā 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. ||15|| taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te viñāya tantiyo atisithilā honti, api nu te viñā tasmim samaye savaratī vā hoti kammaññā vā 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te viñāya tantiyo n' eva accāyatā honti nātisithilā same guṇe patitṭhitā, api nu te viñā tasmim samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vā 'ti. evaṃ bhante. evaṃ eva kho Soṇa accāraddhaviyiyam uddhaccāya saṃvatta-

ti, atilīnaviriyaṃ kosajjāya samvattati. ||16|| tasmāt iha tvam Soṇa viriyasamatam adhiṭṭhaha indriyānaṃ ca samatam paṭivijjha tattha ca nimittam gaṇhāhīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavato paccassosi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Soṇam iminā ovādena ovaditvā seyya-thāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Sītavane āyasmato Soṇassa sammukhe antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pātura-hosi. ||17|| atha kho āyasmā Soṇo āparena samayena viriyasamatam adhiṭṭhāsi indriyānaṃ ca samatam paṭivijjhi tattha ca nimittam aggahesi. atha kho āyasmā Soṇo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā 'ti abbaññāsi, aññataro ca paṇāyasmā Soṇo arahataṃ ahosi. ||18|| atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa arahataṃ pattassa etad ahosi : yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhagavato santike aññaṃ vyākareyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Soṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : ||19|| yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppatasadattho parikkhīṇaḥhavasāmyojano sammadaññāvimutto, so cha tṭhānāni adhimutto hoti : nekkhammādhimutto hoti, pavivekādhimutto hoti, avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, upādāna-kkhaṇādhimutto hoti, taṇhakkhaṇādhimutto hoti, asammohādhimutto hoti. ||20|| siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa : kevalaṃ saddhāmatṭakaṃ nūna ayaṃ āyasmā nissāya nekkhammādhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ datṭhabbam. khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo karaṇiyaṃ attānaṃ asamanupassanto kattassa vā paṭi yaṃ khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti. ||21|| siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa : lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nūna ayaṃ āyasmā nikā-

mayamāno pavivekādhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etaṃ . . .  
 khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā do-  
 sassa vitadosattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vi-  
 tamohattā pavivekādhimutto hoti. ||22|| siyā kho pana  
 bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evaṃ assa: silabbataparā-  
 māsaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā sārato paccāgacchanto avyāpajjhā-  
 dhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etaṃ . . . khayā rāgassa vitarā-  
 gattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā  
 avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā avyā-  
 pajjhādhimutto hoti, ||23|| khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā  
 upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā  
 upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā  
 upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā  
 taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā taṇha-  
 kkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā taṇhakkha-  
 yādhimutto hoti, khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā asammohādhim-  
 mutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā asammohādhimutto  
 hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā asammohādhimutto hoti.  
 ||24|| evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhusā  
 ce pi cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti,  
 n' ev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ  
 hoti thitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ vayaṇi c' assānupassati. bhusā ce  
 pi sotaviññeyyā saddā, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā  
 rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā, manoviññeyyā dhammā ma-  
 nassa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, n' ev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti,  
 amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti thitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ  
 vayaṇi c' assānupassati. ||25|| seyyathāpi bhante selo pabba-  
 to acchiddo asusiro ekaghano puratthimāya ce pi disāya  
 āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutṭhi, n' eva naṃ saṃkampeyya na  
 sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, pacchimāya ce pi disāya  
 — la — uttarāya ce pi disāya — la — dakkhiṇāya ce pi disā-  
 ya . . . na sampavedheyya, evaṃ eva kho bhante evaṃ  
 sammāvimuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhaviññe-  
 yyā rūpā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpāthaṃ  
 āgacchanti, n' ev' assa cittaṃ . . . vayaṇi c' assānupassa-  
 titi. ||26||

nekkhammaṃ adhimuttassa pavivekaṇi ca cetaso  
 avyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādānakkhayassa ca |

taṇhakkhayādhimuttassa asammohaṇi ca cetaso  
disvā āyatanuppādaṃ sammā cittaṃ vimuccati.  
tassa sammāvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno  
katassa paṭicayo n' atthi karaṇīyaṇi ca na vijjati.  
selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati,  
evaṃ rūpā rasā saddā gandhā phassā ca kevalā |  
iṭṭhā dhammā anīṭṭhā ca na pavadhenti tādino.  
ñītaṃ cittaṃ vippamuttaṃ vayaṇi c' assānupassatīti. ||27||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: evaṃ kho bhikkhave  
kulaputtā aññaṃ vyākaronti. attho ca vutto attā ca anupanīto.  
atha ca pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisā hasamānakam māññe  
aññaṃ vyākaronti, te pacchā vighātaṃ āpajjantīti. ||28|| atha  
kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ āmantesi: tvaṃ kho 'si  
Soṇa sukhumālo. anujānāmi te Soṇa ekapalāsikaṃ upāhanan  
ti. ahaṃ kho bhante asītisakaṭavāhehi raññaṃ ohāya agā-  
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito sātthahatthikaṇi ca anikaṃ. tassa  
me bhavissanti vattāro: Soṇo Koliyiso asītisakaṭavāhehi  
raññaṃ ohāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito sātthahatthi-  
kaṇi ca anikaṃ, so dān' āyaṃ ekapalāsikāsu upāhanāsu satto  
'ti. ||29|| sace bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghassa anujānissati,  
aham pi paribhuñjissāmi, no ce bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghassa  
anujānissati, aham pi na paribhuñjissāmīti. atha kho bha-  
gavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āman-  
tesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave ekapalāsikaṃ upāhanam. na  
bhikkhave diguṇā upāhanā dhāretabbā, na tiguṇā upāhanā  
dhāretabbā, na gaṇaṃgaṇupāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya,  
āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||30||1||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sabba-  
nilikā upāhanāyo dhārenti — la — sabbapītikā upāhanāyo  
dhārenti, sabbalohitikā up. dh., sabbamaññetthikā up. dh.,  
sabbakaṇhā up. dh., sabbamahāraṅgarattā up. dh., sabbama-  
hānāmarattā up. dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vi-  
pācenti: scyyachāpi gihi kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam  
atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave sabbanīlikā upāhanā dhā-  
retabbā, na sabbapītikā upāhanā dhāretabbā . . . na sabba-  
mahānāmarattā upāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti  
dukkatassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggi-



yā bhikkhū nilakavattikā upāhanāyo dhārenti, pītakavattikā up. dh., lobitakavattikā up. dh., mañjetthakavattikā up. dh., kaṇhavattikā up. dh., mahāraṅgarattavattikā up. dh., mahānāmarattavattikā up. dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave nilakavattikā upāhanā dhāretabbā . . . na mahānāmarattavattikā upāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū khallakabaddhā upāhanāyo dhārenti, puṭabaddhā up. dhārenti, pāliguṇṭhimā up. dh., tūlapuṇṇikā up. dh., tittirapattikā up. dh., meṇḍavisāṇabandhikā up. dh., ajavisāṇabandhikā up. dh., vicchikālikā up. dh., morapicchaparisibbitā up. dh., citrā up. dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave khallakabaddhā upāhanā dhāretabbā . . . na citrā upāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sīhacamma-parikkhaṭā upāhanāyo dhārenti, vyagghacamma-parikkhaṭā up. dh., dīpicamma. up. dh., ajinacamma. up. dh., uddacamma. up. dh., majjāricamma. up. dh., kālācamma. up. dh., ulūkacamma. up. dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sīhacamma-parikkhaṭā upāhanā dhāretabbā . . . na ulūkacamma. up. dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4||2||

atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivarāṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi aññatarena bhikkhunaṃ pacchāsamaṇena. atha kho so bhikkhu khañjamāno bhagavantam piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubandhi. addasa kho aññataro upāsako gaṇaṃgaṇupāhanam ārohitvā bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā upāhanā orohitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā etad avoca: ||1|| kissa bhante ayyo khañjatīti. pādā me āvuso phālītā 'ti. handa bhante upāhanāyo 'ti.

alam āvuso paṭikkhattā bhagavatā gaṇaṃgaṇupāhanā 'ti. gaṇhāh' etā bhikkhu upāhanāyo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave omukkaṃ gaṇaṃgaṇupāhanam. na bhikkhave navā gaṇaṃgaṇupāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavā ajjhokāse anupāhano caṅkamati. satthā anupāhano caṅkamatīti therāpi bhikkhū anupāhanā caṅkamanti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū satthari anupāhane caṅkamamāne thesesu pi bhikkhūsu anupāhanesu caṅkamamānesu saupāhanā caṅkamanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū satthari anupāhane caṅkamamāne thesesu pi bhikkhūsu anupāhanesu caṅkamamānesu saupāhanā caṅkamissanti. ||1|| atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ āroccum. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū satthari . . . saupāhanā caṅkamanti. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā satthari . . . saupāhanā caṅkamissanti. imo hi nāma bhikkhave gihī odātavasanā abhijīvanikassa sippassa kāraṇā ācariyesu sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharissanti. ||2|| idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumho evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinayo pabbajitā samānā ācariyesu ācariyamattesu upajjhāyesu upajjhāyamattesu sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā vihareyyātha. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave ācariyesu ācariyamattesu upajjhāyesu upajjhāyamattesu anupāhanesu caṅkamamānesu saupāhanena caṅkamitabbam. yo caṅkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave ajjhārāme upāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno pādakhīlābādho hoti. taṃ bhikkhum pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmenti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsana-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhum pariggahetvā

uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmente, disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : ||1|| kiṃ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ābādho 'ti. imassa bhante āyasmato pādakhilābādho, imaṃ mayam pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmemā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave yassa pādā vā dukkhā pādā vā phālītā pādakhilā vā ābādho upāhanam dhāretuṃ ti. ||2||5||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotēhi pādehi mañcam pi piṭham pi abhirūhanti, cīvaram pi senāsanaṃ pi dussati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave idāni mañcam vā piṭham vā abhirūhissāmiti upāhanam dhāretuṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rattiyā uposathaggaṃ pi sannisajjam pi gacchantā andhakāre khānum pi kaṇṭakam pi akkamanti, pādā dukkhā honti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ajjhārāme upāhanam dhāretuṃ ukkaṃ padipaṃ kattaradaṇḍaṃ ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya kaṭṭhapādukāyo abhirūhitvā ajjhokāse caṇkamanti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā khaṭṭhaṭṭhasaddā anekavihiṭaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathentā seyyath' idaṃ : rājakathaṃ, corakathaṃ, mahāmattak., senāk., bhayak., yuddhak., annak., pānak., vatthak., sayanak., mālāk., gandhak., ñātik., yānak., gāmak., nigamak., nagarak., janapadak., itthik., sūrak., visikhāk., kumbhaṭṭhānak., pubbapeṭtak., nānatthak., lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā kiṇṭakam pi akkamitvā mārenti bhikkhū pi samādhimhā cāventi. ||3|| ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya kaṭṭhapādukāyo abhirūhitvā ajjhokāse caṇkamissanti uccāsaddā . . . akkamitvā māressanti bhikkhū pi samādhimhā cāvessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya kaṭṭhapādukāyo abhirūhitvā ajjhokāse caṇkamanti uccāsaddā . . . akkamitvā mārenti bhikkhū pi

samādhimhā cāventīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave kaṭṭhapādukā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4||6||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā kaṭṭhapādukā paṭikkhittā 'ti tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhārenti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma samanā Sakyaputtiyā tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhāressanti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyanti. ekindriyaṃ samanā Sakyaputtiyā jīvaṃ viheṭhentīti. ||1|| assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhārenti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisa tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhāressanti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyanti. jīvasaññino hi bhikkhave manussā rukkhasmim. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammikatham kutvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave tālapattapādukā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā tālapattapādukā paṭikkhittā 'ti velutaruṇe chedāpetvā velupattapādukāyo dhārenti, tāni . . . (= § 1. 2. *Read velu° instead of tāla°*) . . . na bhikkhave velupattapādukā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3||7||

atha kho bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bhaddiyaṃ tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbenā cārikam caramāno yena Bhaddiyaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bhaddiye viharati Jātiyāvane. tena

kho pana samayena Bhaddiyā bhikkhū anekavihitam pādukaṃ maṇḍanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti, tiṇapādukaṃ karonti pi kārāpentī pi, muñjapād. k. pi k. pi, babbajapād. k. pi k. pi, hintālapād. k. pi k. pi, kamalapād. k. pi k. pi, kambalapād. k. pi k. pi, riñcanti uddeṣaṃ paripuccham adhisīlam adhiccitaṃ adhipaññaṃ. ||1|| ye te bhikkhū appi-  
cehā, te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Bhaddiyā bhikkhū anekavihitam pādukaṃ maṇḍanānuyogam anuyuttā viharissanti, tiṇapādukaṃ karissanti pi kārāpessanti pi . . . riñcissanti uddeṣaṃ paripuccham adhisīlam adhiccitaṃ adhipaññaṃ ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Bhaddiyā bhikkhū anekavihitam pādukaṃ maṇḍanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti, tiṇapādukaṃ karonti pi kārāpentī pi — la — riñcanti uddeṣaṃ . . . adhipaññaṃ ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisaṃ anekavihitam pādukaṃ maṇḍanānuyogam anuyuttā viharissanti, tiṇapādukaṃ karissanti pi kārāpessanti pi — la — riñcissanti uddeṣaṃ paripuccham adhisīlam adhiccitaṃ adhipaññaṃ. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya. ||2|| vigaṛahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave tiṇapādukaṃ dhāretabbā, na muñjapādukaṃ dhāretabbā, na babbajap. dh., na hintālap. dh., na kamalap. dh., na kambalap. dh., na sovaṇṇamayā p. dh., na rūpiyamayā p. dh., na maṇimayā p. dh., na veḷuriyamayā p. dh., na phalīkamayā p. dh., na kaṃsamayā p. dh., na kācamayā p. dh., na tipumayā p. dh., na sisamayā p. dh., na tambalohamayā p. dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave kāci saṃkamanīyā pādukaṃ dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso pādukāyo dhuvatthāniyā asaṃkamanīyāyo, vaccaṃ pādukaṃ, passāva pādukaṃ, ācamaṇapādukaṃ ti. ||3||8||

atha kho bhagavā Bhaddiyo yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti taḍ avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā

bhikkhū Aciravatiyā nadiyā gāvīnaṃ tarantīnaṃ visāṇesu pi gaṇhanti, kaṇṇesu pi gaṇhanti, gīvāya pi gaṇhanti, cheppāya pi gaṇhanti, piṭṭhim pi abhirūhanti, rattacittāpi aṅgajātāṃ chupanti, vacchatārī pi ogāhetvā mārenti. ||1|| manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā gāvīnaṃ tarantīnaṃ visāṇesu pi gaḥessanti — gha — seyyathāpi gihi kāmabhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave — la — saccaṃ bhagavā. ||2|| vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave gāvīnaṃ visāṇesu gaḥetabbam, na kaṇṇesu gaḥetabbam, na gīvāya gaḥetabbam, na cheppāya gaḥetabbam, na piṭṭhi abhirūhitabbā. yo abhirūheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave rattacittena aṅgajātāṃ chupitabbam. yo chupeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. na vacchatārī māretabbā. yo māreyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yānena yāyanti, itthiyuttana pi purisantaraṇa, purisayuttana pi itthantarena. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi Gaṅgā-mahiyāyā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave yānena yāyitabbam. yo yāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| 9

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu janapadesu Sāvattthiṃ gacchanto bhagavantam dassanāya antarā magge gilāno hoti. atha kho so bhikkhu maggā okkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇḍale nisīdi. manussā taṃ bhikkhum disvā etad avocum: kahaṃ ayyo bhante gamissatīti. Sāvattthiṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso gamissāmi bhagavantam dassanāya 'ti. ||1|| ehi bhante gamissāma 'ti. nāhaṃ āvuso sakkomi, gilāno 'mhīti. ehi bhante yānaṃ abhirūhā 'ti. alaṃ āvuso paṭikkhittaṃ bhagavatā yānaṃ ti kukkucāyanta yānaṃ nābhirūhi. atha kho so bhikkhu Sāvattthiṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa yānaṃ ti. ||2|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: itthiyuttaṃ nu kho purisayuttaṃ nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum.

anujānāmi bhikkhave purisayuttam hatthavaṭṭakan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno yānugghātena bālhataram aphaṣu ahoṣi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sivikaṃ pātāṅkin ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāsayanamahāsayanāni dhārenti seyyath' idam: āsandiṃ, pallaṅkaṃ, goṇakaṃ, cittaṃ, paṭikaṃ, paṭalikaṃ, tūlikaṃ, vikatikaṃ, uddhalomim, ekantalomim, kaṭṭhissaṃ, koseyyaṃ, kuttakaṃ, hatthatharam, assattharam, rathattharam, ajinappavenim, kadali-migapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ, sauttaracchadaṃ, ubhatolohitakūpadhāṇaṃ. manussā viharacārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||4|| na bhikkhave uccāsayanamahāsayanāni dhāretabbāni seyyath' idam: āsandi, pallaṅko, goṇako, cittaṃ, paṭikā, paṭalikā, tūlikā, vikatikā, uddhalomī, ekantalomī, kaṭṭhissaṃ, koseyyaṃ, kuttakaṃ, hatthattharam, assattharam, rathattharam, ajinappaveni, kadali-migapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ, sauttaracchadaṃ, ubhatolohitakūpadhāṇaṃ. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā uccāsayanamahāsayanāni paṭikkhittānī mahācammāni dhārenti, sihacammaṃ, vyaggghacammaṃ, dipicammaṃ. tāni mañcappamāṇena pi chinnāni honti, piṭhappamāṇena pi chinnāni honti, anto pi mañce paññattāni honti, bahi pi mañce paññattāni honti, anto pi piṭhe paññattāni honti, bahi pi piṭhe paññattāni honti. manussā viharacārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave mahācammāni dhāretabbāni, sihacammaṃ, vyaggghacammaṃ, dipicammaṃ. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassā 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā mahācammāni paṭikkhittānī gocammāni dhārenti. tāni mañcappamāṇena pi chinnāni honti. . . . bahi pi piṭhe paññattāni honti. aññataro pāpabhikkhu aññatarassa pāpupāsakassa kulūpako hoti. aha kho so pāpabhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivarāṃ ādāya yena tassa papupāsakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. aha kho

so pāpupāsako yena so pāpabhikkhu ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā taṃ pāpabhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena tassa papupāsakassa vacchako hoti taruṇako abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko citro seyyathāpi dīpicchāpo. atha kho so pāpabhikkhu taṃ vacchakaṃ sakkaccaṃ upanijjhāyati. atha kho so pāpupāsako taṃ pāpabhikkhuṃ etad avoca : kissa bhante ayyo imaṃ vacchakaṃ sakkaccaṃ upanijjhāyatīti. attho me āvuso imassa vacchakassa cammenā 'ti. atha kho so pāpupāsako taṃ vacchakaṃ vadhitvā cammaṃ vidhūnitvā tassa pāpabhikkhuno pādāsi. atha kho so pāpabhikkhu taṃ cammaṃ saṃghāṭiyā paṭicchādetvā agamāsi. ||8|| atha kho sā gāvī vacchagiddhīni taṃ pāpabhikkhuṃ piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubandhi. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu : kissa ty āyaṃ āvuso gāvī piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā 'ti. ahaṃ pi kho āvuso na jānāmi kena me āyaṃ gāvī piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena tassa pāpabhikkhuno saṃghāṭi lohitena makkhitā hoti. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu : ayaṃ pana te āvuso saṃghāṭi kiṃ katā 'ti. atha kho so pāpabhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. kiṃ pana tvaṃ āvuso pāṇātipāte samādapessīti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu pāṇātipāte samādapessati. nānu bhagavatā anekapariyāyena pāṇātipāto garahito pāṇātipātā veramaṇī pasatthā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavā etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||9|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraje bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā taṃ pāpabhikkhuṃ paṭipucchi : saccam kira tvaṃ bhikkhu pāṇātipāte samādapessīti. saccam bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa pāṇātipāte samādapessasi. nānu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena pāṇātipāto garahito, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī pasatthā. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave pāṇātipāto samādapetabbam. yo samādapeyya, ya-tthāhammo kāretabbo. na bhikkhave gocammaṃ dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave kiñci cammaṃ dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||10||



tena kho pana samayena manussānaṃ mañcam pi pīṭhaṃ pi cammonaddhāni honti cammavinaddhāni. bhikkhū kukkucāyantā nābhiniṣidanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gihivikataṃ abhinisīdituṃ, na tv eva abhinipajjitun ti. tena kho pana samayena vihārā cammabandhehi ogumphiyanti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantā nābhiniṣidanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bandhanamattaṃ abhinisīditun ti. ||1||11||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saupāhanā gāmaṃ pavisanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saupāhanena gāmo pavisītabbo. yo paviseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatara bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti upāhanena vinā gāmaṃ pavisitū. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā saupāhanena gāmaṃ pavisitun ti. ||1||12||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākaccāno Avantīsu viharati Kuraragharo Papāte pabbate. tena kho pana samayena Soṇo upāsako Kuṭikanṇo āyasmato Mahākaccānassa upatṭhāko hoti. atha kho Soṇo upāsako Kuṭikanṇo yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Soṇo upāsako Kuṭikanṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca: yathā-yathāhaṃ bhante ayyena Mahākaccānena dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritū. icchāmi ahaṃ bhante kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitū, pabbājetu maṃ bhante ayyo Mahākaccāno 'ti. ||1|| dukkaraṃ kho Soṇa yāvajīvaṃ ekaseyyaṃ ekabhattaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, iṅgha tvaṃ Soṇa tath' eva agārikabhūto buddhānaṃ sāsaṇaṃ anuyuñja kīlayuttaṃ ekaseyyaṃ ekabhattaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ti. atha kho Soṇassa upāsakassa Kuṭikanṇassa yo ahoṣi pabbajjābhisamkhāro so patippassambhi. dutiyaṃ pi kho Soṇo upāsako

Kuṭikaṇṇo — la — tatiyam pi kho Soṇo up. Kuṭ. yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasamkami . . . pabbājetu maṃ bhante ayyo Mahākaccāno 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Soṇaṃ upāsakaṃ Kuṭikaṇṇaṃ pabbājesi. tena kho pana samayena Avantidakkhiṇāpatho appabhiṅkhuko hoti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno tiṇṇaṃ vassānaṃ accayena kicchena kasirena tato-tato dasavaggaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ upasampādesi. ||2|| atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa vassaṃ vutthassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivataṅko udapādi: suto yeva kho me so bhagavā ediso ca ediso cā 'ti na ca mayā sammukhā diṭṭho. gaccheyyāhaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ sace maṃ upajjhāyo anujāneyyā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Soṇo sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vutṭhito yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Soṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca: ||3|| idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivataṅko udapādi: suto yeva kho me so bhagavā ediso ca ediso cā 'ti, na ca mayā sammukhā diṭṭho. gaccheyyāhaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ sace maṃ upajjhāyo anujāneyyā 'ti. gaccheyyāhaṃ bhante taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ sace maṃ upajjhāyo anujānātīti. sādhu sādhu Soṇa, gaccha tvam Soṇa taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. ||4|| dakkhissasi tvam Soṇa taṃ bhagavantaṃ pāsādikam pāsādaniyam santindriyam santamānaṃ uttamadamathasamathaṃ anupattam dantaṃ guttaṃ yatindriyam nāgaṃ. tena hi tvam Soṇa mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda upajjhāyo me bhante āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti, evaṃ ca vadehi: Avantidakkhiṇāpatho bhante appabhiṅkhuko, tiṇṇaṃ me vassānaṃ accayena kicchena kasirena tato-tato dasavaggaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā upasampadam alattam. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpathe appatarena gaṇena upasampadam anujāneyya. ||5|| Avantidakkhiṇāpathe bhante kaṇhuttarā bhūmi kharā gokaṇṭakahatā. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpa-

the gaṇaṃgaṇupāhanam anujāneyya. Avantidakkhiṇāpathe bhante nahānagarukā manussā udakasuddhikā. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpathe dhuvanahānam anujāneyya. Avantidakkhiṇāpathe bhante cammāni attharaṇāni eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. seyyathāpi bhante majjhimesu janapadesu eragu moragu majjhāru jantu, evam eva kho bhante Avantidakkhiṇāpathe cammāni attharaṇāni eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpathe cammāni attharaṇāni anujāneyya eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. ||6|| etarahi bhante manussā nissimagatānam bhikkhūnam cīvaraṃ denti imaṃ cīvaraṃ itthannāmassa demā 'ti, te āgantvā ārocenti itthannāmehi te āvuso manussehi cīvaraṃ dinnan ti, te kukkucāyantaṃ na sādīyanti mā no nissaggiyaṃ ahoṣiti. app eva nāma bhagavā cīvare pariyāyaṃ ācikkheyyā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paṭisunitvā utthāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Sāvatti tena pakkāmi. ||7|| anupubbena yena Sāvatti Jetavanaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃvāmetvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: imassānanda āgantukassa bhikkhuno senāsanaṃ paññāpehīti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yassa kho maṃ bhagavā ānāpeti imāssa Ānanda āgantukassa bhikkhuno senāsanaṃ paññāpehīti, icchati bhagavā tena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekavihāre vatthum, icchati bhagavā āyasmatā Soṇena saddhiṃ ekavihāre vatthun ti yasmaṃ vihāre bhagavā viharati tasmaṃ vihāre āyasmato Soṇassa senāsanaṃ paññāpesi. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā bahud eva rattiṃ ajjhokāse vitināmetvā vihāraṃ pāvisi. āyasmāpi kho Soṇo bahud eva rattiṃ ajjhokāse vitināmetvā vihāraṃ pāvisi. atha kho bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuttāya āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ ajjhesi: paṭibhātu taṃ bhikkhu dhammo bhāsituṃ ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavato paṭisunitvā sabbān' eva aṭṭhakavaggikāni sarena abhāsi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa sarabhaññāpariyosāne abbhanumōdi: sādhu sādhu bhikkhu suggahitāni kho te bhikkhu aṭṭhaka-

vaggikāni sumanasikatāni sūpadhāritāni kalyāṇiyāpi 'si vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya aneḷagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. kativasso si tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. ekavasso ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. ||9|| kissa pana tvaṃ bhikkhu evaṃ ciraṃ akāsiti. ciraṃ dīṭṭho me bhante kāmesu ādinavo, api ca sambādhā gharāvāsā bahukiccā bahukaraṇiyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

disvā ādinavaṃ loke ñatvā dhammaṃ nīrūpadhi  
ariyo na ramati pāpe sāsane ramati sucīti. ||10||

atha kho āyasmā Soṇo paṭisammodati kho maṃ bhagavā, ayaṃ khv assa kālo yaṃ me upajjhāyo paridassīti utṭhāyāsānā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : upajjhāyo me bhante āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadati : Avanti-dakkhiṇāpatho . . . pariyāyaṃ ācikkheyyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : Avanti-dakkhiṇāpatho bhikkhave appabhikkhuko. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabba-paccantimesu janapadesu vinayadharapañcāmenā gaṇeṇa upasampadam. ||11|| tatr' ime paccantimā janapadā : puratthimāya disāya Kajaṅgalam nāma nigamo, tassa pareṇa Mahāsālā, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. puratthimadakkhiṇāya disāya Sallavatī nāma nadi, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. dakkhiṇāya disāya Setakaṇṇikaṃ nāma nigamo, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. pacchimāya disāya Thūnaṃ nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. uttarāya disāya Usiraddhajo nāma pabbato, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpesu paccantimesu janapadesu vinayadharapañcāmenā gaṇeṇa upasampadam. ||12|| Avanti-dakkhiṇāpathe bhikkhave kaṇhuttarā bhūmi kharā gokaṇṭakahatā. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabba-paccantimesu janapadesu gaṇaṃ gaṇāpāhanam. Avanti-dakkhiṇāpathe bhikkhave nahānagarukā manussā udakasuddhikā. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabba-paccantimesu janapadesu dhuvanahānam. Avanti-dakkhiṇāpathe bhikkhave cammāni attharaṇāni eḷakacammaṃ

ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. seyyathāpi bhikkhave majjhimesu janapadesu eragu moragu majjhāru jantu, evam eva kho bhikkhave Avantidakkhiṇāpathe cammāni attharaṇāni eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu cammāni attharaṇāni eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave manussā nissimagaṭānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvaraṃ denti imaṃ cīvaraṃ itthannāmassa demā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sādītum. na tāva taṃ gaṇanūpagaṃ yāva na hatthaṃ gacchatīti. ||13|| **13**||

cammakkhandhakaṃ pañcamamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tesatthi. tass' uddānaṃ :

rājā Māgadho Soṇo ca asītisahassissaro  
 Sāgato Gijjhakūṭasmiṃ bahum dassesi uttarim |  
 pabbajjāraddha-bhijjimsu viṇaṃ ekapālāsikam,  
 nilā, pītā, lohikā, mañjetthā, kaṇham eva ca, |  
 mahāraṅga-mahānāmā vaṭṭikā ca paṭikkhipi,  
 khallakā, puṭa-pālī ca, tūla-tittira-mend'-ajā, |  
 vicchikā mora-citrā ca, sīha-vyagghā ca, dīpikā,  
 ajin'-uddā, majjārī ca, kāḷa-luvaparikkhaṭā, |  
 phālita-upāhanā, khilā, 'dhota-khānu-khaṭakhaṭā,  
 5 tāla-velu-tiṇaṃ c' eva, muñja-babbaja-hintalā, |  
 kamala-kambala-sovaṇṇā, rūpikā, maṇi, veluriyā,  
 phalikā, kamsa-kācā ca, tipu-sisañ ca, tambakā, |  
 gāvī, yānaṃ, gilāno ca, purisayutta-sivikā,  
 sayanāni, mahācammā, gocammehi ca pāpako, |  
 gihiṇaṃ, cammabaddhehi, pavisanti, gilāyano,  
 Mahākaccāyano Soṇo saren' atthakavaggikaṃ |  
 upasampadaṃ pañcagaṇaṃ gaṇaṃgaṇā dhuvasinā  
 cammattharaṇānuññāsi na tāva gaṇanūpagaṃ  
 adās' ime vare pañca Soṇattherassa nāyako 'ti.

## MAHĀVAGGA.

## VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ sārādikena ābādhena phutṭhānaṃ yāgu pi pītā uggacchati bhattam pi bhuttaṃ uggacchati, te tena kisā honti lūkhā dubbappaṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhammanisanthatagattā. addasa kho bhagavā te bhikkhū kisse lūkhe dubbappaṇe uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte dhammanisanthatagatte, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: kiṃ nu kho Ānanda etarahi bhikkhū kisā lūkhā . . . dhammanisanthatagattā 'ti. etarahi bhante bhikkhūnaṃ sārādikena ābādhena phutṭhānaṃ yāgu pi pītā uggacchati bhattam pi bhuttaṃ uggacchati, te tena kisā lūkhā dubbappaṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhammanisanthatagattā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: etarahi kho bhikkhūnaṃ sārādikena ābādhena phutṭhānaṃ — la — dhammanisanthatagattā. kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhesajjaṃ anujāneyyaṃ, yaṃ bhesajjaṃ c' eva assa bhesajjasammataṃ ca lokassa āhārattaṃ ca phareyya na ca olāriko āhāro paññāyeyyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi imāni kho pañca bhesajjāni seyyath' idaṃ sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ bhesajjāni c' eva bhesajjasammataṃ ca lokassa āhārattaṃ ca pharanti na ca olāriko āhāro paññāyati. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ imāni pañca bhesajjāni anujāneyyaṃ . . . āle paṭiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjitun ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayā paṭisallānā vutṭhito etaṃsmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: idha mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassa . . . paññāyeyyā 'ti. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi: imāni kho pañca bhe-

sajjāni — la — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ imāni pañca bhesajjāni anujāneyyaṃ kāle paṭiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjitun ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tāni pañca bhesajjāni kāle paṭiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjitun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tāni pañca bhesajjāni kāle paṭiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjanti. tesam yāni pi tāni pākatikāni lūkhāni bhojanāni tāni pi na cchādentī, paṇe eva senesikāni. te tena c' eva sārādikena ābādhena phutṭhā iminā ca bhattācchanda-kena tadubhayena bhiyyosomattāya kisā hontī lūkhā dubbhaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthataḡattā. addasa kho bhagavā te bhikkhū bhiyyosomattāya — la — dhamanisanthataḡatte, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : kiṃ nu kho Ānanda etarahi bhikkhū bhiyyosomattāya kisā — la — dhamanisanthataḡattā 'ti. ||4|| etarahi bhanto bhikkhū tāni ca pañca bhesajjāni kāle . . . tadubhayena bhiyyosomattāya kisā lūkhā dubbhaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthataḡattā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave tāni pañca bhesajjāni paṭiggahetvā kāle pi vikāle pi paribhuñjitun ti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vasehi bhesajjehi attho hotī. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vasāni bhesajjāni acchavasāṃ macchavasāṃ susukāvasāṃ sūkaravasāṃ ḡadrabhavasāṃ kāle paṭiggahitaṃ kāle nipakkaṃ kāle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ telaparibhogena paribhuñjitum. ||1|| vikāle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitaṃ, vikāle nipakkaṃ, vikāle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti tinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. kāle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitaṃ, vikāle nipakkaṃ, vikāle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. kāle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitaṃ, kāle nipakkaṃ, vikāle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. kāle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitaṃ, kāle nipakkaṃ, kāle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ ce paribhuñjeyya, anāpattīti. ||2||2||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mūlehi bhesajjehi attho hotī. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

anujānāmi bhikkhave mûlāni bhesajjāni haliddaṃ siṅgi-veraṃ vacaṃ vacatthaṃ ativisaṃ kaṭukarohiṇiṃ usiṃṃ bhaddamuttakaṃ yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi mûlāni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattaṃ pharanti, na bhojaniye bhojaniyattaṃ pharanti, tāni paṭiggahetvā yāvajjivaṃ pariharitum, sati paccaye paribhuñjitum. asati paccaye paribhuñjantassa āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mûlhi bhesajjehi piṭṭhehi attho hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave nisadaṃ nisadapotaṃ ti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kasāvehi bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kasāvāni bhesajjāni nimbakasāvaṃ kuṭajak. pakkavak. nattamālak. yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi kasāvabhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattaṃ pharanti na bhojaniye bhojaniyattaṃ pharanti, tāni paṭiggahetvā yāvajjivaṃ pariharitum, sati paccaye paribhuñjitum. asati paccaye paribhuñjantassa āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1||4||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṇṇehi bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṇṇāni bhesajjāni nimbapaṇṇaṃ kuṭajap. paṭolap. sulasip. kappāsikap. yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi paṇṇāni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattaṃ pharanti na bhojaniye bhojaniyattaṃ pharanti — la —. ||1||5||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phalehi bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave phalāni bhesajjāni vilaṅgaṃ pippalaṃ maricaṃ haritakaṃ vibhītaṃ āmalakaṃ goṭhaphalaṃ yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi phalāni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattaṃ pharanti, na bhojaniye bhojaniyattaṃ pharanti — la —. ||1||6||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ jatūhi bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave jatūni bhesajjāni hiṅgu hiṅgujatu hiṅgusipāṭikaṃ takāṃ takapattim



takapaṇṇiṃ sajjulasam yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi jatūni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattaṃ pharanti — la —.  
 || 1 || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ loṇehi bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave loṇāni bhesajjāni sāmuddaṃ kālaloṇaṃ sindhavaṃ ubbhidaṃ bilaṃ yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi loṇāni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattaṃ pharanti, na bhojaniye bhojaniyattaṃ pharanti, tāni patiggahetvā yāvajjivaṃ pariharitum, sati paccaye paribhuñjitum. asati paccaye paribhuñjantassa āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 1 || 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa upajjhāyassa āyasmato Belatṭhasisassa thullakacchābādho hoti. tassa lasikāya cīvarāni kāye lagganti. tāni bhikkhū udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhanti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū tāni cīvarāni udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhante, disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : kiṃ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ābādho 'ti. imassa bhante āyasmato thullakacchābādho, lasikāya cīvarāni kāye lagganti, tāni mayaṃ udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhāma 'ti. || 1 || atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikaṭṭhaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave yassa kaṇḍu vā piḷakā vā assāvo vā thullakacchā vā ābādho kāyo vā duggandho, cuṇṇāni bhesajjāni, agilānassa chakanaṃ mattikaṃ rajananipakkaṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave udukkhalaṃ musalaṃ ti. || 2 || 9 ||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cuṇṇehi bhesajjehi cālitehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave cuṇṇacālanin ti. saṇṇehi attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dussacālanin ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno amanussikābādho hoti. taṃ ācariyupajjhāyā upatṭṭhahantā nāsakkhimsu ārogaṃ kātum. so sūkarasūnaṃ gantvā āmakamaṃsaṃ khādi āmakalohitaṃ pivi, tassa so amanussikābādho paṭippassambhi. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ

ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave amanussikābādhe āmakamamsaṃ āmakalohitan ti. ||2||10||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno cakkhurogābādho hoti. taṃ bhikkhum pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmenti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsana-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhum pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmente, disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kiṃ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ābādho 'ti. ||1|| imassa bhante āyasmato cakkhurogābādho, imaṃ mayam pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmemā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanaṃ kālāñjanaṃ rasañjanaṃ sotañjanaṃ gerukaṃ kapallan ti. añjanupapisehehi attho hoti — gha — anujānāmi bhikkhave candanaṃ tagaraṃ kālānūsāriyaṃ tālisaṃ bhaddamuttakan ti. ||2||11||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū piṭṭhāni añjanāni thāli-kesu pi sarāvakesu pi nikkhipanti. tiṇacunnehi pi paṃsukehi pi okiriyanti — gha — anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanin ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacaññaniyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavatō etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave uccāvacaññanī dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ dantamayaṃ visāṇamayaṃ naḷamayaṃ veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatunamayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanābhimayan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena añjanī apārutā honti. tiṇacunnehi pi paṃsukehi pi okiriyanti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānan ti. apidhānaṃ nipatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave suttakena bandhitvā añjanīyā bandhitun ti. añjanī nipatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave suttakena sibbetun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aṅguliyaññanti. akkhini dukkhāni honti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanisālākan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacaññanīsalākāyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ ma-

nussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti — la — na bhikkhave uccāvacā añjanisālākā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ — la — sañkhanābhimayaṃ ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena añjanisālākā bhūmiyaṃ patitā pharusā hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave salākodhāniyaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū añjanim pi añjanisālākam pi hatthena pariharanti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanithavikaṇṭhaṃ ti. aṃsabandhako na hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsabandhakam bandhanasuttakaṃ ti. ||4||12||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa sīsābhitāpo hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave muddhani telakaṃ ti. na kkhamaṇiyo hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave natthukammaṃ ti. natthu galati — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave natthukaraṇiṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacā natthukaraṇiyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. na bhikkhave uccāvacā natthukaraṇi dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ — la — sañkhanābhimayaṃ ti. ||1|| natthum visamaṃ āsiṇcanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave yamakaṃ natthukaraṇiṃ ti. na kkhamaṇiyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dhūmaṃ pātun ti. tañi nēva vaṭṭim ālimpetvā pivanti. kaṇṭham dahati — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave dhūmanettaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacāni dhūmanettāni dhārenti . . . (comp. § 1.) . . . sañkhanābhimayaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena dhūmanettāni aparutāni honti, pāpakā pavisanti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dhūmanettāni hatthena pariharanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dhūmanetta-thavikaṇṭhaṃ ti. ekato ghaṃsiyanti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave yamakathavikaṇṭhaṃ ti. aṃsabandhako na hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsabandhakam bandhanasuttakaṃ ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa

vātābādho hoti. vejjā evaṃ āhaṃsu : telam pacitabban ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave telapākan ti. tasmim kho pana telapāke majjam pakkhipitabbam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave telapāke majjam pakkhipitun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atipakkhittamajjāni telāni pacanti. tāni pivitvā majjanti. na bhikkhave atipakkhittamajjam telam pātabbam. yo piveyya, yathādhammo kâretabbo. anujānāmi bhikkhave yasmim telapāke majjassa na vaṇṇo na gandho na raso paññāyati, evarūpaṃ majjapakkhittam telam pātun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam bahum atipakkhittamajjam telam pakkam hoti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi : katham nu kho atipakkhittamajje tele paṭipajjitabban ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave abbhañjanam adhiṭṭhātun ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa bahutaram telam pakkam hoti, telabhājanam na samvijjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave tīni tumbāni lohatumbam kaṭṭhatumbam phalatumban ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa aṅgavāto hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sedakamman ti. na kkhamaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sambhārasedan ti. na kkhamaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave mahāsedan ti. na kkhamaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhaṅgodakan ti. na kkhamaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakakoṭṭhakan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pabbavāto hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave lohitam mocetun ti. na kkhamaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave lohitam mocetvā visāṇena gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pādā phālitaṃ honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādabbhañjanan ti. na kkhamaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pajjam abhisamkharitun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno gaṇḍābādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthakammaṃ. kasāvodakena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kasāvodakan ti. tilakakkena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tilakakkan ti. ||4|| kabalikāya attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kabalikan ti. vaṇabandhanacolena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave vaṇabandhanacolan ti. vaṇo kaṇḍuvati. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāsapakuṭṭhena phositun ti. vaṇo kilijjittha.

anujānāmi bhikkhave dhūmaṃ kātun ti. vaṇamaṃsaṃ vuṭṭhāti. anujānāmi bhikkhave loṇasakkaṃ harikāya chinditun ti. vaṇo na rūhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave vaṇatelan ti. telaṃ galati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vikāsikaṃ sabbam vaṇapaṭi-kammaṃ ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave cattāri mahāvikaṭāni dātuṃ gūthaṃ mutthaṃ chārikaṃ mattikaṃ ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : appaṭiggahitāni nu kho udāhu paṭiggahetabbāni. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sati kappiyakārake paṭiggahāpetuṃ, asati kappiyakārake sāmāṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhūnaṃ viṣaṃ pītaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gūthaṃ pāyetun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : appaṭiggahito nu kho udāhu paṭiggahāpetabbo 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ karonto paṭiggaṇhāti sv eva paṭiggaho kato, na puna paṭiggahāpetabbo 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno gharadinnakābādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sītāloḷiṃ pāyetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu duṭṭhagahaṇiko hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave āmisakhāraṃ pāyetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṇḍurogābādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave muttahaṇitakāṃ pāyetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno chavidosābādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gandhālepaṃ kātun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu abhisannakāyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave virecanaṃ pātun ti. acchakaññiyā attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave acchakaññikaṃ ti. akatayūṣaṇa attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave akatayūṣaṇa ti. kaṭakaṭena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṭakaṭaṇa ti. paṭicchādaniyena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭicchādaniyaṇa ti. ||7||14||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Pilindavaccho Rājagṛhe pabbhāraṃ soḍhāpeti leṇaṃ kattukāmo. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniya Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilindavaccho ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Pilin-

davacchaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ  
 nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmantaṃ  
 Pilindavacchaṃ etad avoca: kiṃ bhante thero kārāpetīti,  
 pabbhāraṃ mahārāja sodhāpemi leṇaṃ kattukāmo 'ti. attho  
 bhante ayyassa ārāmikenā 'ti. na kho mahārāja bhagavatā  
 ārāmiko anuññāto 'ti. tena hi bhante bhagavantaṃ paṭi-  
 pucchitvā mama āroceyyāthā 'ti. evaṃ mahārājā 'ti kho  
 āyasmā Pilindavaccho rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbi-  
 sārassa paccassosi. ||1|| atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho  
 rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ dhammiyā kathāya  
 sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. atha kho  
 rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmatā Pilindavacchena  
 dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampa-  
 haṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ abhivā-  
 detvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho āyasmā  
 Pilindavaccho bhagavato santike dūtaṃ pāhesi: rājā bhante  
 Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ārāmikaṃ dātukāmo. kathaṃ  
 nu kho bhante paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā  
 etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi:  
 anujānāmi bhikkhave ārāmikaṃ ti. ||2|| dutiyaṃ pi kho  
 rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilindavaccho  
 ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Pilindava-  
 cchaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno  
 kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmantaṃ Pilinda-  
 vacchaṃ etad avoca: anuññāto bhante bhagavatā ārāmiko  
 'ti. evaṃ mahārājā 'ti. tena hi bhante ayyassa ārāmikaṃ  
 dammīti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasma-  
 to Pilindavacchassa ārāmikaṃ paṭisunītvā vissaritvā cirena  
 satīṃ paṭilabhitvā aññataraṃ sabbatthakaṃ mahāmattaṃ  
 āmantesi: yo mayā bhāṇe ayyassa ārāmiko paṭissuto dinno  
 so ārāmiko 'ti. na kho deva ayyassa ārāmiko dinno 'ti.  
 kīvaciraṃ nu kho bhāṇe ito hitaṃ hotīti. ||3|| atha kho so  
 mahāmatto rattiyo vigaṇetvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ  
 Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca: pañca deva rattisatānīti. tena hi  
 bhāṇe ayyassa pañca ārāmikasatānī dethā 'ti. evaṃ devā 'ti  
 kho so mahāmatto rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa  
 paṭisunītvā āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pañca ārāmikasatānī  
 pādāsi, pāṭiyekko gāmo nivisi. Ārāmikagāmo 'ti pi nam

âhamsu, Pilindagâmo 'ti pi nam âhamsu. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Pilindavaccho tasmim gâmake kulûpako hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Pilindagâmam piṇḍâya pâvisi. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena tasmim gâmake ussavo hoti, dârikâ alamkatâ mālâkitâ kīlanti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho Pilindagâmake sapadānam piṇḍâya caramāno yena aññatarassa ârâmikassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisīdi. tena kho pana samayena tassâ ârâmikiniyâ dhītâ aññe dârake alamkute mālâkite passivâ rodati: mālam me detha, alamkāram me dethâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho tam ârâmikinim etad avoca: kissāyam dârikâ rodātīti. ayam bhante dârikâ aññe dârake alamkate mālâkite passivâ rodati: mālam me detha, alamkāram me dethâ 'ti. kuto amhākam duggatānam mālā, kuto alamkāro 'ti. ||5|| atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho aññataram tiṇaṇḍupakam gahetvâ tam ârâmikinim etad avoca: hand' imam tiṇaṇḍupakam tassâ dârikāya sise paṭimuñcā 'ti. atha kho sâ ârâmikinī tam tiṇaṇḍupakam gahetvâ tassâ dârikāya sise paṭimuñci. sâ ahosi suvaṇṇamālā abhirûpā dassaniyâ pâsâdikâ, n' atthi tâdisâ rañño pi antepure suvaṇṇamālā. manussâ rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa ârocesum: amukassa deva ârâmikassa ghare suvaṇṇamālā abhirûpā dassaniyâ pâsâdikâ, n' atthi tâdisâ devassa pi antepure suvaṇṇamālā. kuto tassa duggatassa. nissamsuyam corikāya âbhatâ 'ti. atha kho râjâ Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro tam ârâmikakulam bandhâpesi. ||6|| dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Pilindagâmam piṇḍâya pâvisi. Pilindagâmake sapadānam piṇḍâya caramāno yena tassa ârâmikassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paṭivissake pucchi: kaḥam imam ârâmikakulam gatan ti. etissâ bhante suvaṇṇamālāya kâraṇā raññā bandhâpitan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho yena rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisīdi. atha kho râjâ Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro yenâyasmâ Pilindavaccho ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Pilindavaccham abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinnam

kho rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ āyasmā Pilindavaccho etad avoca : ||7|| kissa mahārāja ārāṃmikakulāṃ bandhāpitaṃ ti. tassa bhante ārāṃmikassa ghare suvaṇṇamālā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā, n' atthi tādīsā amhākaṃ pi antepure suvaṇṇamālā. kuto tassa duggatassa. nissaṃsayāṃ corikāya ābhata' ti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa pāsādaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ ti adhimucci, so ahosi sabbo sovaṇṇamayo. idaṃ pana te mahārāja tāvabahuṃ suvaṇṇaṃ kuto 'ti. aññātaṃ bhante, ayyassa eso iddhānubhāvo 'ti taṃ ārāṃmikakulāṃ muñcāpesi. ||8|| manussā ayyena kira Pilindavacchena sarājikāya parisāya uttarimanussadhammaṃ iddhipātīhāriyaṃ dassitaṃ ti attamaṇā abhippasannā āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pañca bhesajjāni abhihariṃsu seyyath' idaṃ : sappiṃ navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ ti. pakatīyāpi ca āyasmā Pilindavaccho lābhī hoti, pañcannaṃ bhesajjānaṃ laddhaṃ-laddhaṃ parisāya vissajjesi. parisā c' assa hoti bāhullikā, laddhaṃ-laddhaṃ kolambe pi ghaṭe pi pūretvā paṭisāmeti, parissāva-nāni pi thavikāyo pi pūretvā vātapānesu lagganti, tāni olīnavillīnāni tiṭṭhanti, undurehi pi vihārā okiṇṇavikiṇṇā honti. manussā vihārācārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : antokoṭṭhāgarikā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā seyyathāpi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro 'ti. ||9|| assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū evarūpāya bāhullāya cetessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ āroccum. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhū evarūpāya bāhullāya cetentīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vīgarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : yāni kho pana tāni gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭisāyaniyāni bhesajjāni seyyath' idaṃ : sappiṃ navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ, tāni paṭiggahetvā sattāhaparamaṃ sannidhikāraṃ paribhuñjitabbā, taṃ atikkāmayato yathādhamma karetabbo 'ti. ||10||15||

bhesajjaanuññātabhāṇavāraṃ paṭhamam.

atha kho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viha-



ritvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. addasa kho āyasmā Kaṅkhārevato antarā magge gulakaraṇaṃ okkamitvā guḷe piṭṭhaṃ pi chārikam pi pakkhipante, disvāna akappiyo guḷo sāmiso, na kappati guḷo vikāle paribhuñjitun ti kukkucāyanto sapaṛiso guḷaṃ na paribhuñjati, ye pi 'ssa sotabbaṃ maññanti, te pi guḷaṃ na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. kimatthiyā bhikkhave guḷe piṭṭhaṃ pi chārikam pi pakkhipantīti. thaddhanatthāya bhagavā 'ti. sace bhikkhave thaddhanatthāya guḷe piṭṭhaṃ pi chārikam pi pakkhipanti so ca guḷo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, anujānāmi bhikkhave yathāsukhaṃ guḷaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ||1|| addasa kho āyasmā Kaṅkhārevato antarā magge vacce muggaṃ jātāṃ, passitvā akappiyā muggā, pakkāpi muggā jāyantīti kukkucāyanto sapaṛiso muggaṃ na paribhuñjati, ye pi 'ssa sotabbaṃ maññanti, te pi muggaṃ na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. sace bhikkhave pakkāpi muggā jāyanti, anujānāmi bhikkhave yathāsukhaṃ muggaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno udaravātābādho hoti, so loṇasovīraṃ apāyi, tassa so udaravātābādho paṭipassambhi. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa loṇasovīraṃ, agilānassa udakasambhinnaṃ pānaparibhogena paribhuñjitun ti. ||3||16||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Rājagahaṃ viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavato udaravātābādho hoti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbe pi bhagavato udaravātābādho tekaṭṭulāya yāgyā phāsu hotīti sāmaṃ tilaṃ pi taṇḍulaṃ pi muggaṃ pi paññāpetvā anto vāsetvā anto sāmaṃ pacitvā bhagavato upanāmesi pivatu bhagavā tekaṭṭulayāgun ti. ||1|| jānantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti, jānantāpi na pucchanti, kālaṃ viditvā pucchanti, kālaṃ viditvā na pucchanti, atthasaṃhitā tathāgatā pucchanti no anattasaṃhitā, anattasaṃhite setuḡhāto tathāgatānaṃ. dvihi ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti, dhammaṃ vā desessāma, sāvakāṇaṃ vā sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāma 'ti. atha kho bhagavā āyas-

mantam ānandam āmantesi: kut' āyaṃ ānanda yāgū 'ti.  
 atha kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato etam attham ārocesi.  
 ||2|| vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ ānanda  
 ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ aka-  
 raṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvam ānanda evarūpāya bāhullāya  
 cōtessasi. yad api ānanda anto vuttham tad api akappiyaṃ,  
 yad api anto pakkaṃ tad api akappiyaṃ, yad api sāmam  
 pakkaṃ tad api akappiyaṃ. n' etam ānanda appasannānam  
 vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū  
 āmantesi: na bhikkhave anto vuttham anto pakkaṃ  
 sāmam pakkaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya,  
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| anto ce bhikkhave vuttham anto  
 pakkaṃ sāmam pakkaṃ, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti tiṇṇam  
 dukkaṭānam. anto ce bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkaṃ  
 aññehi pakkaṃ, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnam  
 dukkaṭānam. anto ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkaṃ  
 sāmam pakkaṃ, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnam dukka-  
 ṭānam. ||4|| bahi ce bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkaṃ  
 sāmam pakkaṃ, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnam dukka-  
 ṭānam. anto ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkaṃ aññehi  
 pakkaṃ, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bahi ce  
 bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkaṃ aññehi pakkaṃ, tañ ce  
 paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bahi ce bhikkhave vu-  
 ttham bahi pakkaṃ sāmam pakkaṃ, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya,  
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. bahi' ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkaṃ  
 aññehi pakkaṃ, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, anāpattiti. ||5|| tena  
 kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā sāmappāko paṭi-  
 kkhitto 'ti punapāke kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etam attham  
 ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave punapākaṃ pacitun ti.  
 ||6|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagahaṃ dubbhikkham ho-  
 ti. manussā loṇam pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyam pi  
 ārāmaṃ āharanti, tāni bhikkhū bahi vāsentī, uk!-apiṇḍakāpi  
 khādanti corāpi haranti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.  
 anujānāmi bhi' khave anto vāsetun ti. anto vāsetvā bahi  
 pācentī, damakā parivārentī. bhikkhū avissatthā pari-  
 buñjanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi  
 bhikkhave anto pacitun ti. dubbhikkhe kappiyakārakā  
 bahutaram haranti, appataram bhikkhūnam denti. bhaga-

vato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāmam pacitum. anujānāmi bhikkhave anto vuttham anto pakkam sāmam pakkam ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kāsīsu vassaṃ vutthā Rājagaham gacchantā bhagavantam dassanāya antarā magge na labhiṃsu lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim, bahuñ ca phalakhādaniyam ahosi, kappiyakārako ca na ahosi. atha kho te bhikkhū kilantarūpā yena Rājagaham Veḷuvanam Kalandakanivāpo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu. āciṇṇam kho pan' etam buddhānam bhagavantānam āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditum. atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kacci bhikkhave khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci 'ttha appakilamathena addhānam āgatā, kuto ca tumhe bhikkhave āgacchathā 'ti. ||8|| khamanīyam bhagavā, idha mayam bhante Kāsīsu vassaṃ vutthā Rājagaham āgacchantā bhagavantam dassanāya antarā magge na labhimhā lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim, bahuñ ca phalakhādaniyam ahosi, kappiyakārako ca na ahosi, tena mayam kilantarūpā addhānam āgatā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave yattha phalakhādaniyam passati kappiyakārako ca na hoti, sāmam gahetvā haritvā kappiyakarakam passitvā bhūmiyam nikkhipitvā paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjitum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uggahitam paṭiggahitum ti. ||9||17||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa navā ca tilā navañ ca madhum uppannā honti. atha kho tassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāham nave ca tile navañ ca madhum buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusamghassa dadeyyan ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodaniyam katham saraṇīyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ tīto kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhavam Gotamo svātanāya bhattam saddhiṃ bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuñhi-

bhāvena. atha kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavato adbhivāsanaṃ viditvā pakkāmi. ||1|| atha kho so brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi : kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena tassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho so brāhmaṇo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsaṇā pakkāmi. ||2|| atha kho tassa brāhmaṇassa acirapakkantassa bhagavato etad ahoṣi : yesaṃ kho mayā atthāya buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho nimantito nave ca tile navaṇi ca madhūṃ dassāmi, te mayā pamuṭṭhā dātum. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ nave ca tile navaṇi ca madhūṃ kolambehi ca ghaṭehi ca ārāmaṃ harāpeyyaṃ ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo nave ca tile navaṇi ca madhūṃ kolambehi ca ghaṭehi ca ārāmaṃ āharāpetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : ||3|| yesaṃ kho mayā bho Gotama atthāya buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho nimantito nave ca tile navaṇi ca madhūṃ dassāmi, te mayā pamuṭṭhā dātum. paṭigaṇhātu me bhavaṃ Gotamo nave ca tile navaṇi ca madhūṃ ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa bhikkhūnaṃ dehīti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dubbhikkhe appamattaṃ pi pavārenti paṭisaṃkhāpi paṭikkhipanti, sabbo ca saṃgho pavārito hoti, bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave tato nihataṃ bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatizittaṃ paribhuñjitum ti. ||4||18||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upanandassa Sa-kyaputtassa upatthākakulaṃ saṃghassa' atthāya khādaniyaṃ pāhesi : ayyassa Upanandassa dassetvā saṃghassa dātabbaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando

Sakyaputto gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭho hoti. atha kho te manussā āramaṃ gantvā bhikkhū pucchimsu : kamaṃ bhante ayyo Upanando 'ti. esāvuso āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭho 'ti. idam bhante khādaniyaṃ ayyassa Upanandassa dassetvā saṃghassa dātabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave paṭiggahe tvā nikkhipatha yāva Upanando āgacchatīti. ||1|| atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto purebhattaṃ kulāni payirupāsivā divā āgacchi. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dubbhikkhe appamattake pi pavārenti paṭisaṃkhāpi paṭikkhipanti, sabbo ca saṃgho pavārito hoti, bhikkhū kukkucāyanti na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave purebhattaṃ paṭiggahitaṃ bhuttāvinā pavāritena anātirittaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ||2||19||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Sāriputtassa kāyadāhābādho hoti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca : pubbe te āvuso Sāriputta kāyadāhābādho kena phāsu 'hotīti. bhisehi ca me āvuso muḍālikāhi cā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Jetavane antarahito Mandākinīyā pokkharaniyā tire pāturahosi. ||1|| addasa kho aññataro nāgo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca : etu kho bhante ayyo Mahāmoggallāno, svāgataṃ bhante ayyassa Mahāmoggallānassa, kena bhante ayyassa attho, kiṃ dammiti. bhisehi ca me āvuso attho muḍālikāhi cā 'ti. atha kho so nāgo aññataraṃ nāgaṃ āṇāpesi : tena hi bhante ayyassa bhise ca muḍālikāyo ca yāvadaṃ atthaṃ dehitī. atha kho so nāgo Mandākinīṃ pokkharaniṃ ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisaṇ ca muḍāliṇ ca abbāhitvā suvi-

kkhālitam vikkhāletvā bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā yenāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṃkami. ||2|| atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Mandākinīyā pokkharaniyā tīre antarahito Jetavane pāturahosi, so pi kho nāgo Mandākinīyā pokkharaniyā tīre antarahito Jetavane pāturahosi. atha kho so nāgo āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa bhise ca muḍālikāyo ca paṭiggahāpetvā Jetavane antarahito Mandākinīyā pokkharaniyā tīre pāturahosi. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhise ca muḍālikāyo ca upanāmesi. atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhise ca muḍālikāyo ca paribhuttassa kāyaḍāhābādho paṭippassambhi. bahū bhisā ca muḍālikāyo ca avasiṭṭhā honti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dubbhikkhe appamattake pi pavārenti paṭisaṃkhāpi paṭikkhipanti, sabbo ca saṃgho pavārito hoti, bhikkhū kukkucāyantā na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave vanatṭhaṃ pokkharatṭhaṃ bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ||4|| **20** ||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvattiyaṃ baḥuṃ phalakhādaniyaṃ ussannaṃ hoti kappiyakārako ca na hoti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantā phalaṃ na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave abijaṃ nibbatta-bijaṃ akatakappaṃ phalaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ||1|| **21** ||

atha kho bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbe na cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudamā bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassā bhikkhuno bhagandalābādho hoti. Ākāśagotto vejjo satthakammaṃ karoti. atha kho bhagavā senāsanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto yena tassa bhikkhuno vihāro ten' upasaṃkami. ||1|| addasa kho Ākāśagotto vejjo bhagavantaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : āgacchatu bhavaṃ Gotamo imassa bhikkhuno vaccamaggaṃ passatu seyyathāpi godhā-

mukhan ti. atha kho bhagavā mamaṃ khv āyaṃ moghapuri-  
so uppaṇḍetīti tuṇhibhūto 'va paṭinivattitvā etasmim̐ nidāne  
etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū  
paṭipucchi: atthi kira bhikkhave amukasmim̐ vihāre bhikkhu  
gilāno 'ti. atthi bhagavā 'ti. kim̐ tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno  
ābādho 'ti. tassa bhante āyasmato bhagandalābādho, Ākā-  
sagotto vejjo satthakammaṃ karotīti. ||2|| vigarahi buddho  
bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa  
ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ aka-  
raṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso  
sambādhe satthakammaṃ kārāpessatīti. sambādhe bhikkha-  
ve sukhumā chavi, duropayo vaṇo, dupparihāraṃ satthaṃ.  
n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya. vigara-  
hitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhi-  
kkhave sambādhe satthakammaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ. yo  
kārāpeyya, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana  
samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā sattha-  
kammaṃ paṭikkhittan ti vatthikammaṃ kārāpentī. ye  
te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācentī:  
kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vatthikammaṃ kārā-  
pessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ  
ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū  
vatthikammaṃ kārāpentīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahitvā  
dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave  
sambādhassa sāmāntā dvaṅgulā satthakammaṃ vā  
vatthikammaṃ vā kārāpetabbaṃ. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti  
thullaccayassā 'ti. ||4|| **22** ||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā  
yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cāri-  
kaṃ caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari. tatra sudam̐ bha-  
gavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharatī Isipatane migadāye. tena  
kho pana समयena Bārāṇasiyaṃ Suppiyo ca upāsako  
Suppiyā ca upāsikā ubhatopasannā hontī dāyaka kārakā  
saṃghupaṭṭhākā. atha kho Suppiyā upāsikā āramam̐ gantvā  
vihārena vihāraṃ parivenena parivenaṃ upasaṃkamitvā bhi-  
kkhū pucchati: ko bhante gilāno, kassa kim̐ āhariyyatū  
'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana समयena aññātarena bhikkhunā

virecanam pītam hoti. atha kho so bhikkhu Suppiyam upāsikam etad avoca : mayā kho bhagini virecanam pītam, attho me paṭicchādaniyenā 'ti. suṭṭhu ayya āhariyissatīti gharam gantvā antevāsim ānāpesi : gaccha bhaṇe pavattamamsam jānāhīti. evam ayye 'ti kho so puriso Suppiyāya upāsikāya paṭisunītvā kevalakappam Bārāṇasim ābiṇḍanto na addasa pavattamamsam. atha kho so puriso yena Suppiyā upāsikā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Suppiyam upāsikam etad avoca : n' atth' ayye pavattamamsam, māghāto ajjā 'ti. ||2|| atha kho Suppiyāya upāsikāya etad ahoṣi : tassa kho gilānassa bhikkhuno paṭicchādaniyam alabhantassa ātādho vā abhivaḍḍhissati kalamkiriyā vā bhavissati, na kho me tam paṭirūpaṃ yāham paṭisunītvā na harāpeyyam ti potthanikaṃ gahetvā ūrumamsam ukkantitvā dāsiyā adāsi : handa je imam mamsam sampādetvā amukasmim vihāre bhikkhu gilāno tassa dajjehi, yo ca maṃ pucchati gilānā 'ti paṭivedehīti uttarāsaṅgena ūrum veṭhetvā ovarakaṃ pavisitvā mañcake nipajji. ||3|| atha kho Suppiyo upāsako gharam gantvā dāsim pucchi : kaḥam Suppiyā 'ti. esāyya ovarake nipannā 'ti. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako yena Suppiyā upāsikā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Suppiyam upāsikam etad avoca : kissa nipannāsīti. gilān' amhīti. kin te ābādho 'ti. atha kho Suppiyā upāsikā Suppiyassa upāsakassa etam attham ārocesi. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho yāva saddhāyam Suppiyā pasannā, yatra hi nāma attano pi mamsāni pariccattāni, kim pana imāya aññaṃ kiñci adeyyam bhavissatīti haṭṭho udaggo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ||4|| ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Suppiyo upāsako bhagavantam etad avoca : adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utṭhāyasanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako tassā rattiya accayena paṇitaṃ khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi : kālo bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā puttacīvaram ādāya yena



Suppiyassa upāsakassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. ||5|| atha kho Suppiyo upāsako yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. ekamantam ṭhitam kho Suppiyam upāsakam bhagavā etad avoca: kham Suppiyā 'ti. gilānā bhagavā 'ti. tena hi āgacchatū 'ti. na bhagavā ussahatīti. tena hi pariggahetvāpi ānethā 'ti. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako Suppiyam upāsikam pariggahetvā ānesi. tassā saha dassanena bhagavato tāvamahā vaṇo rūlho ahosi succhavi lomajāto. ||6|| atha kho Suppiyo ca upāsako Suppiyā ca upāsikā acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho tathāgatassa mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā, yatra hi nāma saha dassanena bhagavato tāvamahā vaṇo rūlho bhavissati succhavi lomajāto 'ti hatthā udaggā buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim ekamantam nisīdimsu. atha kho bhagavā Suppiyam upāsakam Suppiyam ca upāsikam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||7|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: ko bhikkhave Suppiyam upāsikam mamsam viññāpesīti. evam vutte so bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: aham kho bhante Suppiyam upāsikam mamsam viññāpesin ti. āharyittha bhikkhū 'ti. āharyittha bhagavā 'ti. paribhuñji tvam bhikkhū 'ti. paribhuñj' aham bhagavā 'ti. paṭivekkhi tvam bhikkhū 'ti. nāham bhagavā paṭivekkhin ti. ||8|| vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa appaṭivekkhitvā mamsam paribhuñjissasi. manussamamsam kho tayā moghapurisa paribhutam. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: santi bhikkhave manussā saddhā pasannā, tehi attano pi mamsāni pariccattāni. na bhikkhave manussamamsam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. na ca bhikkhave appaṭivekkhitvā mamsam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena rañño hatthi ma-

ranti. manussā dubbhikkhe hatthimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ hatthimaṃsaṃ denti, bhikkhū hatthimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā hatthimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjissanti. rājaṅgaṃ hatthī, sace rājā jāneyya, na nesam attamano assā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave hatthimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena rañño assā maranti. manussā dubbhikkhe assamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ assamaṃsaṃ denti, bhikkhū assamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā assamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjissanti. rājaṅgaṃ assā, sace rājā jāneyya, na nesam attamano assā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave assamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||11|| tena kho pana samayena manussā dubbhikkhe sunakhamāsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ sunakhamāsaṃ denti, bhikkhū sunakhamāsaṃ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā sunakhamāsaṃ paribhuñjissanti, jeguccho sunakho paṭikkūlo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave sunakhamāsaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||12|| tena kho pana samayena manussā dubbhikkhe ahimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ ahimaṃsaṃ denti, bhikkhū ahimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā ahimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjissanti, jeguccho ahi paṭikkūlo 'ti. Supasso pi nāgarājā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. ekamantaṃ tīto kho Supasso nāgarājā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: santi bhante nāgā assaddhā appasannā, te appamattake pi bhikkhū vihettheyyumu. sādhu bhante ayyā ahimaṃsaṃ na paribhuñjeyyumu ti. atha kho bhagavā Supassaṃ nāgarājānaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī — la — padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne

dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave ahimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||13|| tena kho pana samayena luddakā sihaṃ hantvā maṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ sihamaṃsaṃ denti. bhikkhū sihamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitvā araṇṇi viharanti, sihā sihamaṃsagandhena bhikkhū paripātentī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sihamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||14|| tena kho pana samayena luddakā vyagghaṃ hantvā, dīpaṃ hantvā, acchaṃ hantvā, taraccaṃ hantvā maṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ taraccaṃ maṃsaṃ denti. bhikkhū taraccaṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjitvā araṇṇi viharanti, taraccaṃ taraccaṃ maṃsagandhena bhikkhū paripātentī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave taraccaṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||15|| **23**||

atha kho bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Andhakavindaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ adḍhi telasehi bhikkhusatehi. tena kho pana samayena jānapadā manussā bahū loṇaṃ pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khadaniyaṃ pi sakaṭesu āropetvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti yadā paṭipāṭiṃ labhissāma tadā bhattaṃ karissāma 'ti, pañcamattāni ca vighāsādasatāni. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Andhakavindaṃ tad avasari. ||1|| atha kho aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa paṭipāṭiṃ alabhattassa etad ahosi: atītāni kho me dve māsāni buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anubaddhassa yadā paṭipāṭiṃ labhissāmi tadā bhattaṃ karissāmi, na ca me paṭipāṭi labbhati, ahañ c' amhi ekako, bahu ca me gharāvāsatto hāyati. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhattaggaṃ olokeyyaṃ, yaṃ bhattagge na addasaṃ taṃ paṭiyādeyyaṃ ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo bhattaggaṃ olokento dve nāddasa yāguṇ ca madhugolakaṇ ca. ||2|| atha kho so brāhmaṇo yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: idhā me bho Ānanda paṭipāṭiṃ alabhattassa etad ahosi: atītāni kho

me dve māsāni buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anubaddhassa yadā paṭipāṭiṃ labhissāmi tadā bhattaṃ karissāmi, na ca me paṭipāṭi labbhati, ahañ c' amhi ekako, bahu ca me gharāvāsatto hāyati. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhattaggaṃ olokeyyaṃ, yaṃ bhattagge na addasaṃ taṃ paṭiyādeyyaṃ ti. so kho ahaṃ bho Ānanda bhattaggaṃ olokento dve na addasaṃ yāguṃ ca madhugolakaṃ ca. sac' āhaṃ bho Ānanda paṭiyādeyyaṃ yāguṃ ca madhugolakaṃ ca, paṭigaṇheyya me bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa bhagavantaṃ pucchissāmi. ||3|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. tena h' Ānanda paṭiyādetū 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa paṭiyādehīti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pahūtaṃ yāguṃ ca madhugolakaṃ ca paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato upanāmesi : paṭigaṇhātu me bhavaṃ Gotamo yāguṃ ca madhugolakaṃ cā 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa bhikkhūnaṃ dehīti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathā 'ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pahūtāya yāguyā ca madhugolakena ca suhatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ dhotatthaṃ onītapattapaṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ||4|| ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ bhagavā etaḍ avoca : das' ime brāhmaṇa ānisaṃsā yāguyā, kutame dasa. yaguṃ dento āyuṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti, paṭibhānaṃ deti, yāgu pītā khudaṃ paṭihanati, pipāsaṃ vinodeti, vātaṃ anulometi, vatthiṃ sodheti, āmāvasesaṃ pāceti. ime kho brāhmaṇa dasānisaṃsā yāguyā 'ti. ||5||

yo saññātānaṃ paradattabhojinaṃ kālena sakkaccaṃ dadāti  
yāguṃ

das' assa ṭhānāni anuppavacchati : āyuṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ ca  
sukhaṃ balaṃ ca,

paṭibhānaṃ assa upājayati tato, khudaṃ pipāsaṃ ca vyapaneti vātaṃ,

sodheti vatthiṃ, pariṇāmeti bhattaṃ. bhesajjaṃ etaṃ sugatena aṇṇitaṃ.

tasmā hi yāguṃ alam eva dātum niccaṃ manussena sukhathikena

dībbāni vā patthayatā sukhāni manussascbhāgyataṃ icchatā vā 'ti. ||6||

atha kho bhagavā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāno dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave yāguṃ ca madhugolaḥkaṃ cā 'ti ||7||24||

assosum kho manussā : bhagavatā kira yāgu anuññatā madhugolaḥkaṃ cā 'ti. te kālāssa' eva bhojjayāgum paṭiyādenti madhugolaḥkaṃ ca. bhikkhū kālāssa' eva bhojjayāguyā dhātā madhugolaḥkena ca bhattagge na cittarūpaṃ bhuñjanti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarena taruṇapasannena mahāmatte-  
na svātanāya buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho nimantito hoti. atha kho tassa taruṇapasannassa mahāmattassa etad ahoṣi : yaṃ nūnāhaṃ aḍḍhatelasannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ aḍḍhatelasāni maṃsapātīsātāni paṭiyādeyyaṃ ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekaṃ maṃsapātiṃ upanāmeyyaṃ ti. ||1||  
atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto tassā rattiyā accayena paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā aḍḍhatelasāni ca maṃsapātīsātāni bhagavato kālāṃ ārocāpesi : kālo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena tassa taruṇapasannassa mahāmattassa nivesanaṃ te ' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. ||2||  
atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto bhattagge bhikkhū parivisati. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu : thokaṃ āvuso dehi thokaṃ āvuso dehīti. mā kho tumhe bhante ayaṃ taruṇapasanno mahāmatto 'ti thokaṃ-thokaṃ paṭigaṇhatha. bahuṃ me khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyattaṃ aḍḍhatelasāni ca maṃsapātīsātāni, ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekaṃ maṃsapātiṃ upanāmessāmi. paṭigaṇhatha bhante yāvadatthan ti. na kho mayaṃ āvuso etaṃkāraṇā thokaṃ-thokaṃ paṭigaṇhāma, api ca mayaṃ kālāssa' eva bhojjayāguyā dhātā madhugolaḥkena ca, tena mayaṃ thokaṃ-thokaṃ paṭigaṇhāma 'ti. ||3||  
atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhaddantā mayā nimantitā aññassa bhojjayāgum paribhuñjissanti, na cāhaṃ na paṭibalo yāvadatthaṃ dātun ti kupito anattamano āsādanāpekkho bhikkhūnaṃ patte pūrento agamāsi bhuñjatha vā haratha vā 'ti. atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pa-

ñitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onitapattapāṇim ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taruṇapasannaṃ mahāmattaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||4|| atha kho tassa taruṇapasannassa mahāmattassa acirapakkantassa bhagavato ahuṃ eva kukkucçaṃ ahu vipaṭṭisāro: alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ, yo 'haṃ kupito anattamano āsādanāpekkho bhikkhūnaṃ patte pūrento agamāsiṃ bhuñjatha vā haratha vā 'ti. kiṃ nu kho mayā bahuṃ pasūtaṃ puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā 'ti. atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante acirapakkantassa bhagavato ahuṃ eva kukkucçaṃ ahu vipaṭṭisāro: alābhā vata me, na 'vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ, yo 'haṃ kupito anattamano āsādanāpekkho bhikkhūnaṃ patte pūrento agamāsiṃ bhuñjatha vā haratha vā 'ti. kiṃ nu kho mayā bahuṃ pasūtaṃ puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā 'ti. kiṃ nu kho mayā bhante bahuṃ pasūtaṃ puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā 'ti. ||5|| yadaggena tayā āvuso svātanāya buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho nimantito, tadaggena te bahuṃ puññaṃ pasūtaṃ, yadaggena te ekamekena bhikkhunaṃ ekamekaṃ sittaṃ paṭiggahitaṃ, tadaggena te bahuṃ puññaṃ pasūtaṃ, saggā te āraddhā 'ti. atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto lābhā kira me, suladdhaṃ kira me, bahuṃ kira mayā puññaṃ pasūtaṃ, saggā kira me āraddhā 'ti haṭṭhe udaggo utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. ||6|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchhi: saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū aññatra nimantitā aññass bhojjayāgum paribhuñjantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisa aññatra nimantitā aññassa bhojjayāgum paribhuñjissanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya. vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū ānante-

si: na bhikkhave aññatra nimantitena aññassa bhojjayāgu paribhuñjitabbā. yo paribhuñjeyya, yathā-dhammo kâretabbo 'ti. ||7||25||

atha kho bhagavā Andhakavinde yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ adḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. tena kho pana samayena Belaṭṭho Kaccāno Rājagahā Andhakavindaṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti pañcamattehi sakatasatehi sabbh'eva gulakumbhapûrehi. addasa kho bhagavā Belaṭṭhaṃ Kaccānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantāṃ, disvāna maggā okkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇe nisidi. ||1|| atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekaṃ gulakumbhaṃ dātun ti. tena hi tvam Kaccāna ekaṃ yeva gulakumbhaṃ āharā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunivā ekaṃ yeva gulakumbhaṃ ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: āhaṃ bhante gulakumbho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmiti. tena hi tvam Kaccāna bhikkhūnaṃ guḷaṃ dehīti. ||2|| evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunivā bhikkhūnaṃ guḷaṃ datvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: dinno bhante bhikkhūnaṃ guḷo bahu cāyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmiti. tena hi tvam Kaccāna bhikkhūnaṃ guḷaṃ yāvadatthaṃ dehīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunivā bhikkhūnaṃ guḷaṃ yāvadatthaṃ datvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: dinno bhante bhikkhūnaṃ guḷo yāvadattho bahu cāyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmiti. tena hi tvam Kaccāna bhikkhū gulehi santappēhīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunivā bhikkhū gulehi santappesi. ekacce bhikkhū patte pi pûresuṃ parissāvaṇāni pi thavikāyo pi pûresuṃ. ||3|| atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhikkhū gulehi santappetvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: santappitā bhante bhikkhū gulehi bahu cāyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmiti. tena

hi tvaṃ Kaccāna vighāsādānaṃ guḷaṃ dehīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunitvā vighāsādānaṃ guḷaṃ datvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: dinno bhante vighāsādānaṃ guḷo bahu cāyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmi. tena hi tvaṃ Kaccāna vighāsādānaṃ yāvadatthaṃ guḷaṃ dehīti. ||4|| evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunitvā vighāsādānaṃ yāvadatthaṃ guḷaṃ datvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: dinno bhante vighāsādānaṃ guḷo yāvadattho bahu cāyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmi. tena hi tvaṃ Kaccāna vighāsāde guḷehi santappehīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunitvā vighāsāde guḷehi santappesi. ekacce vighāsādā kolambe pi ghaṭe pi pūresuṃ piṭakāni pi ucchaṅge pi pūresuṃ. ||5|| atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno vighāsāde guḷehi santappetvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: santappitā bhante vighāsādā guḷehi bahu cāyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmi. nāhaṃ taṃ Kaccāna passāmi sadevake loka samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi-yā pajāya sadevamanussāya yassa so guḷo paribhutto sammā pariṇāmaṃ gaccheyya aññatra tathāgatassa vā tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā. tena hi tvaṃ Kaccāna taṃ guḷaṃ appaharite vā chaḍḍehi appānake vā uḍake opilāpehīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunitvā taṃ guḷaṃ appānake uḍake opilāpesi. ||6|| atha kho so guḷo uḍake pakkhitto ciccitāyati citicītāyati saṃdhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati. seyyathāpi nāma phālo divasaṃ santatto uḍake pakkhitto ciccitāyati citicītāyati saṃdhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati, evaṃ eva so guḷo uḍake pakkhitto ciccitāyati citicītāyati saṃdhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati. atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno saṃviggo lomahatṭhajāto yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ||7|| ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho Belaṭṭhassa Kaccānassa bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' idaṃ: dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ saggukathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisamsaṃ pakāsesi. yadā bhagavā aññāsi Belaṭṭhaṃ Kaccānaṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānaṃ sānukkam-sikā dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi — la — evaṃ eva Bela-



tṭhassa Kaccānassa tasmim yeva āsane virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. ||8|| atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyo-gāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiecho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajja-patto aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya — la — evam eva bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. es' āhaṃ bhante bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. ||9|| **26** ||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagaḥaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Rājagaḥe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Rājagaḥe guḷo ussanno hoti. bhikkhū gilānass' eva bhagavatā guḷo anuññāto no agilānassā 'ti kukkuccāyantaṃ guḷaṃ na bhuñjanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ āroccuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa guḷaṃ, agilānassa guḷodakaṃ ti. ||1|| **27** ||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagaḥe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Pāṭaligāmo tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Pāṭaligāmo tad avasari. assosum kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā : bhagavā kira Pāṭaligāmaṃ anupatto 'ti. atha kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Pāṭaligāmike upāsake bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. ||1|| atha kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā bhagavantam etad avocuṃ : adhivāsetu no bhante bhagavā āvāsa-thāgāraṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā

padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā sabbasanthariṃ santhataṃ āvasathāgāraṃ santharivā āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikaṃ patitṭhāpetvā telupadīpaṃ āropetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. ||2|| ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: sabbasanthariṃ santhataṃ bhante āvasathāgāraṃ, āsanāni paññattāni, udakamaṇiko patitṭhāpito, telupadīpo āropito, yassa dāni bhante bhagavā kālaṃ maññatīti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimaṃ thambhaṃ nissāya puratthimābhimukho nisīdi. bhikkhusaṃgho pi kho pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimaṃ bhiṭṭiṃ nissāya puratthimābhimukho nisīdi bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvā. Pāṭaligāmikāpi kho upāsakā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimaṃ bhiṭṭiṃ nissāya pacchimābhimukhā nisīdiṃsu bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvā. ||3||

atha kho bhagavā Pāṭaligāmike upāsake āmantesi: pañc' ime gahapatayo ādinavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. katame pañca. idha gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno pamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhogujāniṃ nigacchati, ayaṃ pathamo ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlassa sīlavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, ayaṃ dutiyo ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṃkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam avisārado upasaṃkamati maṅkubbhūto, ayaṃ tatiyo ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, ayaṃ catuttho ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, ayaṃ pañcama ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. ime kho gahapatayo pañca ādinavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. ||4||

pañc' ime gahapatayo ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāyā.

katame pañca. idha gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādhādhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati, ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, ayaṃ duttiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno yaṃ ñād eva pariyaṃ upasaṃkamati yadi khattiyapariyaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariyaṃ yadi gahapatipariyaṃ yadi samaṇapariyaṃ visārado upasaṃkamati amaṇkubhūto, ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampatno asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇaṃ sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, ayaṃ pañcama ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. ime kho gahapatayo pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāyā 'ti. ||5||

atha kho bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiṃ upāsake bahud eva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi: abbikkantā kho gahapatayo ratti, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Pāṭaligāmiṃ upāsakā bhagavato paṭisūnitvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkaminisu. ||6||

atha kho bhagavā acirapakkantesu Pāṭaligāmiṃkesu upāsakesu suññāgāraṃ pāvīsi. tena kho pana samayena Sunidhāvassakārā Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjinaṃ paṭibhāya. addasa kho bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuttāya dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena sambahulā devatāyo Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo. yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha rājūnaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ, yasmiṃ padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, majjhimānaṃ tattha rājūnaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ, yasmiṃ padese nicā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, nicānaṃ tattha rājūnaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. ||7|| atha kho bhagavā āyasantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: ke nu kho te Ānanda Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpentīti. Sunidhāvassakā-

rā bhante Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjinaṃ paṭibāhāyā 'ti. seyyathāpi Ānanda devehi Tāvatiṃsehi saddhiṃ mantetvā eva eva kho Ānanda Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjinaṃ paṭibāhāyā. idhāhaṃ Ānanda rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccutthāya addasaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena sambahulā devatāyo . . . nīcānaṃ tattha rājūnaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. yāvataṃ Ānanda ariyaṃ āyatanam yāvataṃ vaṇṇipatho idaṃ agganagaraṃ bhavissati Pāṭaliputtaṃ putābhedanam. Pāṭaliputtassa kho Ānanda tayo antarāyā bhavissanti, aggito vā udakato vā abbhantarato vā mithubhedā 'ti. ||8||

atha kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimso, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimso, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā bhagavantaṃ etad avocum : adhivāsetu no bhavaṃ Gotamo ajjatanāya bhantaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā pakkamimso. ||9|| atha kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesum : kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhantaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Sunidhavassakārānaṃ Magadhamahāmattānaṃ parivesanā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdimso, ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sunidhavassakāre Magadhamahāmattāte bhagavā imāhi gāhāhi anumodi : ||10||

yasmim padese kappeti vāsaṃ paṇḍitajātiyo,  
silavantettha bhojetvā saññate brahmacariye |  
yā tattha devatā āsum tāsāṃ dakkhiṇam ādise,  
tā pūjitā pūjayanti, mānitā mānanti naṃ,|

tato naṃ anukampanti mātā puttāṃ va orasaṃ.  
devatānukampito poso sadā bhadrāni passatīti.

atha kho bhagavā Sunidhavassakāre Magadhamahāmatte imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||11|| tena kho pana samayena Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmatā bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti, yen' ajja samaṇo Gotamo dvārena nikkhamissati taṃ Gotamadvāraṃ nāma bhavissati, yena titthena Gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ uttarissati taṃ Gotamatitthaṃ nāma bhavissatīti. atha kho bhagavā yena dvārena nikkhami taṃ Gotamadvāraṃ nāma ahoṣi. atha kho bhagavā yena Gaṅgā nadiṃ ten' upasaṃkami. tena kho pana samayena Gaṅgā nadiṃ pūrā hoti samatitthikā kāka-peyyā. manussā aññe nāvaṃ pariyesanti aññe ulumpaṃ pariyesanti aññe kullaṃ bandhanti oṛā pāraṃ gantukāma. ||12|| addasa kho bhagavā te manusse aññe nāvaṃ pariyesante aññe ulumpaṃ pariyesante aññe kullaṃ bandhante oṛā pāraṃ gantukāme, disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samm-iñjeyya, evaṃ eva Gaṅgāya nadiyā orimatīre antarahito pārimatīre paccuttāsi saddhiṃ bhikkhuseṃghena. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

ye taranti aṇṇavaṃ saraṃ setuṃ kaṭvāna vissajja pallalāni,  
kullaṃ hi jano bandhati, tiṇṇā medhāvino janā 'ti. ||13|| **28** ||

atho kho bhagavā yena Koṭigāmo ten' upasaṃkami. tatra sudāṃ bhagavā Koṭigāme viharati. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : catunnaṃ bhikkhave ariyasaccānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā eva idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. katamesaṃ catunnaṃ. dukkhassa bhikkhave ariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā eva idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa, dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāriyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā eva idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. ||1|| tayidaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-

saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkhasamudayaṃ ariya-  
saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariya-  
saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminī pa-  
paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ucchinnā  
bhavatanhā, khīṇā bhavanetti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti.

catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ adassanā  
samsitaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tāsu-tāsv eva jātisū.  
tāni etāni diṭṭhāni, bhavanetti samūhatā,  
ucchinnaṃ mūlaṃ dukkhassa, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo  
'ti. || 2 || 29 ||

assosi kho Ambapālī gaṇikā: bhagavā kira Koṭigā-  
maṃ anuppatto 'ti. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā bhadraṇi  
-bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā  
bhadrehi-bhadrehi yānehi Vesāliyaṃ niyyāsi bhagavantaṃ  
dassanāya. yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā  
paccorohitvā pattikā 'va yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ,  
upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.  
|| 1 || ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Ambapālī gaṇikaṃ bha-  
gavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejosi  
sampaḥsaṃsesi. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā bhagavatā dha-  
mmiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampa-  
hamsitā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: adhiṇāsetu me bhante  
bhagavā svātanāya bhaṭṭaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti.  
adhiṇāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇi-  
kā bhagavato adhiṇāsaṃ viditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ  
abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. || 2 || assosū kho  
Vesālikā Licchavī: bhagavā kira Koṭigāmaṃ anuppatto  
'ti. atha kho Vesālikā Licchavī bhadraṇi-bhadraṇi yānāni  
yojāpetvā bhadraṃ-bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi  
-bhadrehi yānehi Vesāliyaṃ niyyāsaṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya.  
appekacce Licchavī nīlā honti nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālaṃ-  
kāra, appekacce Licchavī pītā honti pītavaṇṇā pītavatthā pī-  
tālaṃkāra, appekacce Licchavī lohitaṃkā honti lohitaṃkā  
lohitaṃkā, appekacce Licchavī odātā honti odātavaṇṇā  
odātavatthā odātālaṃkāra. atha kho Ambapālī  
gaṇikā daharānaṃ-daharānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ īsāya īsaṃ yuge-  
na yugaṃ cakkena cakkāṃ akkheṇa akkhaṃ paṭivaṭṭesi. || 3 ||

atha kho te Licchavī Ambapālīṃ gaṇikāṃ etad avocum :  
 kissa je Ambapālī daharānaṃ-daharānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ īsāya  
 īsaṃ yugena yugaṃ cakkena cakkāṃ akkhena akkhāṃ  
 paṭivaṭṭesitī. tathā hi pana mayā ayyaputtā svātanāya  
 buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho nimantito 'ti. dehi je  
 Ambapālī amhākaṃ etaṃ bhattaṃ satasahassenā 'ti. sace pi  
 ayyaputtā Vesālīṃ sāhāraṃ dajjeyyātha, n' eva dajjāhaṃ  
 taṃ bhattaṃ ti. atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī poṭhesum :  
 jit' amhā vata bho ambakāya, parājit' amhā vata bho  
 ambakāyā 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te Licchavī yena bhagavā  
 ten' upasaṃkamimsu. addasa kho bhagavā te Licchavī dū-  
 rato 'va āgacchante, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi : yehi bhi-  
 kkhave bhikkhūhi devā Tāvatisā adiṭṭhapubbā, olokettha  
 bhikkhave Licchaviparisāṃ apaloketha bhikkhave Licchavi-  
 parisāṃ upasaṃharatha bhikkhave Licchaviparisāṃ Tāvatiṃ-  
 saparisaṃ ti. atha kho te Licchavī yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi  
 yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikā 'va yena bhagavā  
 ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantāṃ abhivā-  
 detvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu. ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te  
 Licchavī bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi  
 samuttejesi sampahamsesi. atha kho 'o Licchavī bhagavatā  
 dhammiyā kuthāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampa-  
 hamsitā bhagavantāṃ etad avocum : adhiyāsetu no bhanto  
 bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti.  
 adhiyuttho 'mhi Licchavī svātanāya Ambapāliyā gaṇikāya  
 bhattaṃ ti. atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī poṭhesum : jit'  
 amhā vata kho ambakāya, parājit' amhā vata bho ambakāyā  
 'ti. atha kho te Licchavī bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā  
 anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā padakkhi-  
 naṃ katvā pakkamimsu. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā Koṭigāme  
 yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Nātika ten' upasaṃkami.  
 tatra sudāṃ bhagavā Nātike viharati Giṇṇakāvasathe.  
 atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā tassā rattiya accayena sake ārame  
 paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato  
 kālaṃ ārocāpesi : kālo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. atha  
 kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādā-  
 ya yena Ambapāliyā gaṇikāya parivesanā ten' upasaṃkami,  
 upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsano nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhu-

samghena. atha kho Ambapāli gaṇikā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusamghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena saha-tthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onitapattapāṇim ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Ambapāli gaṇikā bhagavantam etad avoca: imāhaṃ bhanto Ambapālivanam buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusamghassa dammīti. paṭiggahehi bhagavā āramam. atha kho bhagavā Ambapālīm gaṇikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Mahāvanam ten' upasamkami. tatra sudam bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. || 6 || 30 ||

Licchavibhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena abhiññātā-abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, samghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti. tena kho pana samayena Sīho senāpati nigaṇṭhasāvako tassam parisāyaṃ nisunno hoti. atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi: nissamsayaṃ kho so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime abhiññātā-abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, samghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ tam bhagavantam dassanāya, upasamkameyyam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti. || 1 || atha kho Sīho senāpati yena nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā nigaṇṭham Nātaputtaṃ etad avoca: icchāmi ahaṃ bhanto samaṇam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasamkamitun ti. kiṃ pana tvam Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasamkamissasi. samaṇo hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamikālbhisamkhāro bhagavantam dassanāya so paṭipassambhi. || 2 || dutiyam pi kho abhiññātā-abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, samghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti. dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi: nissamsayaṃ . . . sammāsambuddhan ti. dutiyam pi kho Sīho senāpati



yena nigaṇṭho Nātaputto . . . vineti. dutiyam pi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa . . . paṭippassambhi. tatiyam pi kho abhiññātā . . . vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. tatiyam pi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa etad ahosi: nissamsayaṃ . . . saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. kiṃ hi me karissanti nigaṇṭhā apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ anapaloketvā 'va nigaṇṭhe taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ ti. || 3 || atha kho Sīho senāpati pañcahi rathasatehi divādivassa Vesālīyā niyyāsi bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sīho senāpati bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: sutam metaṃ bhante: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. yo te bhante evaṃ āhaṃsu: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti, kacci te bhante bhagavato vuttavādi na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa ca anudhammaṃ vyākaronāti. na ca koci saha-dhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṭṭhānaṃ āgucchati, anabbha-kkhatūkamā hi mayaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ ti. || 4 ||

atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, kiriyāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo, ucchedāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo, jegucchitāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo, vinayāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo, tapassitāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo, apagabbhatāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: assattho samaṇo Gotamo, assāsāya . . . vinetīti. || 5 || kaṭamo ca Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ

deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: akiriyaṃ vadāmi samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyaṃ . . . vinetīti. kataṃ ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: kiriyaṃ vadāmi samaṇo Gotamo, kiriyaṃ . . . vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha kiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacīsucaritassa manosucaritassa anekavihitānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyaṃ vadāmi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: kiriyaṃ vadāmi samaṇo Gotamo, kiriyaṃ . . . vinetīti. ||6|| kataṃ ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo, ucchedāya . . . vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha ucchedaṃ vadāmi rūgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo, ucchedāya . . . vinetīti. kataṃ ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo, jegucchitāya . . . vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha jegucchāmi kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā jegucchitāya dhammaṃ desemi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo, jegucchitāya . . . vinetīti. ||7|| kataṃ ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo, vinayāya . . . vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rūgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo, vinayāya . . . vinetīti. kataṃ ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo, tapassitāya . . . vinetīti. tapānīy' ahaṃ Siha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. yassa kho Siha tapānīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālā vatthukatā anabhāvaṃ katā āyatim anuppādadhammā taṃ ahaṃ tapassīti vadāmi. tathāgatassa kho Siha tapānīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā . . . anuppādadhammā. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo

Gotamo, tapassitāya . . . vinetīti. ||8|| katamo ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo, apagabbhatāya . . . vinetīti. yassa kho Siha āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibbatti pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālā vattthukatā anabbhavaṃ katā āyatim anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ apagabbho 'ti vadāmi. tathāgatassa kho Siha āyatim gabbhaseyyā . . . anuppādadhammā. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo, apagabbhatāya . . . vinetīti. katamo ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : assattho samaṇo Gotamo, assāsāya . . . vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha assattho paramena assāsena assāsāya ca dhammaṃ desemi tena ca sāvake vinemi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : assattho samaṇo Gotamo, assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. ||9|| evaṃ vutte Siho senāpati bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : abhikkantaṃ bhante — la — upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. anuvijjakāraṃ kho Siha karo hi, anuvijjakāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. iminā p' ahaṃ bhante bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho yaṃ maṃ bhagavā evaṃ āha : anuvijjakāraṃ kho Siha karo hi, anuvijjakāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. mamaṃ hi bhante aññatitthiya sāvakaṃ labhitvā kevalakappaṃ Vesālīṃ patākaṃ parihareyyuṃ Siho amhākaṃ senāpati sāvakattaṃ upagato 'ti. atha ca pana maṃ bhagavā evaṃ āha : anuvijjakāraṃ kho Siha karo hi, anuvijjakāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. es' ahaṃ bhante dutiyam pi bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. ||10|| digharattaṃ kho te Siha nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ yena nesam upagātānaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dātābbaṃ maññeyyāsīti. iminā p' ahaṃ bhante bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho yaṃ maṃ bhagavā evaṃ āha : digharattaṃ kho te Siha nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ yena nesam upagātānaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dātābbaṃ maññeyyāsīti. sutam metam bhante : samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha : mayham eva dānaṃ dātābbaṃ, na aññesaṃ dānaṃ dātābbaṃ, mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ dātābbaṃ, na aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ dā-

tabbam, mayham eva dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesam dinnam mahapphalam, mayham eva sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesam sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalan ti. atha ca pana maṃ bhagavā nigaṇṭhesu pi dāne samādapeti. api ca bhante mayam ettha kālam jānissāma. es' āham bhante tatiyam pi bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi . . . saraṇam gatan ti. || 11 || atha kho bhagavā Sīhassa senāpatissa anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idaṃ: dānakatham — la — aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avoca : adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātānāya bhattam saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Sīho senāpati bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ vi-ditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Sīho senāpati aññataraṃ purisaṃ āṇāpesi : gaccha bhāṇe pavattamaṃsaṃ jānāhīti. atha kho Sīho senāpati tassā rattiyaṃ accayena paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi : kālo bhante, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattācivaraṃ ādāya yena Sīhassa senāpatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paṇīatthe āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. || 12 || tena kho pana samayena sambahulā nigaṇṭhā Vesāliyaṃ rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam bāhā paggayha kandanti : ajja Sīhena senāpatinā thullam pasuṃ vadhitvā samānassa Gotamassa bhattam katam, tam samaṇo Gotamo jānam uddissakataṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccekammaṃ ti. atha kho aññataro puriso yena Sīho senāpati ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Sīhassa senāpatissa upakaṇṇake āroccesi : yagghe bhante jāneyyāsi, ete sambahulā nigaṇṭhā Vesāliyaṃ rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam bāhā paggayha kandanti : ajja . . . uddissakataṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccekammaṃ ti. alam ayyo dīgharattam pi te āyasmantā avaṇṇakāmā buddhassa avaṇṇakāmā dhammassa avaṇṇakāmā saṃghassa, na ca pana te āyasmantā jiranti tam bhagavantam asatā tucchā musā 'va abhūtena abbhācikkhantā, na ca na-yaṃ jīvitaheṭu pi sañicca paṇaṃ jīvita voropeyyāmā 'ti. || 13 || atha kho Sīho senāpati buddhapemukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santa-

ppetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapā-  
 ñim ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sīham  
 senāpatiṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . .  
 sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā  
 etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na  
 bhikkhave jānaṃ uddissakataṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñji-  
 tabbā. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi  
 bhikkhave tikotiparisuddhaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ  
 asutaṃ aparisaṅkitaṃ ti. || 14 || **31** ||

tena kho pana samayena Vesālī subhikkhā hoti susassā  
 sulabhapiṇḍā sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. atha  
 kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso pa-  
 rivitakko udapādi : yāni tāni mayā bhikkhūnaṃ anuññā-  
 tāni dubbhikkhe dussasse dullabhapiṇḍe anto vutthaṃ anto  
 pakkaṃ sāmaṃ pakkaṃ uggahitapaṭiggahitakaṃ tato niha-  
 taṃ purebhattaṃ paṭiggahitaṃ vanatthaṃ pokkharatthaṃ,  
 ajjāpi nu kho tāni bhikkhū paribhuñjantīti. atha kho  
 bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānaṃ vutthito āyasmantaṃ  
 Ānandaṃ āmantesi : yāni tāni Ānanda mayā bhikkhū-  
 naṃ anuññātāni . . . paribhuñjantīti, paribhuñjanti bha-  
 gavā 'ti. || 1 || atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ  
 pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : yāni  
 tāni bhikkhave mayā bhikkhūnaṃ anuññātāni dubbhikkhe  
 dussasse dullabhapiṇḍe anto vutthaṃ anto pakkaṃ sāmaṃ pa-  
 kkaṃ uggahitapaṭiggahitakaṃ tato nihataṃ purebhattaṃ pa-  
 ṭiggahitaṃ vanatthaṃ pokkharatthaṃ, tān' āhaṃ ajjatagge  
 paṭikkhipāmi. na bhikkhave anto vutthaṃ anto pakkaṃ sā-  
 maṃ pakkaṃ uggahitapaṭiggahitakaṃ paribhuñjitabbā. yo  
 paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave tato ni-  
 hataṃ purebhattaṃ paṭiggahitaṃ vanatthaṃ pokkharatthaṃ  
 bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatarittaṃ paribhuñjitabbā. yo  
 paribhuñjeyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. || 2 || **32** ||

tena kho pana samayena jānapadā manussā bahum loṇam  
 pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyam pi sakātesu āropetvā  
 bahārāmakotṭhako sakataparivaṭṭaṃ karitvā acchanti yadā  
 paṭipātiṃ labhissāma tadā bhattaṃ karissāma 'ti, mahā ca

megho uggato hoti. atha kho te manussā yenāyasmā  
 Ānando ten' upasaṃkamim̐su, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ  
 Ānandaṃ etad avocum̐: idha bhante Ānanda bahum̐ loṇam  
 pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyam pi sakātesu āropetvā  
 titṭhanti mahā ca megho uggato. kathaṃ nu kho bhante  
 Ānanda paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagava-  
 to etam atthaṃ ārocesi. ||1|| tena h' Ānanda saṃgho paccanti-  
 maṃ vihāraṃ kappiyabhūmiṃ sammannitvā tattha vāse-  
 tu yaṃ saṃgho ākaṅkhati vihāraṃ vā aḍḍhayogaṃ vā pāsā-  
 daṃ vā hammiyaṃ vā guhaṃ vā. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave  
 sammannitabbo: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñā-  
 petabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa patta-  
 kallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ kappiyabhūmiṃ sam-  
 manneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho  
 itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ kappiyabhūmiṃ sammannati. yassā-  
 yasmato khamati itthannāmassa vihārassa kappiyabhūmiyā  
 sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya.  
 sammato saṃghena itthannāmo vihāro kappiyabhūmi. kha-  
 mati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||2||  
 tena kho pana samayena manussā tatth' eva sammutiyā ka-  
 ppiyabhūmiyā yāguyo pacanti bhattāni pacanti sūpāni sampā-  
 denti maṃsāni koṭṭenti kaṭṭhāni phārenti. assosi kho bha-  
 gavā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya uccāsaddaṃ mahā-  
 saddaṃ kākoravasaddaṃ, sutvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ  
 āmantesi: kiṃ nu kho so Ānanda uccāsaddo mahāsaddo  
 kākoravasaddo 'ti. ||3|| etarahi bhante manussā tatth' eva  
 sammutiyā kappiyabhūmiyā yāguyo pacanti bhattāni pacanti  
 sūpāni sampādenti maṃsāni koṭṭenti kaṭṭhāni phārenti, so  
 eso bhagavā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo kākoravasaddo 'ti. atha  
 kho bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū  
 āmantesi: na bhikkhave sammuti kappiyabhūmi pari-  
 bhuñjitabbā. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujā-  
 nāmi bhikkhave tisso kappiyabhūmiyo ussāvanantikāṃ  
 gonisādikaṃ gaṇapatin ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena  
 āyasmā Yasojo gilāno hoti, tass' atthāya bhesajjāni āhari-  
 yyanti, tāni bhikkhū bahi tṭhapenti. ukkapiṇḍakāpi  
 khādanti corāpi haranti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum̐.  
 anujānāmi bhikkhave sammutiṃ kappiyabhūmiṃ pa-

ribhuñjitum. anujānāmi bhikkhave catasso kappiya-  
bhūmiyo ussāvanantikaṃ gonisādikaṃ gahapatiṃ sammu-  
tin ti. ||5|| **33**||

caturvīsati bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena Bhaddiyanagare Meṇḍako  
gahapati paṭivasati, tassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: sīsaṃ  
nahāyitvā dhaññāgāraṃ sammajjāpetvā bahidvāro 'va nisi-  
dati, antalikkhā dhaññassa dhārā opatitvā dhaññāgāraṃ pū-  
reti. bhariyāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekañ ñeva  
āḷhakathālikam upanisiditvā ekañ ca sūpavyañjanakam dāsa-  
kammakaraporisaṃ bhattena parivisati, na tāva taṃ khīyati  
yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. puttassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti:  
ekañ ñeva saḥassatthavikam gahetvā dāsakammakaraporisassa  
chammāsikam vetanaṃ deti, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāv' assa  
hatthagatā. ||1|| sunisāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekañ  
ñeva catudonikam piṭakam upanisiditvā dāsakammakarapori-  
sassa chammāsikam bhattaṃ deti, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāva sā  
na vuṭṭhāti. dāsassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekena  
naṅgalena kasantassa satta sītāyo gacchanti. ||2|| assosi kho  
rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro: ambhākam kira vijite  
Bhaddiyanagare Meṇḍako gahapati paṭivasati, tassa evarūpo  
iddhānubhāvo: sīsaṃ nahāyitvā dhaññāgāraṃ sammajjāpetvā  
bahidvāro nisidati, antalikkhā dhaññassa dhārā opatitvā  
dhaññāgāraṃ pūreti. bhariyāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo:  
ekañ ñeva āḷhakathālikam upanisiditvā ekañ ca sūpavyañja-  
nakam dāsakammakaraporisaṃ bhattena parivisati, na tāva  
taṃ khīyati yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. puttassa evarūpo iddhānu-  
bhāvo: ekañ ñeva saḥassatthavikam gahetvā dāsakammaka-  
raporisassa chammāsikam vetanaṃ deti, na tāva taṃ khīyati  
yāv' assa hatthagatā. ||3|| sunisāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo:  
ekañ ñeva catudonikam piṭakam upanisiditvā dāsakammaka-  
raporisassa chammāsikam bhattaṃ deti, na tāva taṃ khīyati  
yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. dāsassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo: ekena  
naṅgalena kasantassa satta sītāyo gacchantīti. ||4|| atha kho  
rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro aññataram sabbatthakam  
mahāmatam āmantesi: ambhākam kira bhāṇe vijite Bhaddi-  
yanagare Meṇḍako gahapati paṭivasati, tassa evarūpo iddhā-

nubhâvo : sîsam . . . satta sîtâyo gacchanti. gaccha bhane jânâhi, yathâ mayâ sâmaṃ diṭṭho evaṃ tava diṭṭho bhavissatīti. evaṃ devâ 'ti kho so mahāmatto rañño Māgadhabassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisunivā caturaṅginiyā senāya yena Bhaddiyaṃ tena pāyāsi. ||5|| anupubbena yena Bhaddiyaṃ yena Meṇḍako gahapati ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Meṇḍakāṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca : ahaṃ hi gahapati rañña āpatto : ambakaṃ kira bhane vijite . . . diṭṭho bhavissatīti. passāma te gahapati iddhānubhāvan ti. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati sîsam nahāyitvā dhañṇāgāraṃ sammajjāpetvā bahidvāre nisīdi, antalikkhā dhañṇassa dhārā opatitvā dhañṇāgāraṃ pūresi. diṭṭho te gahapati iddhānubhāvo, bhariyāya te iddhānubhāvaṃ passissāmā 'ti. ||6|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhariyaṃ āpāpesi : tena hi caturaṅgininṃ senaṃ bhattena parivisāhīti. atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa bhariyā ekaṃ űeva ālhakathālikāṃ upanisiditvā ekaṃ ca sūpavyañjanakaṃ caturaṅgininṃ senaṃ bhattena parivisi, na tāva taṃ khiyati yāva sâ na vutthāti. diṭṭho te gahapati bhariyāya pi iddhānubhāvo, puttassa te iddhānubhāvaṃ passissāmā 'ti. ||7|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati puttāṃ āpāpesi : tena hi tāta caturaṅginiyā senāya chammāsikaṃ vetanaṃ dehīti. atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa putto ekaṃ űeva saḥassatthavikaṃ gahetvā caturaṅginiyā senāya chammāsikaṃ vetanaṃ adāsi, na tāya taṃ khiyati yāv' assa hatthagatā. diṭṭho te gahapati puttassa pi iddhānubhāvo, suṇisāya te iddhānubhāvaṃ passissāmā 'ti. ||8|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati suṇisaṃ āpāpesi : tena hi caturaṅginiyā senāya chammāsikaṃ bhattaṃ dehīti. atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa suṇisā ekaṃ űeva catudonikaṃ piṭakaṃ upanisiditvā caturaṅginiyā senāya chammāsikaṃ bhattaṃ adāsi, na tāva taṃ khiyati yāva sâ na vutthāti. diṭṭho te gahapati suṇisāya pi iddhānubhāvo, dāsassa te iddhānubhāvaṃ passissāmā 'ti. mayhaṃ kho sâmi dāsassa iddhānubhāvo khethe passitabbo 'ti. alaṃ gahapati diṭṭho te dāsassa pi iddhānubhāvo 'ti. atha kho so mahāmatto caturaṅginiyā senāya punad eya Rājagaḥaṃ paccāgacchi, yena rājā Māgadho Seniyoya Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rañño Māgadhabassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etam atthaṃ ārocesi. ||9||



atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bhaddiyaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bhaddiyaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bhaddiye viharati Jātiyāvane. ||10|| assosi kho Meṇḍako gahapati : samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyākulā pabbajito Bhaddiyaṃ anupatto Bhaddiye viharati Jātiyāvane. taṃ kho pana bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato iti pi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadamma-sārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majje kalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ satthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. sādhu kho pana tathārūpaṇaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. ||11|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhadraṇi-bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi-bhadrehi yānāni Bhaddiyā niyyāsi bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. addasaṃsu kho sambahulā titthiyā Meṇḍakaṃ gahapatiṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantā, disvāna Meṇḍakaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avocum : kahaṃ tvam gahapati gacchasīti. gacchām' ahaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāyā 'ti. kiṃ pana tvam gahapati kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissasi, samaṇo hi gahapati Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. ||12|| atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa etad aho : nissaṃsayam kho so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhavissati yathā yime titthiyā usuyyanti, yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' idaṃ : dānakathaṃ — la — aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : abhikkantaṃ bhante — gha — upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ

gatan ti, adbhivāsetu ca me bhante bhagavā svātānāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adbhivāsesi bhagavā tunhibhāvena. || 13 || atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavato adbhivāsanam veditvā utthāyāsanaṁ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati tassā rattiyaṁ accayena paṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādapetvā bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi: kalam bhante, nittihitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. || 14 || atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa bhariyā ca putto ca suṇisā ca dāso ca yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdīmsu. tesam bhagavā anupubbikaṭham kathesi — la — aparappaccayā satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avocum: — gha — ete mayam bhante bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāma dhammaṁ ca bhikkhusamghaṁ ca, upāsake no bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇam gate 'ti. || 15 || atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahattā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapaṇiṁ ekamantaṁ nisīdi. ekamantaṁ nisinnā kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: yāva bhante bhagavā Bhaddiye viharāti, tāva aham buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusamghassa dhuvabhattenā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Meṇḍakam gahapatiṁ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanaṁ pakkāmi. || 16 ||

atha kho bhagavā Bhaddiye yathābhirantaṁ viharitvā Meṇḍakam gahapatiṁ anāpucchā yena Aṅguttarāpo tena cārikam pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim adḍhatelasā bhikkhusatchi. assosi kho Meṇḍako gahapati: bhagavā kira yena Aṅguttarāpo tena cārikam pakkanto mahatā . . . bhikkhusatehīti. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati dāse ca kammakare ca ānāpesi: tena hi bhāṇe bahum loṇam pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyam pi sakātesu āropetvā āgacchatha, adḍhatelasāni ca gopālakasatāni adḍhatelasāni dhenusatāni ādāya āgacchantu, yattha bhagavantam passissāma tattha taruṇena khīrena bhojessāma 'ti. || 17 || atha kho Meṇḍako

gahapati bhagavantam antarā magge kantāre sambhāvesi. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: adhiṇāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanaṃ bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhiṇāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavato adhiṇāsaṃ viditvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati tassā rattiyaṃ accayena paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādapetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi: kālo bhante, nittithitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. ||18|| atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa parivesanā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati adḍhatelaṇi gopālakasatāni ānāpesi: tena hi bhaṇe ekamekaṃ dhenuṃ gahetvā ekamekassa bhikkhuno upaṭiṭṭhatha taruṇena khīrena bhojessāma 'ti. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi taruṇena ca khīrena. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantaṃ khīraṃ na paṭiṇaṇanti. paṭiṇaṇatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha 'ti. ||19|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā taruṇena ca khīrena bhagavantam bhuttāvaṃ onīta-pattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: santi bhante maggā kantārā appodakā appabhakkhā na sukarā apātheyyena gantum. sādhu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātheyyaṃ anujānātū 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Meṇḍakaṃ gahapatiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampahaṃsetvā uttāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||20|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca gorase khīraṃ dadhiṃ takkaṃ navaṇitaṃ sappiṃ. santi bhikkhave maggā kantārā appodakā appabhakkhā na sukarā apātheyyena gantum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pātheyyaṃ pariyesiṃ, taṇḍulo taṇḍulatthikena, muggo muggatthikena, māso māsatthikena, loṇaṃ loṇatthi-

kena, guḷo guḷatthikena, telam telatthikena, sappi sappitthikena. santi bhikkhave manussā saddhā pasannā, te kappiya-kārakānaṃ hatthe hiraññaṃ upanikkhipanti iminā ayyassa yaṃ kappiyaṃ taṃ dethā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ tato kappiyaṃ taṃ sādituṃ. na tv evāhaṃ bhikkhave kena-ci pariyāyena jātārūparajataṃ sādītabbhaṃ pariyesitabban ti vadāmi. ||21|| **34** ||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Āpaṇaṃ tad avasari. assosi kho Keniyo jaṭilo : samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Āpaṇaṃ anuppatto Āpaṇe viharati. taṃ kho pana bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — la — sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. atha kho Keniyassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi : kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa harāpeyyan ti. ||1|| atha kho Keniyassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi : ye pi kho te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro yesam idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samibhitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, seyyath' idaṃ : Atthako Vāma-ko Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu, rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te evarūpāni pānāni sādīyimsu, ||2|| samaṇo pi Gotamo rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, arahati samaṇo pi Gotamo evarūpāni pānāni sādītun ti, pahūtaṃ pānaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā kājehi gāhāpetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. ekamantaṃ tthito kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavantam etad avoca : paṭigaṇhātu me bhavaṃ Gotamo pānan ti. tena hi Keniya bhikkhūnaṃ dehīti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantaṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pahūtehi pānehi sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam dhotahatthaṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Keniyaṃ jaṭilaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī . . . sampahaṃsesī. atha

kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahaṃsito bhagavantam etad avoca : adhiṇvāsetu me bhavam Gotamo svātānāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena 'ti. ||4|| mahā kho Keniya bhikkhusaṃgho aḍḍhatelasāni bhikkhusatāni tvaṇi ca brāhmaṇesu abhippasanno 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavantam etad avoca : kiṇi cāpi bho Gotama mahā bhikkhusaṃgho aḍḍhatelasāni bhikkhusatāni ahaṇi ca brāhmaṇesu abhippasanno. adhiṇvāsetu me . . . bhikkhusaṃghena 'ti. mahā kho . . . abhippasanno 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavantam etad avoca : kiṇi cāpi . . . saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena 'ti. adhiṇvāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavato adhiṇvāsanaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū ānantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭha pānāni : ambapānam jambupānam cocapānam mocapānam madhup. muddikāp. sālukap. phārusakapānam. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam phalarasam ṭhapetvā dhaññaphalarasam. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam pattarasam ṭhapetvā dākarasam. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam puppharasam ṭhapetvā madhukapuppharasam. anujānāmi bhikkhave ucchurasan ti. ||6||

atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo tassā rattiya accayena sake assame paṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi : kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Keniyassa jaṭilassa assamo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṃgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapaṇim ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ||7|| ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Keniyam jaṭilam bhagavā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

aggihuttamukhā yaññā, sāvitthī chandaso mukham,  
rājā mukham manussānam, nadīnam sāgaro mukham,  
nakkhattānam mukham cando, ādicco tapatam mukham,  
puññaṃ ākaṅkhamānānam saṃgho ve jayatam mukhan ti.

atha kho bhagavā Keniyam jaṭilam imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||8|| **35**||

atha kho bhagavā Āpaṇe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Kusinārā tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhīṃ aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. assosum kho Kosinārakā Mallā: bhagavā kira Kusināraṃ āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhīṃ aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehīti. te saṃgamaṃ akāṃsu: yo bhagavato paccuggamaṇaṃ na karissati pañca satāni daṇḍo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Rojo Mallo āyasmato Ānandassa sahāyo hoti. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Kusinārā tad avasari. ||1|| atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā bhagavato paccuggamaṇaṃ akāṃsu. atha kho Rojo Mallo bhagavato paccuggamaṇaṃ karitvā yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. ekamantaṃ tthitaṃ kho Rojaṃ Mallamaṃ āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: ulāraṃ kho te idaṃ āvuso Roja yaṃ tvaṃ bhagavato paccuggamaṇaṃ akāsi. nāhaṃ bhante Ānanda buhukato buddhena vā dhammena vā saṃghena vā, api ca nātihi saṃgato kato yo bhagavato paccuggamaṇaṃ na karissati pañca satāni daṇḍo 'ti. sa kho ahaṃ bhante Ānanda nātinaṃ daṇḍabhayā evāhaṃ bhagavato paccuggamaṇaṃ akāsi ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando anattamaṇo aho: kathaṃ hi nāma Rojo Mallo evaṃ vakkhatīti. ||2|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ayaṃ bhante Rojo Mallo abhiññāto nātamanusso. mahiddhiyo kho pana evarūpaṇaṃ nātamanussānaṃ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pasādo. sādhu bhante bhagavā tathā karotu yathā Rojo Mallo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pasīdeyyā 'ti. na kho taṃ Ānanda dukkaraṃ tathāgatena yathā Rojo Mallo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pasīdeyyā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavā Rojaṃ Mallamaṃ mettena cittena pharitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi. atha kho Rojo Mallo bhagavatā mettena cittena phuttho seyyathāpi nāma gāvī taruṇavacchā evaṃ eva vihārena vihāraṃ pariveṇena pariveṇaṃ upasaṃkamitvā bhikkhū pucchati: kahaṃ nu kho bhante etarhi so bhagavā viharati araḥaṃ sammāsambuddho, dassanākāmaṃ hi mayaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. es' āvuso Roja

vihāro saṃvutadvāro, tena appasaddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggalaṃ ākoṭehi, vivarissati te bhagavā dvāraṃ ti. ||4|| atha kho Rojo Mallo yena so vihāro saṃvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggalaṃ ākoṭesi, vivari bhagavā dvāraṃ. atha kho Rojo Mallo vihāraṃ pavisitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi, ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho Rojassa Mallassa bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' idaṃ : dānakathaṃ — la — aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : sādhu bhante ayyā mamañ űeva paṭigaṇheyyuṃ cīvarapaṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ no aññesaṃ ti. yesaṃ kho Roja sekkena ñāṇena sekkena dassanena dhammo diṭṭho seyyathāpi tayā tesam pi evaṃ hoti : aho nūna ayyā ambhākañ űeva paṭigaṇheyyuṃ cīvarapaṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ no aññesaṃ ti. tena hi Roja tava e' eva paṭigaṇhissanti aññesañ cā 'ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena Kusinārāyaṃ paṇitānaṃ bhattānaṃ bhattapaṭipāṭi adhiṭṭhitā hoti. atha kho Rojassa Mallassa paṭipāṭiṃ alabhaṇtassa etad ahoṣi : yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhattaggaṃ olokeyyaṃ, yaṃ bhattagge nāddasaṃ taṃ paṭiyādeyyaṃ ti. atha kho Rojo Mallo bhattaggaṃ olokento dve nāddasa dākañ ca piṭṭhakhādaniyañ ca. atha kho Rojo Mallo yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : idha me bhante Ānanda paṭipāṭiṃ alabhaṇtassa etad ahoṣi : yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhattaggaṃ olokeyyaṃ, yaṃ bhattagge nāddasaṃ taṃ paṭiyādeyyaṃ ti. so kho ahaṃ bhante Ānanda bhattaggaṃ olokento dve nāddasaṃ dākañ ca piṭṭhakhādaniyañ ca. sac' āhaṃ bhante Ānanda paṭiyādeyyaṃ dākañ ca piṭṭhakhādaniyañ ca, paṭigaṇheyya me bhagavā 'ti. tena hi Roja bhagavantaṃ paṭipucchissāmīti. ||6|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. tena h' Ānanda paṭiyādetū 'ti. tena hi Roja paṭiyādehīti. atha kho Rojo Mallo tassā rattiya accayena pahūtaṃ dākañ ca piṭṭhakhādaniyañ ca paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato upanāmesī paṭigaṇhātu me bhante bhagavā dākañ ca piṭṭhakhādaniyañ cā 'ti. tena hi Roja bhikkhūnaṃ dehīti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ na pa-

ṭiḡaṇhanti. paṭiḡaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathā. 'ti ||7||  
 atha kho Rojo Mallo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusamghaṃ  
 pahûtehi dākehi ca piṭṭhakhādaniye hi ca sahatthā santappe-  
 tvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ dhotahatthaṃ onītapattapā-  
 ñiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Rojaṃ  
 Mallāṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampa-  
 hamsetvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ  
 nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi  
 bhikkhave sabbañ ca dākāṃ sabbañ ca piṭṭhakhādani-  
 yaṃ ti. ||8||**36**||

atha kho bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viha-  
 ritvā yena Ātuma tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhu-  
 samghena saddhiṃ adḡhatelaschi bhikkhusatehi. tena kho  
 pana samayena aṇṇatara vuḡḡhapabbajito Ātumāyaṃ paṭiva-  
 sati nahāpitapubbo, tassa dve dārakā honti mañjukā paṭi-  
 bhāneyyakā dakkhā pariyoḡātasippā sake ācariyake nahāpi-  
 takamme. ||1|| assosi kho so vuḡḡhapabbajito : bhagavā  
 kira Ātumaṃ āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhiṃ  
 adḡhatelaschi bhikkhusatehīti. atha kho so vuḡḡhapabbajito  
 te dārake etad avoca : bhagavā kira tāta Ātumaṃ āgacchati  
 mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhiṃ adḡhatelaschi bhikkhusa-  
 tehi. gacchatha tumhe tāta khurabhaṇḡaṃ āḡāya nāḡiyā-  
 vāpakena anugharakaṃ-anugharakaṃ āhiṇḡatha loṇaṃ pi  
 telam pi taṇḡulam pi khādaniyaṃ pi saṃharatha, bhagavato  
 āgātassa yāḡupānaṃ karissāma 'ti. ||2|| evaṃ tātā 'ti kho te  
 dārakā tassa vuḡḡhapabbajitassa paṭisunītvā khurabhaṇḡaṃ  
 āḡāya nāḡiyāvāpakena anugharakaṃ-anugharakaṃ āhiṇḡanti  
 loṇaṃ pi telam pi taṇḡulam pi khādaniyaṃ pi saṃharantā.  
 manussā te dārake mañjuka paṭibhāneyyake passitvā ye pi  
 na kārāpetukāma te pi kārāpentī kārāpetvāpi bahuṃ denti.  
 atha kho te dārakā bahuṃ loṇaṃ pi telam pi taṇḡulam pi  
 khādaniyaṃ pi saṃharīṃsu. ||3||

atha kho bh. ḡavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena  
 Ātuma tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Ātumāyaṃ vi-  
 harati Bhûsâgâre. atha kho so vuḡḡhapabbajito tassā  
 raṭṭiyā accayena pahûtaṃ yāḡuṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato  
 upanāmesi paṭiḡaṇhātu me bhante bhagavā yāḡuṃ ti. jā-



nantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti — la — sāvakanam vā sikkhāpadam paññāpessamā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā tam vuḍḍhapabbajitam etad avoca : kut' āyam bhikkhu yāgū 'ti. atha kho so vuḍḍhapabbajito bhagavato etam attham ārocesi. || 4 || vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyam moghapurisa ananulomikam appatirūpaṃ assāmarakam akappiyam akarapīyam. katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa pabbajito akappiye samādapessasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmanatesi : na bhikkhave pabbajitena akappiye samādapetabbam. yo samādapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave nahāpitapubbena khurabhaṇḍam pariharitabbam. yo parihareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 5 || 37 ||

atha kho bhagavā Ātumāyam yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Sāvattiyaṃ bahum phalakhādaniyaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : kiṃ nu kho bhagavatā phalakhādaniyaṃ anuññātam kiṃ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam phalakhādaniyaṃ ti. || 1 || 38 ||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghikāni bijāni puggalikāya bhūmiyā ropiyanti, puggalikāni bijāni saṃghikāya bhūmiyā ropiyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saṃghikāni bhikkhave bijāni puggalikāya bhūmiyā ropitāni bhāgaṃ datvā paribhuñjitabbāni, puggalikāni bijāni saṃghikāya bhūmiyā ropitāni bhāgaṃ datvā paribhuñjitabbāni. || 1 || 39 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam kismiñci-kismiñci ṭhāne kukkucam uppajjati : kiṃ nu kho bhagavatā anuññātam kiṃ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. yaṃ bhikkhave mayā idaṃ na kappatīti appaṭikkhittam, tañ ce akappiyam anulometi kappiyam paṭibhāti, tam vo na kappati. yaṃ bhikkhave mayā idaṃ na kappatīti appa-

ṭikkhittam, taṃ ce kappiyaṃ anulometi akappiyaṃ paṭibāhati, taṃ vo kappati. yañ ca bhikkhave mayā idam kappatīti ananuññātam, tañ ce akappiyaṃ anulometi kappiyaṃ paṭibāhati, taṃ vo na kappati. yaṃ bhikkhave mayā idam kappatīti ananuññātam, tañ ce kappiyaṃ anulometi akappiyaṃ paṭibāhati, taṃ vo kappatīti. ||1||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kappati nu kho yāvakālikena yāmakālikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāvakālikena sattāhakālikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāvakālikena yāvajīvikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāmakālikena sattāhakālikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāmakālikena yāvajīvikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho sattāhakālikena yāvajīvikam na nu kho kappatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||2|| yāvakālikena bhikkhave yāmakālikam tadahu paṭiggahitam kāle kappati vikāle na kappati. yāvakālikena bhikkhave sattāhakālikam tadahu paṭiggahitam kāle kappati vikāle na kappati. yāvakālikena bhikkhave yāvajīvikam tadahu paṭiggahitam kāle kappati vikāle na kappati. yāmakālikena bhikkhave sattāhakālikam t. p. yāme kappati yāmātikkante na kappati. yāmakālikena bhikkhave yāvajīvikam t. p. yāme kappati yāmātikkante na kappati. sattāhakālikena bhikkhave yāvajīvikam sattāham kappati sattāhātikkante na kappatīti. ||3||40||

bhesajjakkhandaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthum ekasatam chavatthum. tassa uddānam :

sāradike, vikāle pi, vasaṃ, mūle, piṭṭhehi ca,  
kasāvehi, paṇṇa-phalaṃ, jatu-loṇaṃ, chakanaṃ ca,  
cuṇṇaṃ, cālīni, maṃsaṃ ca, añjanaṃ, upapisaṇaṃ,  
añjaṇi, ucca-parutā, salākā, salākodhani,  
thavikaṃ, bandhakaṃ, suttaṃ, muddhani telaṃ, natthu ca,  
natthukaraṇi, dhūmaṇi ca, nettaṇi, cā, 'pidhānaṃ, thavi,  
telapākesu, majjaṇi ca, atikkhitta-abbhañjanaṃ,  
tumbaṃ, sedaṃ, sambhāraṇi ca, mahā-bhaṇṇodakaṃ tathā,  
ḍakakoṭṭhaṃ, lohitaṇi ca, visāṇaṃ, pādabbhañjanaṃ,  
5 pajjaṃ, satthaṃ, kasāvaṇi ca, tilakakka-kabālikaṃ,

- colaṃ, sāsapakuttaṇ ca, dhūma-sakkharikāya ca,  
 vaṇatelaṃ, vikāsikaṃ, vikataṇ ca, paṭiggahaṃ,|  
 gūṭhaṃ, karonto, loḷiṇ ca, khāraṃ, muttahaṇṇakā,  
 gandhā, virecanaṇ c'eva, acchā, 'kaṭa-kaṭākataṃ,|  
 paṭicchādani-pabbhārā, ārāmi, sattahena ca,  
 guḷaṃ, muggaṃ, sovīraṇ ca, sāmāpākā, punā pace,|  
 punānuṇṇāsī, dubbhikkhe, phalaṇ ca, tila-khādani,  
 purebhattaṃ, kāyaḍḍho, nibbattaṇ ca, bhagandalaṃ,|  
 vatthikammaṇ ca, Suppi ca, manussamaṃsaṃ eva ca,  
 10 hatthi, assā, sunakho ca, ahi, sīha-vyaggha-dīpikaṃ,|  
 accha-taracchamaṃsaṇ ca, paṭipāṭi ca, yāgu ca,  
 taruṇaṃ aññatara, guḷaṃ, Sunidh'-āvasathāgāraṃ,|  
 Ambupālī ca, Licchavī, Gaṇḍā, Koṭi saccakathā,  
 uddissakataṃ, subhikkhaṃ punad eva paṭikkhipi,|  
 megho, Yasojo, Meṇḍako ca, gorasaṃ pātheyyakena ca,  
 Keni, ambo, jambu, coca-moca-madhu, muddikā, sālukaṃ,|  
 phārusakā, ḍāka-piṭṭhaṃ, Ātumaṃsaṃ nahāpito,  
 Sāvattiyaṃ phala-bijaṃ, kasmīṇ ṭhāne ca, kālīko 'ti.

## MAHAVAGGA.

## VII.

Tena समयेना buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana समयेना tiṃsamattā Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū sabbe āra-  
 ñṇakā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecīvarikā Sāvattthiṃ gacchantā bhagavantam dassanāya upakaṭṭhāya  
 vassūpanāyikāya nāsakkhimsu Sāvattthiyaṃ vassūpanāyikaṃ  
 sambhāvetum, antarā magge Sākete vassaṃ upagacchimsu.  
 te ukkaṇṭhitarūpā vassaṃ vassimsu : āsanneva no bhagavā vi-  
 harati ito chasu yojanesu na ca mayam labhāma bhaga-  
 vantam dassanāya 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃ vutthā  
 temāsaccayena katāya pavāraṇāya deve vassante udakasamga-  
 he udakacikkhale okappuṇṇehi cīvarehi kilantarūpā yena Sā-  
 vatthi Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā  
 ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivā-  
 detvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. ||1|| āciṇṇam kho pan' etaṃ  
 buddhānam bhagavantānam āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ  
 paṭisammoditum. atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca :  
 kacci bhikkhave khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci sam-  
 aggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ va-  
 sittha-na ca piṇḍakena kilamittā 'ti. khamanīyam bha-  
 gavā, yāpanīyam bhagavā, samaggā ca mayam bhante sam-  
 modamānā avivadamānā vassaṃ vassimbā na ca piṇḍakena  
 kilamimbā. iha mayam bhante tiṃsamattā Pāṭheyyakā  
 bhikkhū Sāvattthiṃ āgacchantā bhagavantam dassanāya upa-  
 kaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya nāsakkhimhā Sāvattthiyaṃ vassū-  
 panāyikaṃ sambhāvetum, antarā magge Sākete vassaṃ upa-  
 gacchimhā. te mayam bhante ukkaṇṭhitarūpā vassaṃ va-

simhā : āsanneva no bhagavā viharati ito chasu yojanesu na ca mayam labhāma bhagavantam dassanāyā 'ti. atha kho mayam bhante vassam vutthā temāsaccayena katāya pavāra-nāya deve vassante udakasamgahe udakacikkhale okapunnehi cīvarehi kilantarûpā addhānam āgatā 'ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave vassam vutthānam bhikkhūnam kaṭhinam attharitam. atthatakaṭhinānam vo bhikkhave pañca kappissanti anāmantacāro asamādānacāro gaṇa-bhojanam yāvadatthacīvaram yo ca tattha cīvaruppādo so nesam bhāvissati. atthatakaṭhinānam vo bhikkhave imāni pañca kappissanti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kaṭhinam attharitabbam : ||3|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idam saṃghassa kaṭhinadussam uppannam. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho imam kaṭhinadussam itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dadeyya kaṭhinam attharitam. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idam saṃghassa kaṭhinadussam uppannam. saṃgho imam kaṭhinadussam itthannāmassa bhikkhuno deti kaṭhinam attharitam. yassāyasmato khamati imassa kaṭhinadussassa itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dānam kaṭhinam attharitam so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dinnam idam saṃghena kaṭhinadussam itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kaṭhinam attharitam. khamati saṃghassa, tismā tuṇhī, evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||4|| evam kho bhikkhave atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam, evam anathataṃ. kathaṇ ca bhikkhave anathataṃ hoti kaṭhinam. na ullikhitamattena atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam, na dhovanamattena atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam, na cīvaravīcāraṇamattena atth. h. kaṭh., na cchedanamattena atth. h. k., na bandhanamattena atth. h. k., na ovaṭṭikakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na kaṇḍusakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na daḷhikammakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na anuvātakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na ovaddheyyakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na kambalamaddanamattena atth. h. k., na nimittakatena atth. h. k., na parikathākatena atth. h. k., na kukkukatena atth. h. k., na sannidhikatena atth. h. k., na nissaggiyena atth. h. k., na akappakatena atth. h. k., na aññatra saṃghāṭiya atth. h. k.,

na aññatra uttarāsaṅgena atth. h. k., na aññatra antaravāsa-  
kena atth. h. k., na aññatra pañcakena vā atirekapañcakena  
vā tadah' eva sañchinnena samaṇḍalikatena atth. h. k., na  
aññatra puggalassa atthārā atth. h. kaṭṭhinam. sammā c' eva  
atthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhinam tañ ce nissimattṭho anumodati evam  
pi anatthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhinam. evam kho bhikkhave anattha-  
taṃ hoti kaṭṭhinam. ||5|| kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atthataṃ hoti  
kaṭṭhinam. ahatena atthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhinam, ahatakappena  
atth. h. k., pilotikāya atth. h. k., paṃsukūlena atth. h. k.,  
pāpaṇikena atth. h. k., animittakatena atth. h. k., aparika-  
thākatena atth. h. k., akukkukatena atth. h. k., asannidhika-  
tena atth. h. k., anissaggiyena atth. h. k., kappakatena atth.  
h. k., saṃghāṭiyā atth. h. k., uttarāsaṅgena atth. h. k., anta-  
ravāsakena atth. h. k., pañcakena vā atirekapañcakena vā  
tadah' eva sañchinnena samaṇḍalikatena atth. h. k., pugga-  
lassa atthārā atth. h. k., sammā c' eva atthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhi-  
nam tañ ce simattṭho anumodati evam pi atthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhi-  
nam. evam kho bhikkhave atthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhinam. ||6||

kathaṃ ca bhikkhave ubbhatam hoti kaṭṭhinam. atth' imā  
bhikkhave mātikā kaṭṭhinassa ubbhārāya pakkamananti-  
kā niṭṭhānantikā sannitṭhānantikā nāsanantikā savanantikā  
āsavacchedikā simātikkantikā sahubbhārā 'ti. ||7||1||

bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino katacīvaram ādāya pakkamati na  
paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno pakkamanantiko kaṭṭhinu-  
ddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati,  
tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kā-  
ressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhi-  
kkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthataka-  
ṭṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam  
hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa  
bhikkhuno sannitṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu attha-  
takatṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa  
evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti,  
so tam cīvaram kāreti, tassa tam cīvaram kayiramānam nassa-  
ti. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhi-  
kkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti,  
so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro suṇāti.

ubbhatam kira tasmiṃ āvāse kaṭṭhinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti bahiddhā kaṭṭhinuddhāram vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sīmā-tikkantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhūṇāti kaṭṭhinuddhāram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||2||2||

ādāyasattakam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino katacīvaram samādāya pakkamati na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno pakkamanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : n' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa tam cīvaram kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro suṇāti : ubbhatam kira tasmiṃ āvāse kaṭṭhinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti bahiddhā kaṭṭhinuddhāram vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sīmā-tikkantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhūṇāti kaṭṭhinuddhāram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||2||3||

samādāyasattakam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino vippakatacīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko . . . (= ch. 2; read vippakatacīvaraṃ ādāya *instead of* cīvaraṃ ādāya; the pakkamanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro *is omitted*.) . . . saha bhikkhūhi kaṭṭhinuddhāro. || 1 || 4 ||

ādāyachakkam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino vippakatacīvaraṃ samādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko . . . (= ch. 3; read vippakatacīvaraṃ samādāya *instead of* cīvaraṃ samādāya; the pakkamanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro *is omitted*.) . . . saha bhikkhūhi kaṭṭhinuddhāro. || 1 || 5 ||

samādāyachakkam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. || 1 || bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ



ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kâreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kâreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. ||3|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kâreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato taṃ cīvaraṃ kâreti, so katacīvaro suṇāti: ubbhatā kira tasmim' âvâse kaṭhinaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato taṃ cīvaraṃ kâreti, so katacīvaro paccessaṃ paccessan ti bahiddhā kaṭhinuddhāraṃ vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sīmâtikkantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato taṃ cīvaraṃ kâreti, so katacīvaro paccessaṃ paccessan ti sambhu-

ṇāti kaṭhinuddhāraṃ. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. || 4 || 6 ||

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ samādaya pakkamati — pa — ādayapakkamanavārasadisam evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ — la — bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacīvaraṃ ādaya pakkamati — la — samādayapakkamanavārasadisam evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ — la — bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacīvaraṃ samādaya pakkamati . . . (= *ch. 6; read vippakatacīvaraṃ samādaya instead of cīvaraṃ ādaya.*) . . . saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. || 1 || 7 ||

ādayabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati, so bahisīmago taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmago tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvachediko kaṭhinuddhāro. || 1 || bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, so bahisīmago taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisī-

magatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sâ cīvarāsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno âsâvacchediko kaṭhinuddhâro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsâya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessaṃ ti, na paṇ' assa hoti na paccessaṃ ti, so bahisimagato taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anâsâya labhati âsâya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno saṇṇiṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kâreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsâya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessaṃ ti, na paṇ' assa hoti na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisimagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sâ cīvarāsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno âsâvacchediko kaṭhinuddhâro. ||3||8||

anâsâdoḷasakaṃ niṭṭhiṭaṃ.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsâya pakkamati paccessaṃ ti, so bahisimagato taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati âsâya labhati anâsâya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno saṇṇiṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kâreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsâya pakkamati paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisimagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sâ cīvarāsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno âsâvacchediko kaṭhinuddhâro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsâya pakkamati paccessaṃ ti, so bahisimagato suṇāti: ubbhaṭaṃ

kira tasmim āvāse kaṭṭhinan ti, tassa evaṃ hoti : yato tasmim āvāse ubbhatam kaṭṭhinam idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissan ti, so tam cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti : n' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitiṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti, tassa tam cīvaram kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvarāsaṃ pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisimagato suṇāti : ubbhatam kira tasmim āvāse kaṭṭhinan ti, tassa evaṃ hoti : yato tasmim āvāse ubbhatam kaṭṭhinam idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsaṃ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvachediko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvarāsaṃ pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisimagato tam cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, so tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro suṇāti : ubbhatam kira tasmim āvāse kaṭṭhinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvarāsaṃ pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisimagatassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsaṃ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvachediko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvarāsaṃ pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisimagato tam cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, so tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti bahiddhā kaṭṭhinuddhāram vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sīmātikantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvarāsaṃ pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisimagato tam cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, so tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhūnāti kaṭṭhinuddhāram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||3||9||

āsādoḷasakam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakāṭhino kenacid eva karaṇiyena pakkamati, tassa bahisimagatassa cīvarāśā uppajjati, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kāṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti : n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanṇiṭṭhānantiko kāṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kāṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakāṭhino kenacid eva karaṇiyena pakkamati, tassa bahisimagatassa cīvarāśā uppajjati, tassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāśā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvachediko kāṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakāṭhino kenacid eva karaṇiyena pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisimagatassa cīvarāśā uppajjati, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kāṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti : n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanṇiṭṭhānantiko kāṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kāṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakāṭhino kenacid eva karaṇiyena pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisimagatassa cīvarāśā uppajjati, tassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāśā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvachediko kāṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakāṭhino kenacid eva karaṇiyena pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessaṃ ti, na paṇ' assa hoti na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisimagatassa cīvarāśā uppajjati, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kāṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti : n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanni-

ṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessaṃ ti, na paṇ' assa hoti na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisimagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvachediko kaṭhinuddhāro. || 3 || 10 ||

karaṇīyadoḷasakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino disaṃgamiko pakkamati cīvara-  
paṭivisaṃ apacinayamāno, tam enaṃ disaṃgataṃ bhikkhū  
pucchanti: kahaṃ tvaṃ āvuso vassaṃ vuttho kattha ca te  
cīvarapaṭiviso 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: amukasmim āvāse vassaṃ  
vuttho 'mhi tattha ca me cīvarapaṭiviso ti. te evaṃ vadanti:  
gacchāvuso taṃ cīvaraṃ āhara, mayan te idha cīvaraṃ ka-  
rissāmā 'ti. so taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā bhikkhū pucchati:  
kahaṃ me āvuso cīvarapaṭiviso 'ti. te evaṃ vadanti: ayan  
te āvuso cīvarapaṭiviso, kahaṃ gamissasīti. so evaṃ vadeti:  
amukaṃ nāma āvāsaṃ gamissāmi tattha me bhikkhū cīvaraṃ  
karissantīti. te evaṃ vadanti: alaṃ āvuso mā agamāsi,  
mayan te idha cīvaraṃ karissāmā 'ti: tassa evaṃ hoti: idh'  
ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ  
kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhi-  
kkhu atthatakaṭhino disaṃgamiko pakkamati — la — tassa  
bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu attha-  
takaṭhino disaṃgamiko pakkamati — la — tassa bhikkhuno  
nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. || 1 || bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino  
disaṃgamiko pakkamati cīvarapaṭivisaṃ apacinayamāno . . .  
ayan te āvuso cīvarapaṭiviso 'ti. so taṃ cīvaraṃ ādāya taṃ  
āvāsaṃ gacchati, tam enaṃ antarā magge bhikkhū pucch-  
anti: āvuso kahaṃ gamissasīti. so evaṃ vadeti: amukaṃ  
nāma āvāsaṃ gamissāmi, tattha me bhikkhū cīvaraṃ ka-  
rissantīti. te evaṃ vadanti: alaṃ āvuso mā agamāsi, mayan  
te idha cīvaraṃ karissāmā 'ti. tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ  
cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti.

tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ  
 hoti : n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa  
 bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . idh' ev'  
 imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ  
 kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhi-  
 kkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthata-  
 kaṭhino disaṃgamiko pakkamati cīvaraṃ apacinayamāno . . .  
 ayaṇ te āvuso cīvaraṇaṃ paṭiviso 'ti. so taṃ cīvaraṃ ādāya taṃ  
 āvāsaṃ gacchati, tassa taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchantassa evaṃ hoti :  
 idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ  
 cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhin-  
 uddhāro . . . n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti.  
 tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . idh'  
 ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ  
 kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhi-  
 kkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||3||11||  
 apacinanavakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phāsuvihāriko cīvaraṃ ādāya  
 pakkamati amukaṃ nāma āvāsaṃ gamissāmi, tattha me  
 phāsu bhavissati vasissāmi, no ce me phāsu bhavissati amu-  
 kaṃ nāma āvāsaṃ gamissāmi, tattha me phāsu bhavissati  
 vasissāmi, no ce me phāsu bhavissati amukaṃ nāma āvāsaṃ  
 gamissāmi, tattha me phāsu bhavissati vasissāmi, no ce me  
 phāsu bhavissati paccessaṃ ti. tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ  
 hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so  
 taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhin-  
 uddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phāsuvihāriko . . . pa-  
 ccessaṃ ti. tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : n' ev' imaṃ  
 cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanni-  
 ṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phāsu-  
 vihāriko . . . paccessaṃ ti. tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ  
 hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so  
 taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati.  
 tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu attha-  
 takāṭhino phāsuvihāriko . . . paccessaṃ ti. so bahisīmagato  
 taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessaṃ paccessaṃ ti  
 bahiddhā kaṭhinuddhāraṃ vitināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno si-

mâtikkantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phāsuviḥāriko . . . paccessan ti. so bahisimagato taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessaṃ paccessan ti sambhūṇāti kaṭhinuddhāraṃ. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1||12||

phāsuviḥārapañcakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

dve 'me bhikkhave kaṭhinassa palibodhā dve apalibodhā. katame ca bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa palibodhā. āvāsapalibodho ca cīvarapalibodho ca. kathaṇ ca bhikkhave āvāsapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vassati vātasmim āvāse sāpekkho vā pakkamati paccessan ti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave āvāsapalibodho hoti. kathaṇ ca bhikkhave cīvarapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cīvaraṃ akataṃ vā hoti vippakataṃ vā cīvarāsa vā anupacchinnā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave cīvarapalibodho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa palibodhā. ||1|| katame ca bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa apalibodhā. āvāsaapalibodho ca cīvaraapalibodho ca. kathaṇ ca bhikkhave āvāsaapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pakkamati tamhā āvāsa cattenā vantena muttena anapekkhena na paccessan ti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave āvāsaapalibodho hoti. kathaṇ ca bhikkhave cīvaraapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cīvaraṃ kataṃ vā hoti natṭham vā vinatṭham vā daḍḍham vā cīvarāsa vā upacchinnā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave cīvaraapalibodho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa apalibodhā 'ti. ||2||13||

kaṭhinakkhandhakaṃ sattamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu doḷasa, peyyālamukhāni ekasataṃ atṭhārasa. tassa uddānaṃ :

tiṃsa Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū Sāket' ukkaṇṭhitā vasaṃ vassaṃ vutth' okapuññehi agamaṃ jinadassanaṃ. |  
idaṃ vatthum kaṭhinassa, kappiyan ti ca pañcakā :  
anāmantā asanācārā tath' eva gaṇabhojanaṃ |  
yāvudatthaṇ ca uppādo atthātānaṃ bhavissati.  
ñatti ev' atthataṇ c' eva, evaṇ c' eva anatthataṃ. |  
ullikhi dhovanaṃ c' eva vicāraṇaṃ ca chedanam  
bandhan' ovatṭi kaṇḍu ca daḥhikamm'-ānuvātikā |



- paribhaṇḍaṃ ovaṭṭeyyaṃ maddanā nimitta-kathā  
 5 kukku sannidhi nissaggi n' akapp' aññatra te tayo |  
 aññatra pañcātireke sañchinnena samaṇḍalī  
 na aññatra puggalā, sammā nissīmaṭṭho anumodati, |  
 kaṭhinaṃ anattathaṃ hoti evaṃ buddhena desitaṃ.  
 ahaṭ'-ākappa-piloti-pamsu-pāpaṇikāya ca |  
 animitt'-āparikathā akukku asannidhi ca  
 anissaggi kappakate tathā ticīvarena ca |  
 pañcake vātireke vā chinna-samaṇḍalikāte  
 puggalass' atthārā, sammā sīmaṭṭho anumodati. |  
 evaṃ kaṭhinattharaṇaṃ. ubbhārass' atṭha mātikā :  
 10 pakkamananti niṭṭhānaṃ sannitiṭṭhānañ ca nāsaṇaṃ |  
 savanaṃ āśuvacchedi sīmā saubbhār' atṭhamī.  
 katacīvaram ādāya na paccessan ti gacchati, |  
 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro hoti pakkamanantiko.  
 ādāya cīvaraṃ yāti nissīme idha cintayi |  
 kāressaṃ na paccessan ti niṭṭhāne kaṭhinuddhāro.  
 ādāya nissīmaṃ n' eva na paccessan timānaso |  
 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro sannitiṭṭhānantiko bhavē.  
 ādāya cīvaraṃ yāti nissīme idha cintayi |  
 kāressaṃ na paccessan ti kayiraṃ tassa nassati,  
 15 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro bhavati nāsanantiko. |  
 ādāya yāti paccessaṃ bahi kāreti cīvaraṃ  
 cīvarakato suṇāti ubbhaṭaṃ kaṭhinaṃ tahiṃ, |  
 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro bhavati savanantiko.  
 ādāya yāti paccessaṃ bahi kāreti cīvaraṃ |  
 katacīvaro bahiddhā nāmeti kaṭhinuddhāraṃ,  
 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro sīmātikkantiko bhavē. |  
 ādāya yāti paccessaṃ bahi kāreti cīvaraṃ  
 katacīvaro paccessaṃ sambhoti kaṭhinuddhāraṃ, |  
 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro saha bhikkhūhi jāyati.  
 20 ādāya samādāya ca sattasattavidhi gati. |  
 pakkamanantikā n' atthi chaccā vippakatā gati.  
 ādāya nissimagataṃ kāressaṃ iti jāyati |  
 niṭṭhānaṃ sannitiṭṭhānañ ca nāsaṇaṃ ca ime tayo.  
 ādāya na paccessan ti bahisīme karomiti |  
 niṭṭhānaṃ sannitiṭṭhānaṃ pi nāsaṇaṃ pi idaṃ tayo.  
 anadhiṭṭhitena n' ev' assa hetṭhā tiṇi nayā vidhi. |

âdâya yâti paccessaṃ bahisîme karomiti  
 na paccessan ti kâreti, niṭṭhâne kaṭhinuddhâro |  
 sannitiṭṭhānaṃ nâsanañ ca savana-sîmâtikkamā  
 25 saha bhikkhûhi jāyetha, evaṃ pannarasaṃ gati. |  
 samâdâya, vippakatā, samâdâya punâ tathâ,  
 ime te caturo vâraṃ sabbe pannarasa vidhi. |  
 anâsâya ca, âsâya, karaṇîyo ca te tayo,  
 nayato taṃ vijāneyya tayo dvâdasa-dvâdasa. |  
 apacinanâ nav' ettha, phâsu pañcavidhâ tahiṃ,  
 palibodhi'-âpalibodhâ, uddânaṃ nayato katan ti.

## MAHAVAGGA.

## VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Vesālī iddhā c' eva hoti phitā ca bahunā ākiṇṇamanussā subhikkhā ca, satta ca pāsādasahassāni satta ca pāsādasatāni satta ca pāsādā satta ca kūtāgārasahassāni satta ca kūtāgārasatāni satta ca kūtāgārāni satta ca ārāmasahassāni satta ca ārāmasatāni satta ca ārāmā satta ca pokkharāṇisahassāni satta ca pokkharāṇisatāni satta ca pokkharāṇiyo. Ambapālīkā gaṇikā abhirūpā hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā padakkhiṇā nacce ca gīte ca vādite ca abhisatā atthikānaṃ-atthikānaṃ manussānaṃ paññāsāya ca rattiṃ gacchati tāya ca Vesālī bhiyyosoma-ttāya upasobhati. ||1|| atha kho Rājagahako negamo Vesālīṃ agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇiyeṇa. addasa kho Rājagahako negamo Vesālīṃ iddhaṃ ca phitaṃ ca bahunā ākiṇṇamanussā subhikkhā ca satta ca pāsādasahassāni . . . satta ca pokkharāṇiyo Ambapālīṃ ca gaṇikāṃ abhirūpaṃ dassaniyaṃ pāsādikāṃ . . . upasobhitaṃ ti. atha kho Rājagahako negamo Vesālīyaṃ taṃ karaṇiyaṃ tīretvā punad eva Rājagahaṃ paccāgacchi, yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : Vesālī deva iddhā ca phitā ca . . . upasobhati. sādhu deva mayam pi gaṇikaṃ vuṭṭhāpeyyāma 'ti. tena hi bhaṇe tādisiṃ kumārīṃ jānāhi yaṃ tumhe gaṇikaṃ vuṭṭhāpeyyāthā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Sālavatī nāma kumārī abhirūpā hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā, atha kho Rājagahako negamo Sālavatiṃ kumārīṃ

gaṇikaṃ vuttḥāpesi. atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā na cirass' eva padakkhiṇā ahosi nacce ca gīte ca vāдите ca abhisatā atthikānaṃ-atthikānaṃ manussānaṃ paṭisatena ca rattin gacchati. atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā na cirass' eva gabbhinī ahosi. atha kho Sālavatīyā gaṇikāya etad ahosi: itthi kho gabbhinī purisānaṃ amanāpā. sace maṃ koci jānissati Sālavatī gaṇikā gabbhinīti sabbo me sakkāro parihāyissati. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ gilānā 'ti paṭivedeyyaṃ ti. atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā dovārikaṃ āṇāpesi: mā bhaṇe dovārika koci puriso pāvīsi, yo ca maṃ pucchati gilānā 'ti paṭivedehīti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho so dovāriko Sālavatīyā gaṇikāya paccassosi. ||3|| atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā tassa gabbhassa paripākaṃ anvāya puttāṃ vijāyi. atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā dāsiṃ āṇāpesi: handa je imaṃ dāraṃ kattarasuppe pakkhipitvā nīharitvā saṃkārakūṭe chaḍḍehīti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho sā dāsi Sālavatīyā gaṇikāya paṭisunītvā taṃ dāraṃ kattarasuppe pakkhipitvā nīharitvā saṃkārakūṭe chaḍḍesi. tena kho pana samayena Abhayo nāma rājakumāro kālass' eva rājupatṭhānaṃ gacchanto addasa taṃ dāraṃ kakehi samparikīṇaṃ, disvāna manusse pucchi kiṃ etaṃ bhaṇe kakehi samparikīṇaṃ ti. dāraṃ devā 'ti. jīvati bhaṇe 'ti. jīvati devā 'ti. tena hi bhaṇe taṃ dāraṃ amhākaṃ antepuraṃ netvā dhātinaṃ deṭṭha posetun ti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho te manussā Abhayassa rājakumārassa paṭisunītvā taṃ dāraṃ Abhayassa rājakumārassa antepuraṃ netvā dhātinaṃ adamsu posethā 'ti. tassa jīvātīti Jīvako 'ti nāmaṃ akāmsu, kumārena posāpito 'ti Komārabhacco 'ti nāmaṃ akāmsu. ||4||

atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco na cirass' eva viññutaṃ pāpuṇi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena Abhayo rājakumāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Abhayaṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: kā me deva mātā ko pitā 'ti. ahaṃ pi kho te bhaṇe Jīvaka mātaraṃ na jānāmi, api cāhaṃ te pitā, mayāpi posāpito 'ti. atha kho Jīvaka Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi: imāni kho rājakulāni na sukarāni asippena upajīvitaṃ. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyyaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena Takkasilāyaṃ disāpamokkho vejjo paṭivasati. ||5|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Abhayaṃ rājakumāraṃ anāpucchā yena Takkasilā

tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Takkasilā yena so vejjo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā taṃ vejjaṃ etad avoca: icchāṃ' ahaṃ ācariya sippaṃ sikkhituṃ ti. tena hi bhaṇe Jīvaka sikkhassū 'ti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bahuṃ ca gaṇhāti lahuṃ ca gaṇhāti sutthūṃ ca upadhāreti gahitaṃ c' assa na pamussati. atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena etad ahosi: ahaṃ kho bahuṃ ca gaṇhāmi lahuṃ ca gaṇhāmi sutthūṃ ca upadhāremi gahitaṃ ca me na pamussati satta ca me vassāni adhiyāntassa na yimassa sippassa anto paññāyati, kadā imassa sippassa anto paññāyissatīti. ||6|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena so vejjo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā taṃ vejjaṃ etad avoca: ahaṃ kho ācariya bahuṃ ca gaṇhāmi lahuṃ ca gaṇhāmi sutthūṃ ca upadhāremi gahitaṃ ca me na pamussati satta ca me vassāni adhiyāntassa na yimassa sippassa anto paññāyati, kadā imassa sippassa anto paññāyissatīti. tena hi bhaṇe Jīvaka khanittiṃ ādāya Takkasilāya samantā yojanaṃ āhiṇḍanto yaṃ kiñci abhesajjaṃ passeyyāsi taṃ āharā 'ti. evaṃ ācariyā 'ti kho Jīvako Komārabhacco tassa vejjaṃ paṭisunivā khanittiṃ ādāya Takkasilāya samantā yojanaṃ āhiṇḍanto na kiñci abhesajjaṃ addasa. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena so vejjo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā taṃ vejjaṃ etad avoca: āhiṇḍanto 'mhi ācariya Takkasilāya samantā yojanaṃ, na kiñci abhesajjaṃ addasan ti. sikkhito 'si bhaṇe Jīvaka, alān te ettakaṃ jīvīkāyā 'ti Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa parittaṃ pātheyyaṃ pādāsi. ||7||

atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco taṃ parittaṃ pātheyyaṃ ādāya yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi. atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa taṃ parittaṃ pātheyyaṃ antarā magge Sākete parikkhayaṃ agamāsi. atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi: ime kho maggā kantārā appodakā appabhakkhā na sukarā apātheyyena gantuṃ, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ pātheyyaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena Sākete setṭhibhāriyāya sattavassiko sīsābādho hoti, bahū mahantā mahantā disāpāmokkhā vejjā āgantvā nāsakkhimsu ārogaṃ kātuṃ, bahuṃ hiraññaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco Sāketam pavisitvā manusse pucchi: ko 'bhaṇe gilāno kaṃ tikicchāmiti. etissā ācariya setṭhibhāriyāya

sattavassiko sīsābādho, gaccha ācariya setṭhibhāriyaṃ tiki-  
 cchāhīti. ||8|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena setṭhissa  
 gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā  
 dovārikaṃ āṇāpesi: gaccha bhaṇe dovārika, setṭhibhāriyāya  
 pāvada, vejjo ayye āgato so taṃ daṭṭhukāmo 'ti. evaṃ  
 ācariyā 'ti kho so dovāriko Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa paṭi-  
 sunitvā yena setṭhibhāriyā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā  
 setṭhibhāriyaṃ etad avoca: vejjo ayye āgato so taṃ daṭṭhu-  
 kāmo 'ti. kidiso bhaṇe dovārika vejjo 'ti. daharako ayye  
 'ti. alaṃ bhaṇe dovārika, kiṃ me daharako vejjo karissati.  
 bahū mahantā-mahantā disāpāmokkhā vejjā āgantvā nāsa-  
 kkhimsu ārogaṃ kātum, bahuṃ hiraññaṃ ādāya agamaṃsū 'ti.  
 ||9|| atha kho so dovāriko yena Jīvako Komārabhacco ten'  
 upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad  
 avoca: setṭhibhāriyā ācariya evaṃ āha: alaṃ bhaṇe dovārika  
 . . . agamaṃsū 'ti. gaccha bhaṇe dovārika, setṭhibhāriyāya  
 pāvada: vejjo ayye evaṃ āha: mā kir' ayye pure kiñci adāsi,  
 yadā ārogā ahosi, tadā yaṃ iccheyyāsi taṃ dajjeyyāsi.  
 evaṃ ācariyā 'ti kho so dovāriko Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa  
 paṭisunitvā yena setṭhibhāriyā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃ-  
 kamitvā setṭhibhāriyaṃ etad avoca: vejjo ayye evaṃ āha  
 . . . taṃ dajjeyyāsi. tena hi bhaṇe dovārika vejjo āgacch-  
 atū 'ti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho so dovāriko setṭhibhāriyāya  
 paṭisunitvā yena Jīvako Komārabhacco ten' upasaṃkami,  
 upasaṃkamitvā Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca: setṭhi-  
 bhāriyā taṃ ācariya pakkosatīti. ||10|| atha kho Jīvako  
 Komārabhacco yena setṭhibhāriyā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃ-  
 kamitvā setṭhibhāriyāya vikāraṃ sallakkhetvā setṭhibhāriyaṃ  
 etad avoca: pasatena ayye sappinā attho 'ti. atha kho  
 setṭhibhāriyā Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa pasataṃ sappiṃ  
 dāpesi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco taṃ pasataṃ sappiṃ  
 nānābhesajjehi nippacitvā setṭhibhāriyaṃ mañcake uttānaṃ  
 nipajjāpetvā natthuto adāsi. atha kho taṃ sappi natthuto  
 dinnam mukhato ggacchi. atha kho setṭhibhāriyā paṭiggahe  
 nutṭhuhitvā dāsiṃ āṇāpesi: handa je imaṃ sappiṃ picunā  
 gaṇhāhīti. ||11|| atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa etad  
 aho: acchariyaṃ yāva lūkhāyaṃ gharanī yatra hi nāma  
 imaṃ chaddaniyadhammaṃ sappiṃ picunā gāhāpessati, bahu-

kāni ca me mahagghāni-mahagghāni bhesajjāni upagatāni, kim pi m' āyaṃ kiñci deyyadhammaṃ dassatīti. atha kho seṭṭhibhāriyā Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa vikāraṃ salla-kkhetvā Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : kissa tvaṃ ācariya vimano 'sīti. idha me etad ahosi : acchariyaṃ yāva . . . dassatīti. mayaṃ kho ācariya agārikā nāma upajānām' etassa saṃyamassa, varam etam sappi dāsānaṃ vā kamma-karānaṃ vā pādabbhañjanaṃ vā padipakaraṇe vā āsittam. mā tvaṃ ācariya vimano ahosi, na te deyyadhammo hāyissatīti. ||12|| atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco seṭṭhibhāriyāya sattavassikaṃ sīsābādham eken' eva natthukammena apa-kaḍḍhi. atha kho seṭṭhibhāriyā ārogā samānā Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa cattāri sahasāni pādāsi, putto mātā me ārogā ṭhitā 'ti cattāri sahasāni pādāsi, suṇisā sassū me ārogā ṭhitā 'ti cattāri sahasāni pādāsi, seṭṭhi gahapati bhāriyā me ārogā ṭhitā 'ti cattāri sahasāni pādāsi dāsaṃ ca dāsiṃ ca assarathaṃ ca. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco tāni soḷasa sahasāni ādāya dāsaṃ ca dāsiṃ ca assarathaṃ ca yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ yena Abhayo rājakumāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Abhayaṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca : idam me deva paṭhama-kammaṃ soḷasa sahasāni dāso ca dāsi ca assaratho ca, paṭi-gaṇhātu me devo posāvanikaṃ ti. alaṃ bhāṇe Jivaka tuyh' eva hotu, amhākañ ñeva antepure nivesanaṃ māpehīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco Abhayassa rājakumārassa paṭisunītvā Abhayassa rājakumārassa antepure nivesanaṃ māpesi. ||13||

tena kho pana samayena rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa bhagandalābādho hoti, sātaka lohiteṇa makkhiyanti. deviyo disvā uppaṇḍenti utunī dāni devo, pupphaṃ devassa uppannaṃ, na cirass' eva devo vijāyissatīti. tena rājā maṅku hoti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro Abhayaṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca : mayaṃ kho bhāṇe Abhaya tādiso ābādho : sātaka lohiteṇa makkhiyanti, deviyo maṃ disvā uppaṇḍenti . . . vijāyissatīti. iṅgha bhāṇe Abhaya tādisaṃ vejjam jānāhi yo maṃ tiki-ccheyyā 'ti. ayaṃ deva amhākaṃ Jivako vejjo taruṇo bhadrako, so devaṃ tiki-cchissatīti. tena hi bhāṇe Abhaya

Jivakaṃ vejjaṃ āṇāpehi, so maṃ tikicchissatīti. ||14|| atha kho Abhayo rājakumāro Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ āṇāpesi : gaccha bhāṇe Jivaka rājānaṃ tikicchāhīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco Abhayassa rājakumārassa paṭisunītvā nakhena bhesajjaṃ ādāya yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : ābādhaṃ deva passāma 'ti. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisārassa bhagandalābādhaṃ eken' eva ālepena apakāddhi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ārogo samāno pañca itthisatāni sabbālaṃkāraṃ bhūsaṃpetvā omuñcāpetvā puñjaṃ kārapetvā Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : etaṃ bhāṇe Jivaka pañcannaṃ itthisatānaṃ sabbālaṃkāraṃ tuyhaṃ hotū 'ti. alaṃ deva adhikāraṃ me devo saratū 'ti. tena hi bhāṇe Jivaka maṃ upaṭṭhaha itthāgāraṃ ca buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ cā 'ti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisārassa paccassosi. ||15||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahakassa setṭhissa satta-vassiko sīsābādho hoti, bahū mahantā-mahantā disāpāmoḃkhā vejjaṃ āgantvā nāsakkhiṃsu ārogaṃ kātum, bahuṃ hiraññaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. api ca vejjehi paccakkhāto hoti, ekacce vejjaṃ evaṃ āhaṃsu : pañcamaṃ divasaṃ setṭhi gahapati kālaṃ karissatīti, ekacce vejjaṃ evaṃ āhaṃsu : sattamaṃ divasaṃ setṭhi gahapati kālaṃ karissatīti. atha kho Rājagahakassa negamassa etad ahosi : ayaṃ kho setṭhi gahapati bahūpakāro rañño c' eva negamassa ca, api ca vejjehi paccakkhāto, ekacce vejjaṃ evaṃ āhaṃsu : pañcamaṃ divasaṃ setṭhi gahapati kālaṃ karissatīti, ekacce vejjaṃ evaṃ āhaṃsu : sattamaṃ divasaṃ setṭhi gahapati kālaṃ karissatīti, ayaṃ ca rañño Jivako vejjo taruṇo bhadraḃko, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ rājānaṃ Jivakaṃ vejjaṃ yāceyyāma setṭhaṃ gahapatiṃ tikicchitum ti. ||16|| atha kho Rājagahako negamo yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : ayaṃ deva setṭhi gahapati bahūpakāro devassa c' eva negamassa ca, api ca vejjehi paccakkhāto . . . karissatīti. sādhu devo Jivakaṃ vejjaṃ āṇāpetu setṭhaṃ gahapatiṃ



tikicchitun ti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ ānāpesi : gaccha bhaṇe Jīvaka setṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ tikicchāhīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jīvako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisunitvā yena setṭhi gahapati ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā setṭhissa gahapatissa vikāraṃ sallakketvā setṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca : sac' āhaṃ taṃ gahapati ārogaṭṭheyyaṃ kiṇi me assa deyyadhammo 'ti. sabbaṃ sâpateyyaṃ ca te ācariya hotu ahaṃ ca te dāso 'ti. ||17|| sakkhissasi pana tvaṃ gahapati ekena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. sakkom' āhaṃ ācariya ekena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. sakkhissasi pana tvaṃ gahapati dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. sakkom' āhaṃ ācariya dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. sakkhissasi pana tvaṃ gahapati uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. sakkom' āhaṃ ācariya uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco setṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ mañcake nipajjāpetvā mañcake sambandhitvā sāsacchaviṃ upphāletvā sibbinīṃ vināmetvā dve paṇake niharitvā janassa dassesi : passath' ayyo ime dve paṇake ekaṃ khuddakaṃ ekaṃ mahallakaṃ. ye te ācariyā evaṃ āhaṃsu : pañcamāṃ divasaṃ setṭhi gahapati kālaṃ karissatīti teh' āyaṃ mahallako paṇako ditṭho, pañcamāṃ divasaṃ setṭhissa gahapatissa matthaluṅgaṃ pariyādiyissati, matthaluṅgassa pariyādānā setṭhi gahapati kālaṃ karissati, suditṭho tehi ācariyehi. ye te ācariyā evaṃ āhaṃsu : sattamaṃ divasaṃ setṭhi gahapati kālaṃ karissatīti teh' āyaṃ khuddako paṇako ditṭho, sattamaṃ divasaṃ setṭhissa gahapatissa matthaluṅgaṃ pariyādiyissati, matthaluṅgassa pariyādānā setṭhi gahapati kālaṃ karissati, suditṭho tehi ācariyehīti, sibbinīṃ sampatipādetvā sāsacchaviṃ sibbetvā ālepaṃ adāsi. ||18|| atha kho setṭhi gahapati sattāhassa accayena Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : nāhaṃ ācariya sakkomi ekena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. nanu me tvaṃ gahapati paṭisuni sakkom' āhaṃ ācariya ekena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. saccāhaṃ ācariya paṭisuniṃ, ap' āhaṃ marissāmi, nāhaṃ sakkomi ekena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. tena hi tvaṃ gahapati dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjāhīti. atha kho setṭhi gahapati sattāhassa accayena Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad

avoca : nāhaṃ ācariya sakkomi dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. nanu me tvaṃ gahapati paṭisunī sakkom' ahaṃ ācariya dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. saccāhaṃ ācariya paṭisunī, ap' āhaṃ marissāmi, nāhaṃ ācariya sakkomi dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. tena hi tvaṃ gahapati uttāno satta māse nipajjāhīti. atha kho seṭṭhi gahapati sattāhassa accayena Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad evoca : nāhaṃ ācariya sakkomi uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. nanu me tvaṃ gahapati paṭisunī sakkom' ahaṃ ācariya uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. saccāhaṃ ācariya paṭisunī, ap' āhaṃ marissāmi, nāhaṃ sakkomi uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. ||19|| ahaṃ ce taṃ gahapati na vadeyyaṃ ottakam pi tvaṃ na nipajjeyyāsi, api ca paṭigacc' eva mayā ñāto tihi sattāhehi seṭṭhi gahapati ārogo bhavissatīti. uttāhehi gahapati ārogo 'si, jānāhi kiṃ me deyya-dhammo 'ti. sabbam sāpateyyaṃ ca te ācariya hotu ahaṃ ca te dāso 'ti. ahaṃ gahapati nā me tvaṃ sabbam sāpateyyaṃ adāsi mā ca me dāso, rañño satasahassaṃ dehi mayhaṃ satasahassaṃ ti. atha kho seṭṭhi gahapati ārogo samāno rañño satasahassaṃ adāsi Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa satasahassaṃ. ||20||

tena kho pana samayena Bārāṇaseyyakassa seṭṭhi-puttassa mokkhacikāya kilantassa antagaṇṭhābādho hoti yena yāgu pi pītā na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati bhaddam pi bhaddam na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati uccāro pi passāvo pi na paṇḍo. so tena kiso hoti lūkho dubbhaṇḍo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthataḡatto. atha kho Bārāṇaseyyakassa seṭṭhissa etad ahosi : mayhaṃ kho puttassa kidiso ābādho. yāgu pi pītā na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati bhaddam pi bhaddam na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati uccāro pi passāvo pi na paṇḍo, so tena kiso lūkho dubbhaṇḍo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthataḡatto. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Rājagahaṃ gantvā rājānaṃ Jivakaṃ vejjāyaṃ yāceyyaṃ puttāyaṃ me tikkhituṃ ti. atha kho Bārāṇaseyyako seṭṭhi Rājagahaṃ gantvā yena rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : mayhaṃ kho deva puttassa tādiso ābādho : yāgu pi . . . dhamanisanthataḡatto. sādhu devo Jivakaṃ

vejjam āṇāpetu puttam me tikicchitun ti. ||21|| atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ āṇāpesi: gaccha bhaṇe Jivaka Bārāpasim gantvā Bārānaseyyakaṃ setṭhiputtam tikicchāhīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisunitvā Bārāpasim gantvā yena Bārānaseyyako setṭhiputto ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Bārānaseyyakassa setṭhiputtassa vikāraṃ sallakkhetvā janam ussāretvā tirokaraṇiyaṃ parikkhipitvā thambhe ubbandhitvā bhariyaṃ purato ṭhapetvā udaracchaviṃ upphāletvā antagaṇṭhiṃ nibharitvā bhariyāya dassesi passa te sāmikassa ābādham, iminā yāgu pi pītā na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati bhattam pi bhuttam na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati uccāro pi passāvo pi na paṇḍo, imināyaṃ kiso lūkho dubbhaṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthataगतto 'ti, antagaṇṭhiṃ vinivēthetvā antāni paṭipavesetvā udaracchaviṃ sibbetvā ālepaṃ adāsi. atha kho Bārānaseyyako setṭhiputto na cirass' eva ārogo ahoṣi. atha kho Bārānaseyyako setṭhi putto me ārogo ṭhito 'ti Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa soḷasa saḥassāni pādāsi. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco tāni soḷasa saḥassāni ādāya punad eva Rājagahaṃ paccāgacchi. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa paṇḍuro gābādho hoti. bahū mahantā - mahantā disāpāmoḁkhā vejja āgantvā nāsakkhiṃsu ārogaṃ kātum, bahuṃ hiraṇṇaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. atha kho rājā Pajjoto rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa santike dūtam pāhesi: mayhaṃ kho tādiso ābādho, sādhu devo Jivakaṃ vejjam āṇāpetu, so maṃ tikicchissatīti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ āṇāpesi: gaccha bhaṇe Jivaka Ujjenim gantvā rājānaṃ Pajjotaṃ tikicchāhīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisunitvā Ujjenim gantvā yena rājā Pajjoto ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā rañño Pajjotassa vikāraṃ sallakkhetvā rājānaṃ Pajjotaṃ etad avoca: ||23|| sappiṃ deva nippacissāmi, taṃ devo pivissatīti. alaṃ bhaṇe Jivaka yaṃ te sakkā vinā sappinā ārogaṃ kātum taṃ karohi, jeguccham me sappi paṭikkūlan ti. atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa etad

ahosi : imassa kho rañño tādiso ābādho na sakkā vinā sappinā ārogam kātum. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sappiṃ nippaceyyaṃ kasāvavaṇṇaṃ kasāvagandhaṃ kasāvarasaṃ ti. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco nānāblesajjehi sappiṃ nippaci kasāvavaṇṇaṃ kasāvagandhaṃ kasāvarasaṃ. atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi : imassa kho rañño sappi pītaṃ pariṇāmetaṃ uddekaṃ dassati. caṇḍ' āyaṃ rājā ghātāpeyyāsi maṃ. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ paṭigace' eva āpuccheyyaṃ ti. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco yena rājā Pajjoto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Pajjotaṃ etad avoca : ||24|| mayāṃ kho deva vejjā nāma tādīsena muhuttēna mūlāni uddharāma bhesajjāni saṃharāma. sādhu devo vāhanāgāresu ca dvāresu ca āṇāpetu : yena vāhanena Jivako icchati tena vāhanena gacchatu, yena dvārena icchati tena dvārena gacchatu, yaṃ kālāṃ icchati taṃ kālāṃ gacchatu, yaṃ kālāṃ icchati taṃ kālāṃ pavisaṭū 'ti. atha kho rājā Pajjoto vāhanāgāresu ca dvāresu ca āṇāpesi : yena vāhanena Jivako icchati tena vāhanena gacchatu, yena dvārena icchati tena dvārena gacchatu, yaṃ kālāṃ icchati taṃ kālāṃ gacchatu, yaṃ kālāṃ icchati taṃ kālāṃ pavisaṭū 'ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Bhaddavatikā nāma hatthinikā paññāsaya-janikā hoti. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco rañño Pajjotassa sappiṃ upanāmesi kasāvaṃ devo pivatū 'ti. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco rājānaṃ Pajjotaṃ sappiṃ pāyetvā hatthisālaṃ gantvā Bhaddavatikāya hatthinikāya nagaramhā nippati. ||25|| atha kho rañño Pajjotassa taṃ sappi pītaṃ pariṇāmetaṃ uddekaṃ adāsi. atha kho rājā Pajjoto manusse etad avoca : dutṭhena bhaṇe Jivakena sappiṃ pāyito 'mhi. tena hi bhaṇe Jivakaṃ vejjaṃ vicinathā 'ti. Bhaddavatikāya deva hatthinikāya nagaramhā nippatito 'ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Kāko nāma dāso satṭhiyojaniko hoti amanussena paṭicca jāto. atha kho rājā Pajjoto Kākaṃ dāsaṃ āṇāpesi : gaccha bhaṇe Kāka Jivakaṃ vejjaṃ nivatte. i rājā taṃ ācariya nivattāpetitī. ete kho bhaṇe Kāka vejjā nāma bahumāyā, mā c' assa kiñci paṭigga-hesitī. ||26|| atha kho Kāko dāso Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ aṭṭarā magge Kosambiyaṃ sambhāvesi pātarāsaṃ karontaṃ. atha kho Kāko dāso Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad

avoca : rājā taṃ ācariya nivattāpetīti. āgamehi bhaṇe Kāka yāva bhuñjāma, handa bhaṇe Kāka bhuñjassū 'ti. alaṃ ācariya raññ' amhi āṇatto : ete kho bhaṇe Kāka vejjā nāma bahumāyā mā c' assa kiñci paṭiggahesīti. tena kho pana samayena Jivako Komārabhacco nakkena bhesajjaṃ olumpetvā āmalakaṃ ca khādati pāṇiyaṃ ca pivati. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco Kākaṃ dāsaṃ etad avoca : handa bhaṇe Kāka āmalakaṃ ca khāda pāṇiyaṃ ca pivassū 'ti. ||27 || atha kho Kāko dāso ayaṃ kho vejjo āmalakaṃ ca khādati pāṇiyaṃ ca pivati, na arahati kiñci pāpakaṃ hotun ti upaḍḍhāmalakaṃ ca khādi pāṇiyaṃ ca apāyi. tassa taṃ upaḍḍhāmalakaṃ khādayitaṃ tatth' eva niechāresi. atha kho Kāko dāso Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : atthi me ācariya jivitaṃ ti. mā bhaṇe Kāka bhāyi, tvaṃ c' eva ārogo bhavissasi, rājā ca caṇḍo, so rājā ghātāpeyyāsi maṃ, tenāhaṃ na nivattāmi ti Bhaddavatikaṃ hatthinikaṃ Kākassa niyyādetvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. suṭṭhu bhaṇe Jivaka akāsi yaṃ pi na nivatto, caṇḍo so rājā ghātāpeyyāsi 'an ti. ||28 || atha kho rājā Pajjoto ārogo samāno Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa santiko dūtāṃ pāhesi, āgacchatu Jivako varaṃ dassāmi ti. alaṃ ayyo adhikāraṃ me devo saratū 'ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Siveyyakaṃ dussayugaṃ uppannaṃ hoti bahunnaṃ dussānaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugānaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugasahassānaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugasatasahassānaṃ aggāṃ ca seṭṭhaṃ ca mokkaṃ ca uttamaṃ ca pavaraṃ ca. atha kho rājā Pajjoto taṃ Siveyyakaṃ dussayugaṃ Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa pāhesi. atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahoṣi : idaṃ kho me Siveyyakaṃ dussayugaṃ raññā Pajjotena pahitaṃ bahunnaṃ dussānaṃ . . . pavaraṃ ca, na yimaṃ añño koci paccārahati aññatra tena bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena raññā vā Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisārenā 'ti. ||29 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavato kāyo dosābhisaṇṇo hoti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

dosābhisanno kho Ānanda tathāgatassa kāyo, icchati tathāgato virecanam pātun ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Jivako Komārabhacco ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Jivakam Komārabhaccam etad avoca : dosābhisanno kho āvuso Jivaka tathāgatassa kāyo, icchati tathāgato virecanam pātun ti. tena hi bhante Ānanda bhagavato kāyam katipāham sinehethā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato kāyam katipāham sinehetvā yena Jivako Komārabhacco ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Jivakam Komārabhaccam etad avoca : siniddho kho āvuso Jivaka tathāgatassa kāyo, yassa dāni kalam maññasīti. ||30|| atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi : na kho me tam paṭirūpaṃ yo 'ham bhagavato oḷārikam virecanam dadeyyan ti, tiṇi uppalahatthāni nānābhesajjehi paribhāvetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā ekam uppalahattham bhagavato upanāmesi imam bhante bhagavā paṭhamam uppalahattham upasiṅghatu, idam bhagavantam dasakkhattum virecessatīti. dutiyam pi uppalahattham bhagavato upanāmesi imam bhante bhagavā dutiyam uppalahattham upasiṅghatu, idam bhagavantam dasakkhattum virecessatīti. tatiyam pi uppalahattham bhagavato upanāmesi imam bhante bhagavā tatiyam uppalahattham upasiṅghatu, idam bhagavantam dasakkhattum virecessatīti, evam bhagavato samatimsāya virecanam bhavissatīti. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco bhagavato samatimsāya virecanam datvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. ||31|| atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa bahi dvārakoṭṭhakā nikkhantassa etad ahosi : mayā kho bhagavato samatimsāya virecanam dinnam. dosābhisanno tathāgatassa kāyo, na bhagavantam samatimsakkhattum virecessati, ekūnatimsakkhattum bhagavantam virecessati, api ca bhagavā viritto nahāyissati, nahātam bhagavantam sukim virecessati, evam bhagavato samatimsāya virecanam bhavissatīti. atha kho bhagavā Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa cetasā cetoparivitakkaṃ, aññāya āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ āmantesi : idhānanda Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa bahi dvārakoṭṭhakā nikkhantassa etad ahosi : mayā kho bhagavato . . . bhavissatīti. tena h' Ānanda uṇhodakam paṭiyādetthā 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭisunitvā uṇho-

dakam paṭiyādesi. ||32|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : viritto bhante bhagavā 'ti. viritto 'mhi Jivakā 'ti. idha mayham bhante bahi dvārakoṭṭhakā nikkhantassa etad ahoṣi : mayā kho bhagavato . . . bhavissatīti. nahāyatu bhante bhagavā, nahāyatu sugato 'ti. atha kho bhagavā uṇhodakam nahāyi, nahātam bhagavantam sakiṃ virecesi, evaṃ bhagavato samatimsāya virecanam ahoṣi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : yāva bhante bhagavato kāyo pakatatto hoti, alam yūsapiṇḍapātenā 'ti. atha kho bhagavato kāyo na cirass' eva pakatatto ahoṣi. ||33||

atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco tam Siveyyakam dussayugam ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : ekāham bhante bhagavantam varam yācāmiti. atikkantavarā kho Jivaka tathāgatā 'ti. yaṃ ca bhante kappati yaṃ ca anavajjan ti. vadehi Jivakā 'ti. bhagavā bhante paṃsukūliko bhikkhusaṃgho ca. idaṃ me bhante Siveyyakam dussayugam raññā Pajjotena pahitam bahunnam dussānam bahunnam dussayugānam bahunnam dussayugasatānam bahunnam dussayugasahassānam bahunnam dussayugasatasa-hassānam aggam ca seṭṭham ca mokkham ca uttamam ca pavaram ca. paṭiganhātu me bhante bhagavā Siveyyakam dussayugam bhikkhusaṃghassa ca gahapaticivaram anujānātū 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavā Siveyyakam dussayugam. atha kho bhagavā Jivakam Komārabhaccam dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. ||34|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave gahapaticivaram. yo icchati paṃsukūliko hotu, yo icchati gahapaticivaram sādiyatu. itaritarena p' āham bhikkhave santuṭṭhīm vaṇṇemīti. assosun kho Rājagahe manussā bhagavatā

kira bhikkhūnaṃ gahapaticivaraṃ anuññātan ti, te ca manussā haṭṭhā ahesuṃ udaggā, idāni kho mayaṃ dānāni dassāma puññāni karissāma yato bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ gahapaticivaraṃ anuññātan ti, ekāhen' eva Rājagahe bahūni cīvarasahassāni uppajjimsu. assosūṃ kho jānapadā manussā bhagavatā kira bhikkhūnaṃ gahapaticivaraṃ anuññātan ti, te ca manussā haṭṭhā ahesuṃ udaggā, idāni kho mayaṃ dānāni dassāma puññāni karissāma yato bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ gahapaticivaraṃ anuññātan ti, janapade pi ekāhen' eva bahūni cīvarasahassāni uppajjimsu. ||35|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa pāvāro uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pāvāraṃ ti. koseyyapāvāro uppanno hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koseyyapāvāraṃ ti. kojavaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kojavan ti. ||36||1||

paṭhamakabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena Kāsikarājā Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa aḍḍhakāsikaṃ kambalaṃ pāhesi upaḍḍhakāsinaṃ khamamānaṃ. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco taṃ aḍḍhakāsikaṃ kambalaṃ ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Jivako Komārabhacco bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : ayaṃ me bhante aḍḍhakāsiko kambalo Kāsiraññā pahito upaḍḍhakāsinaṃ khamamāno. paṭigaṇhātu me bhante bhagavā kambalaṃ yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavā kambalaṃ. atha kho bhagavā Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī — la — padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave kambalaṃ ti. ||1||2||

tona kho pana samayena saṃghassa uccāvacāni cīvarāni uppajjanti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : kiṃ nu kho bhagavatā cīvaraṃ anuññātaṃ kiṃ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave cha cīvarāni khomaṃ kappāsikaṃ koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ sānaṃ bhaṅgaṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena te bhikkhū gaha-



pativāraṃ sādhiyanti, te kukkucāyantaṃ paṃsukūlaṃ na sādhiyanti ekaṃ yeva bhagavatā cāraṃ anuññātaṃ na dve 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gahapati-cāraṃ sādhiyantaṃ paṃsukūlaṃ pi sādhituṃ, tadubhayena p' āhaṃ bhikkhave santuṭṭhiṃ vaṇṇemīti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. ekacce bhikkhū susānaṃ okkamimsu paṃsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū nāgama-su. ye te bhikkhū susānaṃ okkamimsu paṃsukūlāya te paṃsukūlāni labhiṃsu, ye te bhikkhū nāgama-su te evaṃ āhaṃsu : amhākaṃ pi āvuso bhāgaṃ dethā 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu : na mayaṃ āvuso tumhākaṃ bhāgaṃ dassāma, kissa tumhe nāgamitthā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave nāgamentaṇaṃ nākāmaṃ bhāgaṃ dātun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. ekacce bhikkhū susānaṃ okkamimsu paṃsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū āgama-su. ye te bhikkhū susānaṃ okkamimsu paṃsukūlāya te paṃsukūlāni labhiṃsu, ye te bhikkhū āgama-su te evaṃ āhaṃsu : amhākaṃ pi āvuso bhāgaṃ dethā 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu : na mayaṃ āvuso tumhākaṃ bhāgaṃ dassāma, kissa tumhe na okkamitthā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āgamentaṇaṃ akāmaṃ bhāgaṃ dātun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. ekacce bhikkhū paṭhamaṃ susānaṃ okkamimsu paṃsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū pacchā okkamimsu. ye te bhikkhū paṭhamaṃ susānaṃ okkamimsu paṃsukūlāya te paṃsukūlāni labhiṃsu, ye te bhikkhū pacchā okkamimsu te na labhiṃsu, te evaṃ āhaṃsu : amhākaṃ pi āvuso bhāgaṃ dethā 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu : na mayaṃ āvuso tumhākaṃ bhāgaṃ dassāma, kissa tumhe pacchā okkamitthā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pacchā okkantānaṃ nākāmaṃ bhāgaṃ dātun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. te sadi-sā susānaṃ okkamimsu paṃsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū paṃsukūlāni labhiṃsu, ekacce bhikkhū na

labhiṃsu. ye te bhikkhū na labhiṃsu te evaṃ āhaṃsu :  
 ambhākam pi āvuso bhāgaṃ dethā 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu : na  
 mayaṃ āvuso tumhākaṃ bhāgaṃ dassāma, kissa tumhe na  
 labhitthā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi  
 bhikkhave sadisaṇaṃ okkantānaṃ akāmā bhāgaṃ dātun ti.  
 ||4|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu  
 janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. te katikaṃ katvā  
 susānaṃ okkamīṃsu paṃsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū paṃsukū-  
 lāni labhiṃsu, ekacce bhikkhū na labhiṃsu. ye te bhikkhū  
 na labhiṃsu te evaṃ āhaṃsu : ambhākam pi āvuso bhāgaṃ  
 dethā 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu : na mayaṃ āvuso tumhākaṃ  
 bhāgaṃ dassāma, kissa tumhe na labhitthā 'ti. bhagavato  
 etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave katikaṃ katvā  
 okkantānaṃ akāmā bhāgaṃ dātun ti. ||5||4||

tena kho pana samayena manussā cīvaraṃ ādāya  
 āramāṇaṃ āgacchanti, te paṭiggāhakaṃ alabhamānā paṭi-  
 haranti, cīvaraṃ parittaṃ uppajjati. bhagavato etam  
 atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcaḥ' aṅgehi  
 samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvara-paṭiggāhakaṃ samma-  
 nnitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ  
 gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ  
 gaccheyya, gahitāgahitaṃ ca jāneyya. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana  
 bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamāṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo,  
 yācivā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ūpetaṭṭho :  
 suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ  
 saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvara-paṭiggāhakaṃ samma-  
 nneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho  
 itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvara-paṭiggāhakaṃ sammannati.  
 yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno cīvara-  
 paṭiggāhakassa sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati  
 so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu cī-  
 vara-paṭiggāhako. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ  
 etam dhārayāmiti. ||2||5||

tena kho pana samayena cīvara-paṭiggāhakaḥ bhikkhū cīva-  
 raṃ paṭiggahetvā tatth' eva ujjhitvā pakkamanti, cīvaraṃ  
 nassati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi

bhikkhave pañcah' āgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvaranidāhakaṃ sammannitum: yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya nihitānihitaṃ ca jāneyya. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam bhikkhu yācetaṃ, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvaranidāhakaṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvaranidāhakaṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno cīvaranidāhakassa sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu cīvaranidāhako. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||2|| 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena cīvaranidāhakaṃ bhikkhū maṇḍapo pi rukkhamaṇe pi nimbakose pi cīvaraṃ nidahanti, undurehi pi upacikāhi pi khajjanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhaṇḍāgāraṃ sammannitum yuṃ saṃgho ākaṅkhati vihāraṃ vā aḍḍhayogaṃ vā pāsadaṃ vā hammiyaṃ vā guhaṃ vā. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ bhaṇḍāgāraṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ bhaṇḍāgāraṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa vihārassa bhaṇḍāgārassa sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo vihāro bhaṇḍāgāraṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||2|| 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍāgāre cīvaraṃ aguttaṃ hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' āgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ bhaṇḍāgārikaṃ sammannitum: yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya guttāguttaṃ ca jāneyya. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo —la— sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu bhaṇḍāgāriko.

khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti.  
 ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū  
 bhaṇḍāgārikaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ āro-  
 cesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhaṇḍāgāriko vuṭṭhāpetabbo. yo  
 vuṭṭhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍāgāre cīvarāṃ  
 ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujā-  
 nāmi bhikkhave sammukhībhūtena saṃghena bhājetuṃ ti.  
 tena kho pana samayena sabbo saṃgho cīvarāṃ bhājento  
 kolāhalaṃ akāsi. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujā-  
 nāmi bhikkhave pañcaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ  
 cīvarabhājakāṃ sammannituṃ yo na chandāgatiṃ ga-  
 cceheyya . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya bhājitābhājitaṃ ca  
 jāneyya. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo — la —  
 sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu cīvarabhājako.  
 khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti.  
 ||1|| atha kho cīvarabhājakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi:  
 kathaṃ nu kho cīvarāṃ bhājetabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ  
 atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamāṃ uccinitvā  
 tulayitvā vaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ katvā bhikkhū gaṇetvā vaggāṃ  
 bandhitvā cīvarapaṭivisaṃ ṭhapetuṃ ti. atha kho cīvara-  
 bhājakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kathaṃ nu kho sāma-  
 ñerānaṃ cīvarapaṭiviso dātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ  
 atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāmañerānaṃ upa-  
 dḍhapaṭivisaṃ dātun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena  
 aññataro bhikkhu sakena bhāgena uttaritukāmo hoti. bha-  
 gavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave utta-  
 rantassa sakāṃ bhāgāṃ dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena  
 aññataro bhikkhu atirekabhāgena uttaritukāmo hoti. bha-  
 gavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave anukkhepe  
 dinne atirekabhāgāṃ dātun ti. ||3|| atha kho cīvarabhāja-  
 kānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kathaṃ nu kho cīvarapaṭi-  
 viso dātabbo āgaṇapaṭipāṭiyā nu kho udāhu yathāvuḍḍhan  
 ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
 vikalake tosetvā kusapātaṃ kātun ti. ||4||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chakanena pi paṇḍu-

mattikāya pi cīvaram rajanti, cīvaram dubbanṇam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cha rajanāni mūlarajanam khandharajanam tacarajanam patta-  
 rajanam puppharajanam phalarajanam ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sītunnakāya cīvaram rajanti, cīvaram duggandham hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajanam pacitum cullarajanakumbhin ti. rajanam uttariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uttarāḷumpam bandhitun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū na jānanti rajanam pakkam vā apakkam vā. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave udae vā nakhapiṭṭhikāya vā thevakam dātun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rajanam oropentā kumbhim āvujjanti, kumbhi bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajanauḷunṇam daṇḍakathālikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam rajanabbhājanam na samvijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajanako-  
 lambam rajanaghaṭan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū patiyāpi patte pi cīvaram sammaddanti, cīvaram paribhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajanadoṇikan ti. ||3|| **10** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chamāya cīvaram pattharanti, cīvaram paṃsukitam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthārakan ti. tiṇasanthārako upacikāhi khajjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cīvaravamsam cīvararajjun ti. majjhena laggenti, rajanam ubhato galati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṇṇe bandhitun ti. kaṇṇo jirati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṇṇasuttakan ti. rajanam ekato galati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave samparivattakam - samparivattakam rajetum na ca acchinne theve pakkamitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena cīvaram patthinnam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave udae osāretun ti. tena kho pana samayena cīvaram pharusam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pāṇinā āko-

ṭetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū acchinnakāni dhārenti dantakāsāvāni. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi nāma gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave acchinnakāni cīvarāni dhāretabbāni. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||11||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Dakkhiṇāgiri tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. addasa kho bhagavā Magadhakhettaṃ accibandhaṃ pālibandhaṃ mariyādabandhaṃ siṅghātakabandhaṃ, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: passasi no tvam Ānanda Magadhakhettaṃ accibandhaṃ . . . siṅghātakabandhaṃ ti. evaṃ bhante. ussahasi tvam Ānanda bhikkhūnaṃ evarūpāni cīvarāni saṃvidahitun ti. ussahāmi bhagavā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā punad eva Rājagahaṃ paccāgacchi. atha kho āyasmā Anando sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvarāni saṃvidahitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: passatu me bhante bhagavā cīvarāni saṃvidahitānīti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando, mahāpaṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando, yatra hi nāma mayā saṃkhitteṇa bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānissati, kusim pi nāma karissati aḍḍhakusiṃ pi nāma karissati maṇḍalam pi n. k. aḍḍhamāṇḍalam pi n. k. vivattaṃ pi n. k. anuvivattaṃ pi n. k. gīveyyakam pi n. k. jaṅgheyyakam pi n. k. bāhantaṃ pi n. k. chinnaṃ ca bhavissati sattalūkaṃ samaṇasārappaṃ paccatthikānaṃ ca anabhijjhitaṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave chinnaṃ saṃghātiṃ chinnaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ chinnaṃ antaravāsakaṃ ti. ||2||12||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. addasa kho bhagavā antaraṃ ca Rājagahaṃ antaraṃ ca Vesālīṃ addhānamaggapaṭiṇaṃ sambahule bhikkhū cīvarehi ubbhaṇḍite sise pi cīvarabhisim karitvā khandhe pi cīvarabhisim karitvā kaṭṭiyāpi cīvarabhisim karitvā āgacchante, disvāna bhagavato etad ahoṣi: atilahuṃ kho ime moghapurisā cīvare bāhulīyā

āvattā, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvare sīmaṃ bandheyyaṃ mariyādaṃ ṭhapeyyaṃ ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Gotamake cetiye. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sītāsu hemantikāsu rattīsu antaraṭṭhakāsu himapātasamaye rattim ajjhokāse ekacivaro nisīdi, na bhagavantam sītam ahoṣi. nikkhante paṭhame yāme sītam bhagavantam ahoṣi. dutiyaṃ bhagavā cīvaraṃ pārūpi, na bhagavantam sītam ahoṣi. nikkhante majjhime yāme sītam bhagavantam ahoṣi. tatiyaṃ bhagavā cīvaraṃ pārūpi, na bhagavantam sītam ahoṣi. nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhate aruṇe nandimukhiyā rattiyā sītam bhagavantam ahoṣi. catuttham bhagavā cīvaraṃ pārūpi, na bhagavantam sītam ahoṣi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavato etad ahoṣi : ye pi kho te kulaputtā imasmim dhammavinaye sītālukā sītabhīrukā te pi sakkonti ticīvarena yāpetum. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvare sīmaṃ bandheyyaṃ mariyādaṃ ṭhapeyyaṃ ticīvaraṃ anujāneyyaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : ||3|| idhāhaṃ bhikkhave antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Vesālīm addhānamaggapaṭipanno addasaṃ sambahulo bhikkhū cīvarchi ubbhaṇḍite sīse pi cīvarabhisim karitvā khandhe pi cīvarabhisim karitvā kaṭiyāpi cīvarabhisim karitvā āgacchante, disvāna me etad ahoṣi : atilahuṃ kho ime moghapurisā cīvare bahullāya āvattā, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvare sīmaṃ bandheyyaṃ mariyādaṃ ṭhapeyyaṃ ti. ||4|| idhāhaṃ bhikkhave sītāsu hemantikāsu rattīsu antaraṭṭhakāsu himapātasamaye rattim ajjhokāse ekacivaro nisīdim, na maṃ sītam ahoṣi. nikkhante paṭhame yāme sītam maṃ ahoṣi. dutiyāhaṃ cīvaraṃ pārūpim na maṃ sītam ahoṣi. nikkhante majjhime yāme sītam maṃ ahoṣi. tatiyāhaṃ cīvaraṃ pārūpim, na maṃ sītam ahoṣi. nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhate aruṇe nandimukhiyā rattiyā sītam maṃ ahoṣi. catutthāhaṃ cīvaraṃ pārūpim, na maṃ sītam ahoṣi. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṣi : ye pi kho te kulaputtā imasmim dhammavinaye sītālukā sītabhīrukā te pi sakkonti ticīvarena yāpetum. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvare sīmaṃ bandheyyaṃ mariyādaṃ ṭhape-

yyaṃ ticivaraṃ anujāneyyaṃ ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ticivaraṃ diguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ ekacciyaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ ekacciyaṃ antaravāsakaṃ ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā ticivaraṃ anuññātaṃ ti aññen' eva ticivarena gāmaṃ pavisanti, aññena ticivarena ārāme acchanti, aññena ticivarena nahānaṃ otaranti. ye te bhikkhū appiṭṭhā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekacivaraṃ dhāressantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave atirekacivaraṃ dhāretabbaṃ. yo dhāreyya, yathādhhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa atirekacivaraṃ uppannaṃ hoti āyasmā ca Ānando taṃ cīvaraṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo hoti āyasmā ca Sāriputto Sākete viharati. atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na atirekacivaraṃ dhāretabbaṃ ti, idaṃ ca me atirekacivaraṃ uppannaṃ ahaṃ ca imaṃ cīvaraṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo āyasmā ca Sāriputto Sākete viharati. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi: kīvaciraṃ paṇānanda Sāriputto āgacchissatīti. navamaṃ vā bhagavā divasaṃ dasamaṃ vā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave dasāhaparamaṃ atirekacivaraṃ dhāretuṃ ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ atirekacivaraṃ uppajjati. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kathaṃ nu kho atirekacivare paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave atirekacivaraṃ vikappetuṃ ti. ||8||13||

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari. tatra sudaṇṇa bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno antaravāsako chiddo hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā ticivaraṃ anuññātaṃ diguṇaṃ saṃghāṭi ekacciyaṃ uttarā-



saṅgo ekacciyo antaravāsako, ayaṃ ca me antaravāsako chiddo. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ aggaḷaṃ acchupeyyaṃ samantato dupattaṃ bhavissati majjhe ekacciyaṃ ti. ||1|| atha kho so bhikkhu aggaḷaṃ acchupesi. addasa kho bhagavā senāsana-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto taṃ bhikkhuṃ aggaḷaṃ acchupentaṃ, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : kiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu karosīti. aggaḷaṃ bhagavā acchupemīti. sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, sādhu kho tvaṃ bhikkhu aggaḷaṃ acchupesīti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ, nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave ahatānaṃ dussānaṃ ahatakappānaṃ diguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ ekacciyaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ ekacciyaṃ antaravāsakaṃ, utuddhaṭṭānaṃ dussānaṃ catuguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ diguṇaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ diguṇaṃ antaravāsakaṃ. paṃsu-kūle yāvadatthaṃ pāpaṇike ussāho karaṇiyo. anujānāmi bhikkhave aggaḷaṃ tunnaṃ ovattikaṃ kaṇḍusakāṃ dalhi-kammaṃ ti. ||2||14||

atha kho bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. tatra sudāṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampahaṃsitā bhagavantam etad avoca : adhvāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhvāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavato adhvāsaṇaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena tassā rattiyaṃ accayena cātuddīpiko mahāmegho pāvassi. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : yathā bhikkhave Jetavane vassati evaṃ catūsu dīpesu vassati, ovassāpetha bhikkhave kāyaṃ, ayaṃ pacchimako cātuddīpiko mahāmegho 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato

paṭisunivā nikkhattacīvarā kāyaṃ ovassāpenti. ||2|| atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā dāsiṃ ānāpesi : gaccha je āraṃaṃ gantvā kālaṃ ārocehi kālo bhante nittītaṃ bhattaṃ ti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho sā dāsi Visākhāya Migāramātuyā paṭisunivā āraṃaṃ gantvā addasa bhikkhū nikkhattacīvare kāyaṃ ovassāpenti, disvāna n' atthi āraṃe bhikkhū, ājivakā kāyaṃ ovassāpenti ti yena Visākhā Migāramātā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ etad avoca : n' atth' ayye āraṃe bhikkhū, ājivakā kāyaṃ ovassāpenti ti. atha kho Visākhāya Migāramātuyā paṇitāya viyattāya medhāviniyā etad ahosi : nissamsayaṃ kho ayyā nikkhattacīvarā kāyaṃ ovassāpenti ti, sāyaṃ balā maññittha n' atthi āraṃe bhikkhū, ājivakā kāyaṃ ovassāpenti ti, dāsiṃ ānāpesi : gaccha je āraṃaṃ gantvā kālaṃ ārocehi kālo bhante nittītaṃ bhattaṃ ti. ||3|| atha kho te bhikkhū gattāni sītikarivā kallakāyā cīvarāni ga-  
hetvā yathāvihāraṃ pavasiṃsu. atha kho sā dāsi āraṃaṃ gantvā bhikkhū apassanti n' atthi āraṃe bhikkhū, suñño āraṃo 'ti yena Visākhā Migāramātā ten' upasaṃkami, upa-  
saṃkamitvā Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ etad avoca : n' atth' ayye āraṃe bhikkhū, suñño āraṃo 'ti. atha kho Visākhāya Migāramātuyā paṇitāya viyattāya medhāviniyā etad ahosi : nissamsayaṃ kho ayyā gattāni sītikarivā kallakāyā cīvarāni ga-  
hetvā yathāvihāraṃ pavittā, sāyaṃ balā maññittha n' atthi āraṃe bhikkhū, suñño āraṃo 'ti dāsiṃ ānāpesi : gaccha je āraṃaṃ gantvā kālaṃ ārocehi kālo bhante nittītaṃ bhattaṃ ti. ||4|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : sannaḥatha bhikkhave pattacīvaraṃ, kālo bhattassā 'ti. evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bā-  
haṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya evaṃ eva Jetavane antarahito Visākhāya Migāramātuyā koṭṭhake pā-  
turaḥosi. nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane saddhiṃ bhikkhu-  
samghena. ||5|| atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubbhāvā, yatra hi nāma jannukamattesu pi oghesu pavattamānesu kaṭimattesu pi oghesu pavattamānesu na hi

nāma ekabhikkhussa pi pādā vā cīvarāni vā allāni bhavissanti haṭṭhā udaggā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusamghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahaṭṭhā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvaṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavantam etad avoca : atṭhāhaṃ bhante bhagavantam varāni yācāmi. atikkantavarā kho Visākhe tathāgatā 'ti. yāni ca bhante kappiyāni yāni ca anavajjāni. vadehi Visākhe 'ti.

¶6¶ icchāmi ahaṃ bhante saṃghassa yāvajjivaṃ vassikasāṭikaṃ dātum, āgantukabhattaṃ dātum, gamikabhattaṃ dātum, gilānabhattaṃ dātum, gilānupaṭṭhākabhattaṃ dātum, gilānabhesajjaṃ dātum, dhuvaṃ dātum, bhikkhunīsaṃghassa udakasāṭikaṃ dātum ti. kiṃ pana tvaṃ Visākhe atthavaṣaṃ sampassamānā tathāgataṃ attha varāni yācāsi. idhāhaṃ bhante dāsi ānāpeseṃ : gaccha je ārāmaṃ gantvā kālāṃ ārocehi kālā bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti, aha kho sā bhante dāsi ārāmaṃ gantvā addasa bhikkhū nikkhittacīvara kāyaṃ ovassāpente, disvāna n' atthi ārāme bhikkhū, ājivakā kāyaṃ ovassāpentīti yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ etad avoca n' atth' ayye ārāme bhikkhū, ājivakā kāyaṃ ovassāpentīti. asuci bhante naggiyaṃ paṭikkulāmi. imāhaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajjivaṃ vassikasāṭikaṃ dātum. ¶7¶ puna ca paraṃ bhante āgantuko bhikkhu na vithikusalo na gocarakusalo kilanto piṇḍāya carati. so me āgantukabhattaṃ bhuñjitvā vithikusalo gocarakusalo akilanto piṇḍāya carissati. imāhaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajjivaṃ āgantukabhattaṃ dātum. puna ca paraṃ bhante gamiko bhikkhu attano bhattaṃ pariyesamāno satthā vā vihāyissati, yattha vā vāsaṃ gantukāmo bhavissati tattha vikāle upagacchissati kilanto addhānaṃ gamissati. so me gamikabhattaṃ bhuñjitvā satthā na vihāyissati, yattha vāsaṃ gantukāmo bhavissati tattha kālena upagacchissati akilanto addhānaṃ gamissati. imāhaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajjivaṃ gamikabhattaṃ dātum. ¶8¶ puna ca paraṃ bhante gilānassa bhikkhuno sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhantassa ābādho vā abhivaḍḍhissati kālāmkiriyaṃ vā bhavissati. tassa me gilānabhattaṃ bhuttassa

âbâdho na abhivaḍḍhissati kâlamkiriyaṃ na bhavissati. imāhaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajīvaṃ gilānabhaddhaṃ dātum. puna ca paraṃ bhante gilānupaṭṭhāko bhikkhu attano bhattaṃ pariyesaṃnāno gilānassa ussūre bhattaṃ niharissati bhattacchedaṃ karissati. so me gilānupaṭṭhākabhaddhaṃ bhuñjitvā gilānassa kālāna bhattaṃ niharissati bhattacchedaṃ na karissati. imāhaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajīvaṃ gilānupaṭṭhākabhaddhaṃ dātum. ||9|| puna ca paraṃ bhante gilānassa bhikkhuno sappāyāni bhesajjāni alabhan-tassa âbâdho vā abhivaḍḍhissati kâlamkiriyaṃ vā bhavissati. tassa me gilānabhesajjaṃ paribhuttassa âbâdho na abhivaḍḍhissati kâlamkiriyaṃ na bhavissati. imāhaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajīvaṃ gilānabhesajjaṃ dātum. puna ca paraṃ bhante bhagavatā Andhakavinde dasānisamse sampassamānena yāgu anuññatā. ty āhaṃ bhante ānisamse sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajīvaṃ dhuvayāguṃ dātum. ||10|| idha bhante bhikkhuniyo Aciravatiyā nadiyā vesiyaṃhi saddhiṃ naggā ekatitthe nahāyanti. tā bhante vesiyaṃ bhikkhuniyo uppaṇḍesum: kiṃ nu kho nāma tumhākaṃ ayyo daharānaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciṇṇe, nanu nāma kāmā paribhuñjitabbā, yadā jīṇṇā bhavissanti tadā brahmacariyaṃ carissatha, evaṃ tumhākaṃ ubho antā pariggahitā bhavissanti. tā bhante bhikkhuniyo vesiyaṃhi uppaṇḍiyamānā mañkū ahesum. asuci bhante mātugāmassa naggiyaṃ jegucchaṃ paṭikkūlam. imāhaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamānā icchāmi bhikkhunisaṃghassa yāvajīvaṃ udakasāṭikaṃ dātum ti. ||11|| kiṃ pana tvaṃ Visākhe ānisamsam sampassamānā tathāgataṃ atṭha varāni yācasīti. idha bhante disāsu vassaṃ vutthā bhikkhū Sāvatthiṃ āgacchissanti bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, te bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchissanti: itthannāmo bhante bhikkhu kâlamkato, tassa kâ gati ko abhisamparāyo 'ti. taṃ bhagavā vyākākarissati sotāpattiphalo vā sakadāgāmiphale vā anāgāmiphale vā arahattaphale vā. ty āhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchissāmi: āgatapubbā nu kho bhante tena ayyena Sāvattthi. ||12|| sacce 'me vakkhanti āgatapubbā tena bhikkhunā Sāvattthi,

niṭṭhaṃ ettha gacchissāmi nissamsayaṃ paribhuttaṃ tena ayyena vassikasāṭhikā vā āgantukabhattaṃ vā gamikabhattaṃ vā gilānabhattaṃ vā gilānupaṭṭhākabhattaṃ vā gilānabhesajjaṃ vā dhuvayāgu vā 'ti. tassā me tad anussarantiyā pāmujaṃ jāyissati, pamuditāya pīti jāyissati, pītimanāya kāyo passambhissati, passaddhakāyā sukhaṃ vedayissāmi, sukhiniyā cittaṃ samādhiyissati, sā me bhavissati indriyabhāvanā balabhāvanā bojjhaṅgabhāvanā. imāhaṃ bhante ānisaṃsaṃ sampassamānā tathāgataṃ aṭṭha varāni yācāmi. || 13 || sādhu sādhu Visākhe, sādhu kho tvaṃ Visākhe imaṃ ānisaṃsaṃ sampassamānā tathāgataṃ aṭṭha varāni yācasi. anujānāmi te Visākhe aṭṭha varāni. atha kho bhagavā Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

yā annapānaṃ atipamoditā silūpappannā sugatassa sāvikaṃ  
dadāti dānaṃ abhibhuyya maccherāṃ sovaggikaṃ soka-  
nudaṃ sukhāvahaṃ,  
dibbaṃ sā labhate āyuraṃ āgamma maggaṃ virajaṃ anaṅga-  
naṃ,  
sā puñṇakāmā sukhini anāmayaṃ saggamhi kāyamhi ciraṃ  
pamodatīti.

atha kho bhagavā Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. || 14 || atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave vassikasāṭhikaṃ āgantukabhattaṃ gamikabhattaṃ gilānabhattaṃ gilānupaṭṭhākabhattaṃ gilānabhesajjaṃ dhuvayāguraṃ bhikkhunīsaṃghassa udakasāṭhikaṃ ti. || 15 || 15 ||

Visākhaḥ bhāṇavāraṃ.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū paṇṭāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā muṭṭhassati asampajānā niddaṃ okkamenti, tesāṃ muṭṭhassatīnaṃ asampajānānaṃ niddaṃ okkamantānaṃ supinantena asuci muccati, senāsanaṃ asucinā makkhiyati. atha kho bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamaṇena senāsana-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto addasa senāsanaṃ asucinā makkhitam, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : kiṃ etaṃ Ānanda senāsanaṃ makkhitaṃ ti. etarahi bhante bhikkhū paṇṭāni

bhojanāni bhuñjitvā mutṭhassatī asampajānā niddaṃ okka-  
 monti, tesam . . . asuci muccati, tayidaṃ bhagavā senāsanaṃ  
 asucinā makkhitaṃ ti. ||1|| evam etaṃ Ānanda evam etaṃ  
 Ānanda, muccati hi Ānanda mutṭhassatīnaṃ asampajānānaṃ  
 niddaṃ okkamantānaṃ supinātena asuci. ye te Ānanda  
 bhikkhū upaṭṭhitasatī sampajānā niddaṃ okkamenti tesam  
 asuci na muccati, ye pi te Ānanda puthujjanā kāmesu vīta-  
 rāgā tesam pi asuci na muccati. aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ Ānanda  
 anavakāso yaṃ arahato asuci mucceyyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā  
 etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi :  
 idhāhaṃ bhikkhave Ānandena pacchāsamaṇena senāsana-cāri-  
 kaṃ āhiṇḍanto addasaṃ senāsanaṃ asucinā makkhitaṃ,  
 disvāna Ānandaṃ āmantesiṃ : kiṃ etaṃ Ānanda . . .  
 (§ 1, 2) . . . arahato asuci mucceyyā 'ti. ||2|| pañc' ime  
 bhikkhave ādinavā mutṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ  
 okkamayato: dukkhaṃ supati, dukkhaṃ paṭibujjhati, pāpa-  
 kaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati.  
 ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mutṭhassatissa asampajā-  
 nassa niddaṃ okkamayato. pañc' ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsū  
 upaṭṭhitasatissa sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato: sukhaṃ  
 supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati,  
 devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati. ime kho bhikkhave  
 pañca ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitasatissa sampajānassa niddaṃ okka-  
 mayato. anujānāmi bhikkhave kāyaguttiyā cīvaraguttiyā  
 senāsana-guttiyā nisīdanānaṃ ti. ||3|| tena kho pana sama-  
 yena atikhuddakaṇi nisīdanānaṃ na sabbaṃ senāsanaṃ gopeti.  
 bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
 yāvamahantaṃ paccattharaṇaṃ ākāṅkhati tāvamahantaṃ  
 paccattharaṇaṃ kātun ti. ||4|| 16 ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa upajjhā-  
 yassa āyasmato Belaṭṭhasisassa thullakacchābādho hoti.  
 tassa lasikāya cīvarāni kāyo lagganti, tāni bhikkhū udakena  
 temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhanti. addasa kho bhagavā senā-  
 sanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū tāni cīvarāni udakena  
 temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhante, disvāna yena te bhikkhū  
 tena upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca :  
 kiṃ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ābādho 'ti. imassa bhante

âyasmato thullakacchâbâdho, lasikâya cîvarâni kâye lagganti, tâni mayam udakena temetvâ-temetvâ apakaḍḍhâmâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave yassa kaṇḍu vâ pilakâ vâ assâvo vâ thullakacchâ vâ âbâdho kaṇḍupaṭicchâdin ti. ||1||17||

atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ mukhapuñchanacolakam âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkâmi, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavantam etad avoca: paṭigrahitu me bhante bhagavâ mukhapuñchanacolakam yaṃ mama assa dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâyâ 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavâ mukhapuñchanacolakam. atha kho bhagavâ Visâkham Migâramâtaram dhammiyâ kathâyâ sandassesi . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâyâ sandassitâ . . . sampahaṃsitâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padaakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave mukhapuñchanacolakam ti. ||1||18||

tena kho pana samayena Rojo Mallo âyasmato Ânandassa sahâyo hoti. Rojassa Mallassa khomapiṭikâ âyasmato Ânandassa hatthe nikkhattâ hoti âyasmato ca Ânandassa khomapiṭikâya attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa vissâsam gahetum: sandittho ca hoti sambhatto ca âlapito ca jivati ca jânâti gahite me attamano bhavissatîti. anujânâmi bhikkhave imehi pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa vissâsam gahetum ti. ||1||19||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnam paripunnam hoti ticivaram attho ca hoti parissâvanchi pi thavikâhi pi. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhâracolakan ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhûnam etad aho si: yâni tâni bhagavatâ anuññâtâni ticivaran ti vâ vaṣṣikaṣâṭikâ 'ti vâ nisîdanan ti vâ paccattharaṇan ti vâ kaṇḍupa-

ticchādīti vā mukhapuñchanacolakan ti vā parikkhāracolakan ti vā, sabbāni tāni adhiṭṭhātabbāni nu kho udāhu vikappetabbānīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ticivaraṃ adhiṭṭhātum na vikappetum, vassika-sāṭikaṃ vassānaṃ cātumāsaṃ adhiṭṭhātum tato paraṃ vikappetum, nisīdanaṃ adhiṭṭhātum na vikappetum, paccattaraṇaṃ adhiṭṭhātum na vikappetum, kaṇḍupaṭicchādīyāva ābādhā adhiṭṭhātum tato paraṃ vikappetum, mukhapuñchanacolakaṃ adhiṭṭhātum na vikappetum, parikkhāracolakaṃ adhiṭṭhātum na vikappetun ti. ||2||**20**||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kittakaṃ pacchimaṃ nu kho cīvaraṃ vikappetabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āyāmena aṭṭhaṅgulaṃ sugataṅgulaṃ caturaṅgulaṃ vitthataṃ pacchimaṃ cīvaraṃ vikappetun ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Mahākassapassa paṃsukūlukato garuko hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave suttalūkaṃ kātun ti. vikaṇṇo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vikaṇṇaṃ uddharitun ti. suttā okiriyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave anuvātaṃ paribhaṇḍaṃ āropetun ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghāṭiyā pattā lujjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhapadakaṃ kātun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno ticivare kayiramāne sabbam chinnakaṃ na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve chinnakāni ekaṃ acchinnakan ti. dve chinnakāni ekaṃ achinnakaṃ na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve acchinnakāni ekaṃ chinnakan ti. dve acchinnakāni ekaṃ chinnakaṃ na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave anvādhikam pi āropetum. na ca bhikkhave sabbam acchinnakaṃ dhāretabbaṃ. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||**21**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bahum cīvaraṃ uppannaṃ hoti so ca taṃ cīvaraṃ mātāpitunnāṃ dātukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. mātāpitaro hi kho bhikkhave dadamāne kiṃ vadeyyāma. anujā-



nāmi bhikkhave mâtâpitunnaṃ dātum. na ca bhikkhave saddhādeyyaṃ vinipâtetabbaṃ. yo vinipâteyya, âpatti dukka-  
tassā 'ti. ||1|| **22** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Andhavane cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. corā taṃ cīvaraṃ avaharīṃsu. so bhikkhu duccolo hoti lūkhacīvaro. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu : kissa tvaṃ āvuso duccolo lūkhacīvaro 'ti. idhāhaṃ āvuso Andhavane cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsiṃ, corā taṃ cīvaraṃ avaharīṃsu, tenāhaṃ duccolo lūkhacīvaro 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave santaruttarena gāmo pavisitabbo. yo paviseyya, âpatti dukka-  
tassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando asatiyā santaruttarena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avocuṃ : nanu kho āvuso Ānanda bhagavatā paññattaṃ na santaruttarena gāmo pavisitabbo 'ti. kissa tvaṃ āvuso santaruttarena gāmaṃ pavitṭho 'ti. saccaṃ āvuso bhagavatā paññattaṃ na santaruttarena gāmo pavisitabbo 'ti, api cāhaṃ asatiyā pavitṭho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||2|| pañe' ime bhikkhave paccayā saṃghā-  
tiyā nikkhepāya : gilāno vā hoti, vassikasamketam vā hoti, nadipāraṃ gantum vā hoti, aggaḷagutti vihāro vā hoti, attha-  
takaṭhinam vā hoti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca paccayā saṃghātiyā nikkhepāya. pañe' ime bhikkhave paccayā uttarāsaṅgassa antaravāsakassa nikkhepāya : gilāno vā . . .  
atthatakaṭhinam vā hoti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca paccayā uttarāsaṅgassa antaravāsakassa nikkhepāya. pañe' ime bhi-  
kkhave paccayā vassikasāṭikāya nikkhepāya : gilāno vā hoti, nissīmaṃ gantum vā hoti, nadipāraṃ gantum vā hoti, aggaḷagutti vihāro vā hoti, vassikasāṭikā akatā vā hoti vip-  
pakatā vā. ime kho bhikkhave pañca paccayā vassikasāṭikāya nikkhepāya 'ti. ||3|| **23** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu eko vassaṃ vasi. tattha manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adāṃsu. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ catuvaggo pacchimo saṃgho 'ti, ahaṃ c' amhi ekako, ime ca

manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adaṃsu. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imāni saṃghikāni cīvarāni Sāvatthiṃ hareyyan ti. atha kho so bhikkhu tāni cīvarāni ādāya Sāvatthiṃ gantvā bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. tuyh' eva bhikkhu tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu eko vassaṃ vasati. tattha manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tass' eva tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu utukālaṃ eko vasi. tattha manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adaṃsu. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ catuvaggo pacchimo saṃgho 'ti, ahaṃ c' amhi ekako, ine ca manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adaṃsu. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imāni saṃghikāni cīvarāni Sāvatthiṃ hareyyan ti. atha kho so bhikkhu tāni cīvarāni ādāya Sāvatthiṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sammukhibhūtena saṃghena bhājetuṃ. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu utukālaṃ eko vasati. tattha manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tāni cīvarāni adhiṭṭhātuṃ mayh' imāni cīvarāni. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṃ cīvaraṃ anadhiṭṭhitena añño bhikkhu āgacchati, samako dātabbo bhāgo. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi taṃ cīvaraṃ bhājiyamāṇe apātite kuse añño bhikkhu āgacchati, samako dātabbo bhāgo. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi taṃ cīvaraṃ bhājiyamāne pātite kuse añño bhikkhu āgacchati, nākāmā dātabbo bhāgo 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena dve bhātukā therā āyasmā ca Isidāso āyasmā ca Isibhatto Sāvatthiyaṃ vassaṃ vutthā aññatarāṃ gāmakāvāsaṃ agamaṃsu. manussā cirassāpi therā āgatā 'ti sacīvarāni bhattāni adaṃsu. āvāsikā bhikkhū there pucchīṃsu : imāni bhante saṃghikāni cīvarāni there āgamma uppannāni, sādiyissanti therā bhāgan ti. therā evaṃ āhaṃsu : yathā kho mayaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma tumhākaṃ yeva tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena tayo bhikkhū Rājagahe vassaṃ vasanti. tattha manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : bhagavatā

paññattam catuvaggo pacchimo saṅgho 'ti, mayam c' amhā tayo janā, ime ca manussā saṅghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. katham nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā therā āyasmā ca Nilavāsī āyasmā ca Sāṇavāsī āyasmā ca Gopako āyasmā ca Bhagu āyasmā ca Phalikasandāno Pāṭaliputte viharanti Kukkuṭārāme. atha kho te bhikkhū. Pāṭaliputtam gantvā there pucchimsu. therā evam āhaṃsu: yathā kho mayam āvuso bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāma tumhākam yeva tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. || 6 || 24 ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakya-putto Sāvatthiyam vassam vuttho aññataram gāmak-āvāsam agamāsi. tattha bhikkhū cīvaram bhājetukāmā sannipatimsu. te evam āhaṃsu: imāni kho āvuso saṅghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādīyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādīyissāmīti tato cīvarabhāgam gahetvā aññam āvāsam agamāsi. tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaram bhājetukāmā sannipatimsu. te pi evam āhaṃsu: imāni kho āvuso saṅghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādīyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādīyissāmīti tato pi cīvarabhāgam gahetvā aññam āvāsam agamāsi. tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaram bhājetukāmā sannipatimsu. te pi evam āhaṃsu: imāni kho āvuso saṅghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādīyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādīyissāmīti tato pi cīvarabhāgam gahetvā mahantaṃ cīvarabhāḍikam ādāya punad eva Sāvattthim paccāgacchi. || 1 || bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu: mahāpuñño 'si tvam āvuso Upananda, bahum te cīvaram uppannan ti. kuto me āvuso puññam, idhāham āvuso Sāvattthiyam vassam vuttho aññataram gāmak-āvāsam agamāsim, tattha bhikkhū cīvaram bhājetukāmā sannipatimsu, te mam evam āhaṃsu: imāni kho āvuso saṅghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādīyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādīyissāmīti tato cīvarabhāgam gahetvā aññam āvāsam agamāsim, tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaram bhājetukāmā sannipatimsu, te pi mam evam āhaṃsu: imāni kho āvuso saṅghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādīyissasi bhāgam ti, āmāvuso sādīyissāmīti tato pi cīvarabhāgam gahetvā aññam

āvāsaṃ agamāsiṃ, tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaraṃ bhājetukāmā sannipatiṃsu, te pi maṃ evaṃ āhamsu : imāni . . . sādīyissāmi ti tato pi cīvarabhāgaṃ aggahesiṃ, evaṃ me bahū cīvaraṃ uppanna ti. ||2|| kiṃ pana tvāṃ āvuso Upananda aññatra vassaṃ vuttho aññatra cīvarabhāgaṃ sādīyissāsi. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakya-putto aññatra vassaṃ vuttho aññatra cīvarabhāgaṃ sādīyissatī. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira tvāṃ Upananda aññatra vassaṃ vuttho aññatra cīvarabhāgaṃ sādīyīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma tvāṃ moghapurisa aññatra vassaṃ vuttho aññatra cīvarabhāgaṃ sādīyissasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya. vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave aññatra vassaṃ vutthena aññatra cīvarabhāgo sādītabbo. yo sādīyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto eko dvīsu āvāsesu vassaṃ vasi evaṃ me bahū cīvaraṃ uppajjissatī. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad aho : kathaṃ nu kho āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa cīvarapaṭiviso dātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. detha bhikkhave moghapurisassa ekādhippāyaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu eko dvīsu āvāsesu vassaṃ vasati evaṃ me bahū cīvaraṃ uppajjissatī. sace amutra upaḍḍhaṃ amutra upaḍḍhaṃ vasati, amutra upaḍḍho amutra upaḍḍho cīvarapaṭiviso dātabbo, yattha vā pana bahutaraṃ vasati tato cīvarapaṭiviso dātabbo 'ti. ||4|| **25** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kucchivikārabādho hoti, so sake muttakariṃse palipanno seti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamaṇena senāsana-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto yena tassa bhikkhuno vihāro ten' upasaṃkami. aaddasa kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ sake muttakariṃse palipannaṃ sayamānaṃ, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : kiṃ te bhikkhu ābādho 'ti. kucchivikāro me bhagavā 'ti. atthi pana te bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko 'ti. n' atthi bhagavā

pi sattavassiko jāto. tadā Mahāvaruṇatthero nāma eko aruhā dārakassa hetusampadam disvā tathā viharamāno satta-vassiko dāni dārako, kālo naṃ pabbājetun ti cintetvā rāja-dhitāya ārocāpetvā Nigrodhakumāraṃ pabbājesi. kumāro khuragge yeva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. so ekadivasam pāto 'va sariraṃ jaggetvā ācariyupajjhāyavattam katvā pattacivaram ādāya mātu upāsikāya gehadvāraṃ gacchāmiti nikkhami. mātu nivesanaṭṭhānaṃ c' assa dakkhiṇadvārena naṅgaraṃ pavisitvā nagaramajjhena gantvā pācīnadvārena nikkhamitvā gantabbaṃ hoti. tena ca samayena Asoko dhammarājā pācī-nadisābhīmukho sīhapañjare caṅkamati. taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva Nigrodho rājāṅgaṇaṃ sampāpuṇi santindriyo santamānaso yugamattaṃ pekkhamāno. tena vuttaṃ: ekadivasam sīha-pañjare thito addasa Nigrodhaṃ sāmāneraṃ rājāṅgaṇena gacchantaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ santindriyaṃ iriyāpathasam-pannaṃ ti. disvā paṇ' assa etad aho: ayaṃ jano sabbo pi vikkhittacitto bhantaṃigapaṭibhāgo,<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ pana dārako avikkhittacitto ativiya c' assa ālokitavilokitaṃ; sammiñjanapa-sāraṇaṃ ca sobhati, addhā etassa abbhantare lokuttaradhammo bhavissatīti rañño saha dassanen' eva sāmānere cittaṃ paṇḍi-pemaṃ saṇṭhaḥi.<sup>2</sup> kasmā. pubbe pi kira puññakaraṇakāle esa rañño jeṭṭhabhātā vāṇijako aho. vuttaṃ pi c' etaṃ:

pubbeva sannivāsena paccuppannahitena vā  
evaṃ taṃ jāyato pemaṃ uppalaṃ va yathodake 'ti.

atha rājā sañjātapemo sabahumāno<sup>3</sup> etaṃ sāmāneraṃ pukko-sathā 'ti amacce pesesi. te aticirāyantīti puna dve tayo pesesi turitaṃ āgacchatū 'ti. sāmānero attano pakatiyā yeva agamāsi. rājā patirūpam āsanaṃ ñatvā nisidathā 'ti āha. so ito c' ito ca viloketvā n' atthi dāni aññe bhikkhū 'ti sam-ussitasetacchattaṃ rājapallaṅkaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pattaga-haṇatthāya rañño ākāraṃ dassesi. rājā taṃ pallaṅkasamīpaṃ upagacchantaṃ eva disvā cintesi: ajj' eva dāni ayaṃ sāmānero imassa gehassa sāmiko bhavissatīti. sāmānero rañño hatthe pattaṃ datvā pallaṅkaṃ abhirūhitvā nisīdi. rājā attano atthāya sampāditaṃ sabbaṃ yāgukhajjakabhattavi-

<sup>1</sup> bhattam° D, bhandam° E.    <sup>2</sup> sandhahi D. saṇṭhaḥi?    <sup>3</sup> sambahumāno D.

katim upanāmesi. sāmaṇero khādaniyabhojaniyaṃ attano yāpaniyamattam eva sampāṭicehi. bhattakiccāvasāne rājā āha : satthārā tumhākaṃ dinnaovādaṃ jānāthā 'ti. jānāmi mahārāja ekadesenā 'ti. tāta mayham pi naṃ kathehiti. sādhu mahārāja 'ti rañño anurūpaṃ Dhammapade appamā-davaggaṃ anumodanattāya abhāsi. rājā pana "appamādo amatapadaṃ pamādo maccuno padan" ti sutvā 'va aññātaṃ tāta pariyosāpehiti āha. anumodanāvasāne attā te tāta dhuvabbattāni dammīti āha. sāmaṇero āha : etāni ahaṃ upajjhāyassa dammi mahārāja 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta upajjhāyo nāmā 'ti. vajjāvajjaṃ disvā codetā saretā mahārāja 'ti. aññāni pi te tāta attā dammīti. etāni ācariyassa dammi mahārāja 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta ācariyo nāmā 'ti. imasmim sāsane sikkhitabbakadhammesu patitthāpetā mahārāja 'ti. sādhu tāta aññāni pi te attā dammīti. etāni bhikkhusaṃghassa dammi mahārāja 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta bhikkhusaṃgho nāmā 'ti. yaṃ nissāya mahārāja amhākaṃ ācariy-upajjhāyānañ ca mamañ ca pabbajjā ca upasampadā cā 'ti. rājā bhiyyosomattāya tutthacitto āha : aññāni pi te tāta attā dammīti. sāmaṇero sādhu 'ti sampāṭicehitvā punadivase dvattimsa bhikkhū gahetvā rājantepuraṃ pavisitvā bhattakiccam akāsi. rājā aññe pi dvattimsa bhikkhū tumhehi saddhim sve bhikkhaṃ gaṇhantū 'ti eten' eva upāyena divase divase vadḍhāpento satthisahassānaṃ brāhmaṇaparibbājaka-dīnaṃ bhattaṃ upacchinditvā antonivesane satthisahassānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niccabhattaṃ paṭṭhapesi Nigrodhatthere gaten' eva pasādena. Nigrodhatthero pi rājānaṃ sapariṣaṃ tisu saraṇesu pañcasu ca silesu patitthāpetvā buddhasāsane pothujjanikena pasādena acalappasādaṃ katvā patitthāpesi. puna rājā Asokārāmaṃ nāma mahāvihāraṃ kārāpetvā satthisahassānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niccabhattaṃ paṭṭhapesi. sakala-Jambudīpe caturāsītiyā naṅgarasahassesu caturāsītivihārasa-hassāni kārāpesi caturāsītisahassacetiyaṭṭimāṇḍitāni dhammen' eva no adhammena.

ekadivasaṃ kira rājā Asokārāmo mahādānaṃ datvā satthi-sahassasaṃghassa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhusaṃghassa majjhe nisajja saṃghaṃ catūhi paccayehi pavāretvā imaṃ<sup>2</sup> pañhaṃ pucchi : bhante

<sup>1</sup> satthisahassasaṃghassa ? <sup>2</sup> imaṃ E, idaṃ D.

bhagavatā desitadhammo nāma kittako hotīti. āṅgato mahārāja nav' āṅgāni,<sup>1</sup> khandhato caturāsītiddhammakkhandhasahassānīti. rājā dhamme pasāditvā ekamekaṃ dhammakkhandhaṃ ccekavivhārena pūjessāmīti ekadivasam eva channavutikoṭṭidhanaṃ vissajjetvā amacce āṇāpesi : ettha bhāṇe ekamekasmim nagare ekamekaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpentā caturāsītīyā naṅgarasahassesu caturāsītivihārasahassāni kārāpethā 'ti, sayañ ca Asokārāme Asokamahāvihārattāya kaṇṇmaṃ paṭṭhapesi. saṃgho Indaguttatttheraṃ nāma mahiddhikaṃ mahānubhāvaṃ khīṇāsavaṃ navakammādhittāyakaṃ adāsi. therō yaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ na niṭṭhāti taṃ taṃ attano ānubhāvena niṭṭhāpesi. evam pi tīhi saṃvaccharehi vihārakammaṃ niṭṭhāpesi. ekadivasam eva sabbanagarehi paṇṇāni āgamiṃsu, amaccā rañño ārocesuṃ : niṭṭhitāni deva caturāsītivihārasahassānīti. rājā naṅgare bheriṃ carāpesi : ito sattannaṃ divasānaṃ accayena vihāramaho bhavissati, sabbe aṭṭha sīlāṅgāni samādiyitvā antonaṅgare ca bahinaṅgare ca vihāramahaṃ paṭiyādentū 'ti. tato sattannaṃ divasānaṃ accayena subbālaṃkāravibhūsitāya anekasatasahassasaṃkhāya caturaṅginisenāya parivuto devaloke Amara-vatīyā rājadhāniyā sirito adhikatarasassirikaṃ viya naṅgaraṃ kātukāmena ussahajātena mahājanena alaṃkatapaṭiyattam naṅgaraṃ anuvicaranto vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṃghassa majjhe aṭṭhāsi. tasmiṃ ca khaṇe sannipatitā asīti bhikkhukotiyo ahesuṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ ca channavutisatasahassāni. tattha khīṇāsavabhikkhū yeva satasahassasaṃkhā ahesuṃ. tesam etad ahoṣi : sace rājā attano adhikāraṃ anavasesaṃ passeyya, ativiya buddhasāsane pasādeyyā 'ti. tato lokavivaraṇaṃ nāma pāṭihāriyaṃ<sup>2</sup> akaṃsu. rājā Asokārāme tṭhito 'va catuddisā anuvilokento samantato samuddapariyantaṃ Jambudipaṃ passati caturāsītīṃ ca vihārasahassāni passati ulārāya vihāramahapūjāya virocamaṇāni.

so taṃ vibhūtiṃ passamāno ulārena pītipāmojjena samannāgato atthi pana aṇṇassa pi kassaci evarūpaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ uppannapubban ti cintento bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pucchi : bhante amhākaṃ lokanāthassa dasabalassa sāsane ko mahāpariccāgaṃ pariccāji kassa pariccāgo mahanto 'ti vadantīti. bhikkhu-

<sup>1</sup> nava ca āṅgāni D, navaṅgāni E.

<sup>2</sup> pāṭihāriya D.

samgho Moggaliputtatissattherassa bhâram akâsi. thero âha : mahârâja dasabalassa sâsane paccayadâyako nâma tayâ sadiso dharamâne pi tathâgate na koci ahosi, tav' eva pariccâgo mahâ 'ti. râjâ therassa vacanam sutvâ ulârena pîtîpâ-mojjena nirantaram phutasarîro hutvâ cintesi : n' atthi kira mayâ sadiso paccayadâyako, mayham kira pariccâgo mahâ, aham kira deyyadhammena sâsanam pagganhâmiti. kim panâham evam sati sâsanassa dâyâdo homi na homîti. tato bhikkhusamgham pucchi : bhavâmi nu kho aham bhante sâsanassa dâyâdo 'ti. tato Moggaliputtatissatthero rañño idam vacanam sutvâ râjaputtassa Mahîndassa upanissaya-sampattiṃ sampassamâno sace ayam kumâro pabbajissati sâsanassa ativiya vuddhi bhavissatîti cintetvâ râjanam etad avoca : na kho mahârâja sâsanassa ettâvatâ dâyâdo hoti, api ca kho paccayadâyako 'ti vâ upatthâyako 'ti vâ samkham gacchati. yo pi hi<sup>1</sup> mahârâja pathavito yâva brahmaloka-parimânam paccayarâsim dadeyya so pi sâsane dâyâdo 'ti samkham na gacchatîti. atha kathaṃ carahi bhante sâsanassa dâyâdo hotîti. yo hi koci mahârâja aḍḍho vâ daliddo vâ attano orasam puttam pabbâjeti, ayam vuccati mahârâja dâyâdo sâsanassâ 'ti. evam vutte Asoko râjâ aham kira evarûpam pariccâgam katvâpi n' eva sâsanassa dâyâdabhâvam patto 'ti sâsane dâyâdabhâvam patthayamâno ito e' ito ca viloketvâ<sup>2</sup> addasa Mahindakumâram avidûre thitam. disvâ pan' assa etad ahosi : kiñcâpi aham imam kumâram Tissakumârassa pabbajitakâlato pabhuti oparajje patitthâpetukâmo, atha kho oparajjato pi pabbajjâ 'va uttamâ 'ti. tato kumâram âha : sakkhissasi tvam tâta pabbajitun ti. kumâro pana pakatiyâpi Tissakumârassa pabbajitakâlato pabhuti pabbajitukâmo 'va rañño vacanam sutvâ ativiya pâmujjajâto hutvâ âha : pabbajâmi deva, mam pabbâjetvâ tumhe sâsane dâyâdo hothâ 'ti. tena ca samayena râjadhitâ Samghamittâpi tasmim yeva thâne thitâ hoti tassâ ca sâmiko Aggibrahmâ nâmu kumâro uparâjena Tissakumârena saddhim pabbajito hoti. râjâ tam disvâ âha : tvam pi amma pabbajitum sakkhissasîti. sâdhu tâta sakkomîti. râjâ puttânam manam labhitvâ pahatthacitto bhikkhusamgham etad avoca : bhante ime dârake

<sup>1</sup> pi hi E, pi ha D.    <sup>2</sup> vilokitvâ D, oloketvâ E.



pabbājetvā maṃ sāsane dāyādaṃ karothā 'ti. saṃgho rañño vacanaṃ sampaticchitvā kumāraṃ Moggaliputtatissattherena upajjhāyena Mahādevattherena ca ācariyena pabbājesi, Majjhantikattherena ācariyena upasampādesi. tadā kira kumāro paripunṇavisativasso 'va hoti. so tasmim yeva upasampadāsīmāmaṇḍale saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni. Saṃghamittāya pi rājadhītāya ācariyā Āyupālitttheri nāma upajjhāyā pana Dhammapālitttheri nāma ahosi. tadā Saṃghamittā aṭṭhārasa vassāni hoti. taṃ pabbajitamattaṃ tasmim yeva sīmāmaṇḍale sikkhāya paṭiṭṭhāpesuṃ. ubhinnaṃ pabbajitakāle rājā chavassābhiseko hoti. atha Mahindatthero upasampannakālato pabhūti attano upajjhāyass' eva santiko dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca pariyāpūnanto dve pi saṃgītiyo ārūḷhaṃ tipītakasaṃgahitaṃ saṭṭhakathaṃ sabba-theravādaṃ tiṇṇaṃ vassānaṃ abbhantare uggaḥetvā attano upajjhāyassa antevāsikānaṃ sahasamattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāmokkho ahosi.

tadā Asoko dhammarājā navavassābhiseko hoti. rañño pana aṭṭhavassābhisekakāle yeva Kontiputtatissatthero vyādhipatīkammaṭṭhaṃ bhikkhacāravattena āhiṇḍanto pasatamattaṃ sappiṇi alabhitvā vyādhibalena parikkhiṇāyusaṃklāro bhikkhusaṃghaṃ Appamādena ovaḍitvā ākāse pallaṅkena nisīditvā tejodhātum samāpajjitvā parinibbāyi. rājā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā therassa sakkāraṃ katvā mayi nāma rajjaṃ kārente evaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paccayā dullabha 'ti naṅgarassa catusu dvāresu pokkharāṇiyo kārapetvā bhesajjassa pūrāpetvā dāpesi. tena kira samayena Pāṭaliputtassa catusu dvāresu cattāri satasahassāni sahāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> satasahassāni ti divaso divase pañca satasahassāni rañño uppajjanti, tato rājā Nigrodhattherassa devasikaṃ satasahassaṃ vissajjesi, buddhassa cetiye gandhamālādihi pūjanatthāya satasahassaṃ, dhammassa sata-sahassaṃ, taṃ dhammadharānaṃ bahussutānaṃ catupaccayaṭṭhāya upaniyati, saṃghassa satasahassaṃ, catusu dvāresu bhesajjattthāya satasahassaṃ. evaṃ sāsane uḷāro lābhasakkāro nibbatti. tiṭṭhiyā parihīnalābhasakkārā antamaso ghāsacchādānaṃ pi alabbantā lābhasakkāraṃ patthayamānā sāsane pabbajitvā sakāni sakāni diṭṭhigatāni ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo

<sup>1</sup> sahhāyam P

'ti dipenti. pabbajjam alabhamānāpi<sup>1</sup> sayam eva muṇḍetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā vihāresu vicarantā uposatham pi pavāraṇam pi saṃghakammam pi gaṇakammam pi pavisanti. bhikkhū tehi saddhiṃ uposatham na karonti. tadā Moggaliputtatissatthero uppannam dāni idam adhikaraṇam, tam na cirass' eva kakkhalaṃ bhāvissati, na kho pan' etaṃ sakkā imesaṃ majjhe vasantena vūpasametun ti Mahindatthe-rassa gaṇam niyyādetvā attano phāsukavihārena viharitukāmo Ahogaṅgāpabbataṃ agamāsi. te pi kho titthiyā bhikkhusaṃghena dhammena vinayena satthu sāsane<sup>2</sup> niggayhamānāpi dhammavinayānulomāya paṭipattiyā asandhahantā<sup>3</sup> anekarūpaṃ sāsanaṃ abbudaṇṇaṃ ca malaṇṇaṃ ca kaṇṭakaṇṇaṃ ca samuṭṭhāpesuṃ. keci aggim paricaranti, keci pañcātape tappanti,<sup>4</sup> keci ādiccaṃ anuparivattanti, keci dhammaṇṇaṃ ca vinayaṇṇaṃ ca vobhindissāmā 'ti paggaṇhimsu. tadā bhikkhusaṃgho na tehi saddhiṃ uposatham vā pavāraṇam vā akāsi. Asokārāme satta vassāni uposatho upacchijji. rañño pi etaṃ atthaṃ āroccuṃ. rājā ekaṃ amaccaṃ āṇāpesi vihāraṃ gantvā adhikaraṇam vūpasametvā uposatham kārāpehīti. amacco rājānaṃ paṭipucchituṃ avisahanto aññe amacce upasaṃkamitvā āha : rājā maṃ vihāraṃ gantvā adhikaraṇam vūpasametvā uposatham kārāpehīti paṇiṇi. kathan nu kho adhikaraṇam vūpasamatīti. te āhaṃsu : mayaṃ evaṃ sallakkhema : yathā nāma paccantaṃ vūpasamentā core ghātenti evaṃ evaṃ<sup>5</sup> ye uposatham na karonti te mārāpetukāmo rājā bhavissatīti. atha so amacco vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātetvā āha : ahaṃ raññā uposatham kārāpehīti pesito, karotha dāni bhante uposathan ti. bhikkhū na mayaṃ titthiyehi saddhiṃ uposatham karomā 'ti āhaṃsu. amacco therāsanato paṭṭhāya asinā sāsāni pādetuṃ āraddho. addasā kho Tissatthero taṃ amaccaṃ tathā vipaṭipannaṃ.

Tissatthero nāma na yo vā so vā, rañño ekamātiko bhātā Tissakumāro nāma. taṃ kira rājā pattābhiseko oparajje ṭhapesi. so ekadivaṃ vanacāraṃ gato addasa mahantaṃ nigasaṃghaṃ cittāya kilikāya kilantaṃ. disvā tassa etad ahoṣi : ime tāva tiṇabhakkhā migā evaṃ kilanti, ime pana

<sup>1</sup> alabhamānā pi D. <sup>2</sup> sāsane? <sup>3</sup> asanthahantā? <sup>4</sup> pañca tāpe tappanti D, pañcātape tappanti D. <sup>5</sup> evaṃ eva?

samaṇā rājakule paṇītāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā mudukāsu seyyāsu sayamānā kīva nāma kīlikam na kiḷissantīti. so tato āgantvā imaṃ attano vitakkaṃ rañño ārocesi. rājā atthāne kukkuccāyitaṃ kumārena, handa naṃ evaṃ saññāpessāmīti ekadivasam kenaci kāraṇena<sup>1</sup> kuddho viya hutvā ehi satta divase rājāṃ sampaticcha, tato taṃ ghātessāmīti maraṇa-bhayena tajjetvā taṃ atthaṃ saññāpesi. so kira kumāro sattame maṃ divase māressantīti na cittaṛūpaṃ nabhāyi na bhuñji na supi, ativiya lūkhasarīro ahosi. tato naṃ rājā pucchi: kissa tvaṃ evarūpo jāto 'ti. maraṇabhayena devā 'ti. are 'tvaṃ nāma paricchinnamaraṇaṃ sampassamāno<sup>2</sup> vissattho na kiḷasi, bhikkhū assāsapassāsūpanibaddhaṃ maraṇaṃ pekkhamānā kathaṃ kiḷissantīti. tato pabhuti kumāro sāsane pasīdi. so puna ekadivasam migavaṃ nikkhamitvā araṇṇe anuvicaramāno addasa Yonakamahādhammarakkhitattheraṃ aññatarena hatthināgena sālasākhaṃ gahetvā vijayamānaṃ nisinnaṃ. disvā pāmujjajāto cintesi: kadā nu kho aham pi ayaṃ mahāthero viya pabhajeyyam, siyā nu kho so divaso 'ti. therō tassa ajjhāsayaṃ viditvā tassa passantass' eva ākāse uppatitvā Asokārāme pokkharaniyā udakathale thatvā cīvaraṃ ca uttarāsaṅgaṃ ca ākāse laggetvā nahāyitum āraddho. kumāro therassānubhāvaṃ disvā ativiya pasanno ajj' eva pabbajissāmīti nivattitvā rañño ārocesi: pabbajissān' ahaṃ devā 'ti. rājā anekappakāraṃ yācītva taṃ nivattetum asakkonto Asokārāmagamanīyaṃ maggaṃ alaṃkārapetvā kumāraṃ chaṇavesaṃ gāhāpetvā alaṃkatāya senāya parivārapetvā vihāraṃ nesi. yuvarājā kira pabbajissatīti sutvā bahubhikkhū pattacīvarāni paṭiyādesum. kumāro padhānagharaṃ gantvā Mahādhammarakkhitattherass' eva santike pabbaji saddhiṃ purisasatasahassena. kumārassa pana anupabbajitānaṃ gaṇanapariechedo n' atthi. kumāro rañño catuvassābhisekakāle pabbajito. ath' añño pi rañño bhāgiṇeyyo Saṃghamittāya sāmiko Aggibrahmā nāma kumāro atthi. Saṃghamittā tassa ekam eva puttāṃ vijāyi. so pi yuvarājā pabbajito 'ti sutvā rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā aham pi deva pabbajissāmīti yāci. pabbaja<sup>3</sup> tātā 'ti ca

<sup>1</sup> kāraṇe D. <sup>2</sup> paricchinnā maraṇaṃ sampassamāno D, paricchinnam<sup>o</sup> samp<sup>o</sup> E. <sup>3</sup> pabbaji D.

raññā anuññāto taṃ divasam eva pabbaji. evaṃ anupabbajītauḷāravibhavana khattiyajātena rañño kanittḥabbhātā Tissa-tthero 'ti viññeyyo.

so taṃ amaccaṃ tathā vippaṭipannaṃ disvā cintesi: na rājā there māretuṃ pahineyya, addhā imass' ev' etaṃ dugga-hitaṃ bhavissatīti gantvā sayan tassa āsanne āsane nisīdi. so therāṃ sañjānitvā satthaṃ nipātetuṃ avisahanto gantvā rañño ārocesi: ahaṃ deva uposathaṃ kātuṃ aniechantānaṃ ettakānaṃ nāma bhikkhūnaṃ sisāni pātesim, atha ayyassa Tissattherassa paṭipāṭi sampattā, kinti karomīti. rājā sutvā 'va are kiṃ pana tvaṃ mayā bhikkhū ghātetuṃ pesito 'ti, tāvad ev' assa sarīre uppannadāho hutvā vihāraṃ gantvā there bhikkhū pucchi: ayaṃ bhante amacco mayā anāṇatto 'va evaṃ akāsi. kassa nu kho iminā pāpena bhavitabban ti. ekacce therā ayaṃ tava vacanena akāsi, tuyh' etaṃ pāpan ti āhaṃsu. ekacce ubhinnaṃ pi vo etaṃ pāpan ti āhaṃsu. ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu: kiṃ pana te mahārāja atthi cittaṃ ayaṃ gantvā bhikkhū ghātetuṃ 'ti. n' atthi bhante, kusālādhippāyo ahaṃ pesesiṃ samaggo bhikkhusaṃgho uposathaṃ karotū 'ti. sace tvaṃ kusālādhippāyo, n' atthi tuyhaṃ pāpaṃ, amaccass' ev' etaṃ pāpan ti. rājā dvelhaka jāto āha: atthi nu kho bhante koci<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu mam' etaṃ dvelhakaṃ chinditvā sāsanaṃ paggaḥetuṃ samattho 'ti. atthi mahārāja Moggaliputtatissatthero nāma, so te imaṃ<sup>2</sup> dvelhakaṃ chinditvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhituṃ samattho 'ti. rājā tadah' eva cattāro dhammakathike ekekaṃ bhikkhusahassaparivāraṃ cattāro ca amacce ekekaṃ purisasahassaparivāraṃ therāṃ gaṇhitvā āgacchathā 'ti pesesi. te gantvā rājā pakkosatīti āhaṃsu. therō nāgañchi. dutiyam pi kho rājā aṭṭha dhammakathike aṭṭha ca amacce saḥassasahassaparivāre yeva pesesi rājā bhante pakkosatīti vatvā gaṇhitvā 'va āgacchathā 'ti. te tath' eva āhaṃsu. dutiyam pi therō nāgañchi. rājā there pucchi: ahaṃ bhante dvikkhattuṃ pahiniṃ, kasmā therō nāgacchatīti. rājā pakkosatīti vuttattā mahārāja nāgacchatīti. evaṃ pana vutte āgaccheyya: sāsanaṃ bhante osīdati, amhākaṃ sāsanaṃ paggaṇhanatthāya saḥāyakā hothā 'ti. atha rājā tathā vatvā solasa dhammakathike

<sup>1</sup> Locī E, so corrected to ko D.      <sup>2</sup> ime D.

soḷasa ca amacce saḥassasaḥassaparivāre pesesi bhikkhū ca paṭipucchi: mahallako nu kho bhante thero daharo nu kho 'ti. mahallako mahārājā 'ti. vayhaṃ vā sīvikaṃ vā abhirūhissati bhante 'ti. nābhīrūhissati<sup>1</sup> mahārājā 'ti. kuhiṃ bhante thero vasatīti. upari Gaṅgāya mahārājā 'ti. rājā āha: tena hi bhāṇe nāvāsaṃghāṭaṃ bandhitvā tattha therāṃ nisīdāpetvā dvisu pi tīresu ārakkhaṃ saṃvidhāya therāṃ ānethā 'ti. bhikkhū ca amaccā ca therassa santikaṃ gantvā raṇṇo sāsanaṃ āroccesuṃ. thero sutvā ayaṃ kho ahaṃ mūlato paṭṭhāya sāsanaṃ paggaṇhissāmiti pabbajito 'mhi, ayaṃ dāni me so<sup>2</sup> kālo anuppatto 'ti cammakhaṇḍaṃ gaṇhitvā 'va utṭhahi. atha thero sve Pātaliputtaṃ sampāpuniṣṣatīti rattibhāge rājā supinaṃ addasa. evarūpo supino ahosi: sabbaseto hatthināgo āgantvā rājānaṃ sīsato paṭṭhāya parāmasitvā dakkhiṇaḥatthe aggahesi. punadivaso rājā supinaṃ jhāyake pucchi: mayā cvarūpo supino diṭṭho, kim me bhaviṣṣatīti. eko taṃ mahārāja samaṇānaṃ dakkhiṇaḥatthe gaṇhiṣṣatīti. atha rājā tāvad eva thero āgato 'ti sutvā Gaṅgātīraṃ gantvā nadiṃ otaritvā abbhugacchanta jānu-matte uḍake therāṃ sampāpunitvā therassa nāvāto otarantassa hatthaṃ adāsi. thero rājānaṃ dakkhiṇaḥatthe aggahesi. taṃ divā asiggāhā<sup>3</sup> therassa sīsam pātessamā 'ti kosito asim abbāhiṃsu.<sup>4</sup> kasmā. etaṃ kira cārittaṃ rājakulesu yo<sup>5</sup> rājānaṃ hatthe gaṇhāti tassa asinā sīsam pātetabban ti. rājā chāyaṃ yeva divā āha: pubbe pi ahaṃ bhikkhūsu viruddhakāraṇā assāsaṃ na vindāmi, mā kho thero virajjh-itthā 'ti. thero pana kasmā rājānaṃ hatthe aggahesīti. yasmā raṇṇā paṇhaṃ pucchanatthāya pakkosāpito tasmā antevāsiko me ayaṃ ti aggahesi. rājā therāṃ attano uyyānaṃ netvā bāhīrato tikkhattuṃ parivārāpetvā ārakkhaṃ ṭhapetvā sayam eva therassa pāde dhovitvā telena makkhetvā therassa santike nisīditvā paṭibalo nu kho thero mama kaṅkhaṃ chinditvā uppannaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhituṃ ti vīmaṇsanatthāya ahaṃ bhanto ekaṃ paṭihāriyaṃ datṭhukāmo 'ti āha. kataraṃ paṭihāriyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> nābhīrūhissatīti D. <sup>2</sup> pabbajito mhi ayaṃ dāni me so E, pabbajito ti (ti is expunged) ayaṃ dāni pabbajito ayaṃ dāni pabbajito na hi me so D. <sup>3</sup> asiggāhā E, asiggahakā D. <sup>4</sup> abbāhiṃsu D, abbāhiṃsu E. <sup>5</sup> so D.

ḍaṭṭhukāmo 'si mahārāja' ti. paṭhavikampanaṃ bhante 'ti. sakalapāṭhavikampanaṃ ḍaṭṭhukāmo 'si mahārāja padesa-paṭhavikampanaṃ ti. katarāṃ paṇ' ettha bhante dukkaraṇaṃ ti. kin nu kho mahārāja kaṃsapāṭiyā udakapunnāya sabbaṃ udakaṃ kampaṭṭhaṃ dukkaraṃ udāhu upaḍḍhaṇaṃ ti. upaḍḍhaṃ bhante 'ti. evaṃ eva kho mahārāja padesapaṭhavikampanaṃ dukkaraṇaṃ ti. tena hi bhante padesapaṭhavikampanaṃ passi-sāma' ti. tena hi mahārāja samantato yojane yojane puratthimāya disāya ekena cakkena sīmaṃ akkamitvā ratho tiṭṭhātu, dakkhiṇāya disāya dvīhi pādehi sīmaṃ akkamitvā asso tiṭṭhātu, pacchimāya disāya ekena pādena sīmaṃ akkamitvā puriso tiṭṭhātu, uttarāya disāya upaḍḍhabhāgena sīmaṃ akkamitvā ekā udakapāṭi tiṭṭhatū 'ti. rājā tathā kārāpesi. therō abhiññāpādaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuttāya rājā<sup>1</sup> passatū 'ti yojanappamaṇaṃ pathavicalanaṃ adhiṭṭhahi. puratthimāya disāya rathassa anto sīmāya ṭhito 'va cakkapādo cali, itaro na cali, evaṃ dakkhiṇapacchimidisāsu assa-purisaṇaṃ anto sīmāya ṭhitapāda eva calīsu upaḍḍhupaḍḍhaṃ sariraṇa ca, uttarāya disāya udakapāṭiyāpi anto sīmāya ṭhitaṃ upaḍḍhabhāgaṭhitam eva udakaṃ cali, avasesaṃ niccalam ahoṣīti. rājā taṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā sakkhissati dāni therō sāsanaṃ paggaṇhituṇaṃ ti niṭṭhaṃ gantvā attano kukkucceṃ pucchi: ahaṃ bhante ekaccaṃ amaccaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameṭvā uposathaṃ kārehīti paṇiṇiṃ, so vihāraṃ gantvā ettake bhikkhū jīvitaṃ voropesi. etaṃ pāpaṃ kassa hotīti. kim pana te<sup>2</sup> mahārāja atthi cittaṃ ayaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhū ghātetū 'ti. n' atthi bhante. sace te mahārāja n' atthi evarūpaṃ cittaṃ, n' atthi tuyhaṃ pāpaṇaṃ ti. atha therō rājānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ iminā suttena saññāpesi: cetanāhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadāmi, cetayitvā kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācā manasā 'ti. tam eva atthaṃ paridīpetuṃ Tittirajātaṃ āhari: atīte mahārāja Dīpakatitiro tāpasāṃ pucchi:

ñātako no nisinna 'ti bahu āgacchati jano,

paṭiccekammaṃ phusati, tasmīṃ me saṅkati mano 'ti.

tāpaso āha: atthi pana te<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ mama saddena ca rūpa-

<sup>1</sup> rājā E rājānaṃ D.    <sup>2</sup> panete D.    <sup>3</sup> panete D.

## PÂCITTIYA, LV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ bhikkhunî Sâvatthiyaṃ aññatarissâ visikhâya piṇḍâya caramânâ yena aññataram kulam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi. atha kho te manussâ tam bhikkhunim bhojetvâ etad avocum: aññâpi ayye bhikkhuniyo âgacchantû 'ti. atha kho sâ bhikkhunî katham hi nâma bhikkhuniyo nâgaccheyyun ti bhikkhuniyo upasamkamitvâ etad avoca: amukasmim ayye okâse vâlâ sunakhâ caṇḍo balibaddo eikkhallo okâso, mâ kho tattha agamitthâ 'ti. aññatarâpi bhikkhunî tassâ visikhâya piṇḍâya caramânâ yena tam kulam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi. atha kho te manussâ tam bhikkhunim bhojetvâ etad avocum: kissa ayye bhikkhuniyo na âgacchantîti. atha kho sâ bhikkhunî tesam manussanam etam attham ârocesi. manussâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma bhikkhunî kulam maccharâyissatîti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhunî kulam maccharâyatîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma bhikkhave bhikkhunî kulam maccharâyissati. n' etam bhikkhave appasannanam . . . uddisantu:

yâ pana bhikkhunî kulamaccharinî assa, pâcittiyanti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.

kulam nâma . . . suddakulam.

maccharinî assâ 'ti katham bhikkhuniyo nâgaccheyyun ti bhikkhuninam santike kulassa avaṇṇam bhâsati, âpatti pâcittiyassa. kulassa vâ santike bhikkhuninam avaṇṇam bhâsati, âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||

anâpatti kulam na maccharâyantî santam yeva âdinavam âcikkhati, ummattikâya, âdikammikâyâ 'ti. ||2||2||

PÂCITTIYA, LVI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo gâmakâvâse vassam vutthâ Sâvatthim agamaṃsu. bhikkhuniyo tâ bhikkhuniyo etad avocum: katth' ayyâyo vassam vutthâ, kacci ovâdo iddho ahoṣiti. 'i' atth' ayye tattha bhikkhu, kuto ovâdo iddho bhavissatīti. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuke âvâse vassam vasissantīti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . vasantīti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . vasissantīti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam . . . uddisantu:

yâ pana bhikkhunī abhikkhuke âvâse vassam vasseyya, pâcittīyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunīti.

abhikkhuko nâma âvâso na sakkâ hoti ovâdâya vâ samvâsâya vâ gantum.

vassam vasissâmiti senâsanam paññâpeti pâniyam paribhojaniyam upaṭṭhâpeti parivenam sammajjati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. saha aruṇuggamanâ âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||

anâpatti vassupagatâ bhikkhû pakkantâ vâ honti vibbhantâ vâ kâlamkatâ vâ pakkhasamkantâ vâ, âpadâsu, ummattikâya, âdikammikâya 'ti. ||2|| 2||

PÂCITTIYA, LVII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo gâmakâvâse vassam vutthâ Sâvatthim agamaṃsu. bhikkhuniyo tâ bhikkhuniyo etad avocum: katth' ayyâyo vassam vutthâ, bhikkhusamgho pa-



vārīto 'ti. na mayam ayye bhikkhusamgham pavāremā 'ti. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham<sup>o</sup> hi nāma bhikkhuniyo vassam vutthā bhikkhusamgham na pavāressantīti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . na pavārentīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . na pavāressanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam . . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī vassam vutthā ubhatosamghe tihi ṭhānehi na pavāreyya diṭṭhena vā sutena vā pārisaṅkāya vā, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

vassam vutthā nāma purimam vā temāsam pacchimam vā temāsam vutthā.

ubhatosamghe tihi ṭhānehi na pavāressāmi diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisaṅkāya vā 'ti dhuraṃ nikkhittamatte āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

anāpatti sati antarāye, pariyesitvā na labhati, gilānāya, āpadāsu, ummattikāya, ādikammikāya 'ti. ||2||2||

## PĀCITTIYA, LVIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapi-lavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upasaṃkamitvā chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ovadanti. bhikkhuniyo chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo etad avocaṃ: eth' ayye ovādam gamissāma 'ti. yaṃ hi mayam ayye gaccheyyāma ovādassa kāraṇa, ayyā chabbaggiyā idh' eva āgantvā amhe ovadantīti. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ovādam na gacchissantīti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ovādam na gacchantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ovā-

am na gacchissanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ  
. . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī ovādāya vā saṃvāsāya vā na  
gaccheyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

ovādo nāma aṭṭha garudhammā. saṃvāso nāma eka-  
sammaṃ ekuddeso samasikkhātā.

ovādāya vā saṃvāsāya vā na gacchissāmīti dhuraṃ  
nikkhittamatte āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

anāpatti sati antarāye, pariyesitvā dutiyikaṃ bhikkhuniṃ  
na labhati, gilānāya, āpadāsu, unmatikāya, ādikammikāyā  
ti. ||2||2||

## PÂCITTIYA, LIX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharatī  
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana  
samayena bhikkhuniyo uposathaṃ pi na pucchanti ovādaṃ  
pi na yācanti. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti:  
kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo uposathaṃ pi na pucchissanti  
ovādaṃ pi na yācissantīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave  
bhikkhuniyo . . . na yācantīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi  
buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo  
. . . na yācissanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . .  
uddisantu :

anvaddhamāsaṃ bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṃghato dve dham-  
mā paccāsiṃsitabbā uposathapucchakaṃ ca ovādūpa-  
saṃkamanaṃ ca. taṃ atikkāmentiyā pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

anvaddhamāsaṃ ti anuposathikaṃ.

uposatho nāma dve uposathā cātuddasiko ca pannarasiko ca.

ovādo nāma aṭṭha garudhammā.

uposathaṃ pi na pucchissāmi ovādaṃ pi na yācissāmīti  
dhuraṃ nikkhittamatte . . . (LVIII. 2. 1-2) . . . ādi-  
kammikāyā 'ti. ||2||

## PACITTIYA, LX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī pasāke jātā gaṇḍaṃ purisena saddhim' eken' ekā bhedāpesi. atha kho so puriso taṃ bhikkhunim dūsetum upakkami. sā vīṭṭaram akāsi. bhikkhuniyo upadhāvitvā taṃ bhikkhunim etad avocum: kissa tvaṃ ayye vissaram akāsi. atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhuniṇaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhunī pasāke jātā gaṇḍaṃ purisena saddhim' eken' ekā bhedāpessati — pa —. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhunī . . . bhedāpesi. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave bhikkhunī . . . bhedāpessati. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu:

yā pana bhikkhunī pasāke jātā gaṇḍaṃ vā rūhitā vā anapaloketvā saṃghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā purisena saddhim' eken' ekā bhedāpeyya vā phālāpeyya vā dhovāpeyya vā ālīpāpeyya vā bandhāpeyya vā mocāpeyya vā, pacittiyanti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

pasākhā nāma adhonābhi ubbhajānumaṇḍalaṃ.

jātaṃ ti tattha jātaṃ.

gaṇḍo nāma yo koci gaṇḍo. rūhitā nāma yaṃ kiñci vaṇo. anapaloketvā 'ti anāpucchā.

saṃgho nāma bhikkhunisaṃgho vuccati. gaṇo nāma sambahulā bhikkhuniyo vuccanti.

puriso nāma manussapuriso na yakkho na peto na tiracchānagato viññū paṭibalo dūsetum.

saddhim' ti ekato.

eken' ekā 'ti puriso o' eva hoti bhikkhunī ca.

bhinda 'ti ānāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bhinne āpatti pācittiyassa. phālehīti ānāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. phālīte āpatti pācittiyassa. dhovā 'ti (ālīpā 'ti, bandhāhīti,

mocehīti) ānāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dhote (litte, baddhe, mutte) āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

anāpatti apaloketvā bhedāpeti vā phālāpeti vā . . . mocāpeti vā, yo koci viññū dutiyo hoti, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2||2||

ārāmaṇavaggo chaṭṭho.

## PĀCITTIYA, LXI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo gabbhinīṃ vuṭṭhāpentī. sā piṇḍāya carati. manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu : deth' ayyāya bhikkhaṃ, garubhārā ayyā 'ti. manussā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo gabbhinīṃ vuṭṭhāpessantīti. assosun kho bhikkhuniyo tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo gabbhinīṃ vuṭṭhāpessantīti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave . . . vuṭṭhāpentīti. saccam bhagavā. viga-rahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave . . . vuṭṭhāpessantīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī gabbhinīṃ vuṭṭhāpeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

gabbhinī nāma āpannasattā vuccati.

vuṭṭhāpeyyā 'ti upasampādeyya. vuṭṭhāpessāmīti gaṇaṃ vā ācarinīṃ vā pattaṃ vā cīvaraṃ vā pariyesati sīmaṃ vā sammannati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. nāttiyā dukkaṭaṃ, dvīhi kammavācāhi dukkaṭā, kammavācāpariyosāne upajjhāyāya āpatti pācittiyassa, gaṇassa ca ācariniyā ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||

gabbhiniyā gabbhinīsaññā vuṭṭhāpeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. gabbhiniyā vematikā vuṭṭhāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. gabbhiniyā agabbhinīsaññā vuṭṭhāpeti, anāpatti. agabbhiniyā gab-

bhinisaññā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. agabbhiniyā vematikā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. agabbhiniyā agabbhinisaññā, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti gabbhinim agabbhinisaññā vuṭṭhāpeti, agabbhinim agabbhinisaññā vuṭṭhāpeti, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||3||2||

## PÂCITTIYA, LXII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo pāyantim vuṭṭhāpenti. sā piṇḍāya carati. manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu: deth' ayyāya bhikkhaṃ, sadutiyā ayyā 'ti. manussā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma . . . (LXI. 1. *Instead of gabbhinim read pāyantim*) . . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī pāyantim vuṭṭhāpeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

pāyanti nāma mātā vā hoti dhātī vā.

vuṭṭhāpeyyā 'ti . . . (LXI. 2. *Read pāyantiyā pāyantisaññā, apāyantisaññā, etc.*) . . . ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2||

## PÂCITTIYA, LXIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpenti. tā bālā honti abyattā na jānanti kappiyaṃ vā akappiyaṃ vā. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpessanti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . vuṭṭhāpentīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo . . . vuṭṭhāpessanti.

n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa — vigarāhitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave sikkhamānāya dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhāsammutiṃ dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā. tāya sikkhamānāya saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsāṅgaṃ karitvā bhikkhunīnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo : ahaṃ ayye itthannāma itthannāmāya ayyāya sikkhamānā saṃghaṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhāsammutiṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbā — pa — tatiyam pi yācitabbā. byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibālāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāma itthannāmāya ayyāya sikkhamānā saṃghaṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhāsammutiṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmāya sikkhamānāya dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhāsammutiṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāma . . . yācati. saṃgho itthannāmāya . . . deti. yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya sikkhamānāya dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhāsammutiyaṃ dānaṃ sā tuṇh' assa. yassā na khamati, sā bhāseyya. dinnā saṃghena itthannāmāya sikkhamānāya dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhāsammuti, khamati . . . dhārayāmi.

sā sikkhamānā evaṃ vadchīti vattabbā : paṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ dve vassāni avitikkammasamādanāṃ samādiyāmi, adinnādānā veramaṇiṃ . . . samādiyāmi; abrahmacariyā . . . musāvādā . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā . . . vikālabhojanā veramaṇiṃ dve vassāni avitikkammasamādanāṃ samādiyāmi.

atha kho bhagavā tā bhikkhuniyo anekapariyāyena vigarāhitvā dubbharatāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.  
dve vassānīti dve saṃvaccharāni.

asikkhitasikkhā nāma sikkhā vā na dinnā hoti dinnā vā sikkhā kupitā.

vuṭṭhāpeyyā 'ti . . . (LXI. 2. 1) . . . ācariniyā ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 1 ||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññā vuṭṭhāpeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. dhammakamme vematikā . . . dhammakamme adhammakammasaññā . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. adhammakamme dhammakammasaññā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme vematikā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme adhammakammasaññā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 2 ||

anāpatti dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpeti, ummattikāya, ādikammikāya 'ti. || 3 || 2 ||

## PĀCITTIYA, LXIV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamānaṃ saṃghena asaṃmaṭaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī. bhikkhuniyo evaṃ āhaṃsu : etha sikkhamānā imaṃ jāhātha imaṃ detha imaṃ āharatha iminā attho imaṃ kappiyaṃ karoṭhā 'ti. tā evaṃ āhaṃsu : na mayaṃ ayye sikkhamānā, bhikkhuniyo mayan ti. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamānaṃ saṃghena asaṃmaṭaṃ vuṭṭhāpessantīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . vuṭṭhāpentīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . vuṭṭhāpessanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa — vigaṛahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya vuṭṭhānasammutiṃ dātuṃ. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā. tāya dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . (LXIII. 1) . . . vacanīyo :

ahaṃ ayye itthannāma itthannāmāya ayyāya dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhā sikkhamānā saṃghaṃ vuṭṭhānasammutiṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi . . . (LXIII. 1. *Instead of sikkhamānā read dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhā sikkhamānā; instead of dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhāsammuti read vuṭṭhānasammuti*) . . . dhārayāmi.

atha kho bhagavā tā bhikkhuniyo anekapariyāyena vigarāhitvā . . . uddisantu:

yā pana' bhikkhuni dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham sikkhamānaṃ saṃghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhāpeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

dve vassānīti dve samvaccharāni.

sikkhitasikkhā nāma chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhā.

asammatā nāma ñattidutiyena kammena vuṭṭhānasammuti na dinnā hoti.

vuṭṭhāpeyyā 'ti . . . (LXIII. 2) . . . anāpatti dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham sikkhamānaṃ saṃghena sammataṃ vuṭṭhāpeti, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2||

## P Â C I T T I Y A, L X V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ūnavādasavassaṃ gihigataṃ vuṭṭhāpentī, tā akkhamā honti ātassa upbassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmasamakasa vātātapasirīpasasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tībbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ anadhivāsakajātikā honti. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācentī: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo ūnavādasavassaṃ gihigataṃ vuṭṭhāpessantīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . vuṭṭhāpentīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ka-



thaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . vuṭṭhāpessanti.  
 ūnadvādasavassā bhikkhave gihigatā akkhamā hoti sītassa  
 . . . anadhivāsakajātikā hoti. dvādasavassā ca kho bhikkhave  
 gihigatā khamā hoti sītassa . . . adhivāsakajātikā hoti.  
 n'etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī ūnadvādasavassam gihigataṃ  
 vuṭṭhāpeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

ūnadvādasavassā nāma appattadvādasavassā.

gihigatā nāma purisantaragatā vuccati.

vuṭṭhāpeyyā 'ti . . . (LXI. 2. 1) . . . ācariniyā ca āpatti  
 dukkaṭassa. ||1||

ūnadvādasavassāya ūnadvādasavassasaññā vuṭṭhāpeti, āpatti  
 pācittiyassa. ūn° vematikā vuṭṭhāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.  
 ūn° paripuṇṇasaññā vuṭṭhāpeti, anāpatti. paripuṇṇadvāda-  
 savassāya ūnadvādasavassasaññā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. par°  
 vematikā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. par° paripuṇṇasaññā, anā-  
 patti. ||2||

anāpatti ūnadvādasavassam paripuṇṇasaññā vuṭṭhāpeti, pa-  
 ripuṇṇadvādasavassam paripuṇṇasaññā vuṭṭhāpeti, ummatti-  
 kāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||3||2||

## PĀCITTIYA, LXVI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati  
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana  
 samayena bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇadvādasavassam gihigataṃ  
 dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkham vuṭṭhāpentī.  
 tā bālā honti abyattā na jānanti kappiyaṃ vā akappiyaṃ vā.  
 yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācentī : kathaṃ hi  
 nāma bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇadvādasavassam gihigataṃ dve  
 vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkham vuṭṭhāpessantīti  
 — pa —. saccam kira . . . vigarahi buddho bhagavā :  
 kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave . . . vuṭṭhāpessanti. n'etaṃ  
 bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — vigarahitvā

dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave paripuṇṇadvādasavassāya gihigatāya dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhāsammūtiṃ dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā. tāya paripuṇṇadvādasavassāya gihigatāya saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . (LXIII. 1) . . . vacanīyo : ahaṃ ayye itthannāma itthannāmāya ayyāya paripuṇṇadvādasavassā gihigatā saṃghaṃ . . . (LXIII. 1). *Instead of* sikkhamānā *read* paripuṇṇadvādasavassā gihigatā) . . . dhārayāmi.

sā paripuṇṇadvādasavassā gihigatā evaṃ vadehīti vattabbā . . . (LXIII. 1) . . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī paripuṇṇadvādasavassam gihigatam dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkham vuṭṭhāpeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

paripuṇṇadvādasavassā nāma pattadvādasavassā.

gihigatā nāma purisantaragatā vuccati.

dve vassānīti . . . (LXIII. 2) . . . anāpatti paripuṇṇadvādasavassam gihigatam dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham vuṭṭhāpeti, ummattikāya, ādikammikāya 'ti. ||2||

## PĀCITTIYA, LXVII.

- Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇadvādasavassam gihigatam dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham saṃghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhāpenti. bhikkhuniyo evaṃ āhamsu : etha sikkhamānā . . . (LXIV. 1) . . . katham hi nāma bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇadvādasavassam gihigatam dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham saṃghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhāpessantīti . . . bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave paripuṇṇadvādasavassāya gihigatāya dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya vuṭṭhānasammūtiṃ dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā. tāya paripuṇṇadvādasavassāya gihigatāya saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . (LXIV. 1) . . . vacanīyo : ahaṃ ayye itthannāma itthannāmāya ayyāya paripuṇṇadvādasavassā gihigatā saṃghaṃ . . . (LXIV. 1). *Instead of* sikkhamānā *read* paripuṇṇadvādasavassā gihigatā) . . . dhārayāmi.

vassāya gihigatāya dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . (LXIII. 1) .\*. . vacaniyo : ahaṃ ayye itthannāma itthannāmāya ayyāya paripunṇadvādasavassā gihigatā dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhā saṃghaṃ vuṭṭhānasammutiṃ yācāmi. \*dutyam pi . . . (LXIII. 1. *Instead of sikkhamāna read paripunṇadvādasavassā gihigatā dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhā ; instead of dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhāsammuti read vuṭṭhānasammuti*) . . . dhārayāmi.

atha kho bhagavā tā bhikkhuniyo anekapariyāyena vigharhitvā . . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī paripunṇadvādasavassāṃ gihigatāṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāṃ saṃghena asaṃmatāṃ vuṭṭhāpeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.  
paripunṇadvādasavassā nāma pattadvādasavassā.  
gihigatā nāma purisantaragatā vuccati.  
dve vassānīti dve saṃvaccharāni.  
sikkhitasikkhā nāma chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhā.  
asaṃmatā nāma ñattidutiyena kammena vuṭṭhānasammuti  
na dinnā hoti.

vuṭṭhāpeyyā 'ti . . . (LXIII. 2) . . . anāpatti paripunṇadvādasavassāṃ gihigatāṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāṃ saṃghena saṃmatāṃ vuṭṭhāpeti, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2||

## PĀCITTIYA, LXVIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Thullanandā bhikkhunī sahaḍḍiviniṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā dve vassāni n' eva anuggaṇhāti na anuggaṇhāpeti, tā bālā honti abyattā na jānanti kappiyaṃ vā akappiyaṃ vā. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma ayyā Thullanandā sahaḍḍiviniṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā dve vassāni n' eva

anuggaṇhissati na anuggaṇhāpessatīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Thullanandā bhikkhunī . . . na anuggaṇhāpetīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave Thullanandā bhikkhunī . . . na anuggaṇhāpessati. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī saha jīvinim vutthāpetvā dve vassāni n' eva anuggaṇheyya na anuggaṇhāpeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

sahajīvinī nāma saddhivihārīni vuccati.

vutthāpetvā 'ti upasampādetvā.

dve vassāni dve saṃvaccharāni.

n' eva anuggaṇheyyā 'ti na sayāṃ anuggaṇheyya uddesena paripucchāya ovādena anusāsaniyā. na anuggaṇhāpeyyā 'ti na aññaṃ āṇapeyya.

dve vassāni n' eva anuggaṇhissāmi na anuggaṇhāpessāmīti dhuraṃ nikkhittamatte āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

anāpatti sati antarāyo, pariyesitvā na labhati, gilānāya, āpadāsu, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2||2||

## PÂCITTIYA, LXIX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavanā Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vutthāpitaṃ pavattinim dve vassāni nānubandhanti, tā bālā honti abyattā na jānanti kappiyaṃ vā akappiyaṃ vā. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo vutthāpitaṃ pavattinim dve vassāni nānubandhissantīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . nānubandhantīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . nānubandhissanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī vuṭṭhāpitam pavattinim dve vassāni  
nānubandheyya, pācittiyan ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.  
vuṭṭhāpitan ti upasampāditam. pavattinī nāma upajjhā  
vuccati.

dve vassānīti dve samvaccharāni.

nānubandheyyā 'ti na sayam upatṭhaheyya. dve vassāni  
nānubandhissāmīti dhuraṃ nikkhattamatte āpatti pācitti-  
yassa. ||1||

anāpatti upajjhā bālā vā hoti alajjini vā, gilānāya, āpadāsu,  
ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2||2||

## P Â C I T T I Y A, L X X.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati  
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana  
samayena Thullanandā bhikkhunī sahaḷviniṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā  
n' eva vūpakāsesi na vūpakāsāpesi, sāmiko aggahesi. yā tā  
bhikkhuniyo appiechā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma ayyā  
Thullanandā sahaḷviniṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā n' eva vūpakāsessati na  
vūpakāsāpessati, sāmiko aggahesi. sac' āyam bhikkhunī  
pakkantā assa, na ca sāmiko gaṇheyyā 'ti — pa —. saccam  
kira bhikkhave Thullanandā bhikkhunī sahaḷviniṃ vuṭṭhā-  
petvā n' eva vūpakāsesi na vūpakāsāpesi, sāmiko aggahesīti.  
saccam bhagavā. vīgarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi  
nāma bhikkhave . . . n' eva vūpakāsessati na vūpakāsā-  
pessati, sāmiko aggahesi. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannāñam  
. . . uddisantu:

yā pana bhikkhunī sahaḷviniṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā n' eva  
vūpakāseyya na vūpakāsāpeyya antamaso chappañca-  
yojanāni pi, pācittiyan ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . bhikkhunīti.

sahaḷvini nāma saddhivihārini vuccati.

vuṭṭhāpetvā 'ti upasampādetvā.

n' eva vûpakâseyyâ 'ti na sayam vûpakâseyya. na vûpakâseyyâ 'ti na aññañ ãñapeyya. n' eva vûpakâsessâmi na vûpakâsâpessâmi antamaso chappañcayojanâni pîti dhuram nikkhittamatte âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||

anâpatti sati antarâye, pariyesitvâ dutiyikam bhikkhunim na labhati, gilânâya, âpadâsu, ummattikâya, âdikammikâya 'ti. ||2||2||

gabbhinivaggo sattamo.

## PÂCITTIYA, LXXI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ûnavâsativassam kumâribhûtam vuṭṭhâpenti. tâ akkhamâ honti sîtassa . . . (I.XV. *Instead of* ûnadvâdasavassâ gihigatâ *read* ûnavâsativassâ kumâribhûta; *instead of* dvâdasavassâ *read* vâsativassâ) . . . uddisantu :

yâ pana bhikkhunî ûnavâsativassam kumâribhûtam vuṭṭhâpeyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.

ûnavâsativassâ nâma appattavâsativassâ.

kumâribhûtâ nâma sâmañerî vuccati.

vuṭṭhâpeyyâ 'ti . . . (I.XV. 2. *Read* ûnavâsativassâ, paripuñnavâsativassâ) . . . âdikammikâya 'ti. ||2||

## PÂCITTIYA, LXXII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paripuñnavâsativassam kumâribhûtam dve vassâni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkham vuṭṭhâpenti.

tā bālā . . . (LXVI. 1. *Instead of* paripuṇṇadvādasavassam gihigatam *read* paripuṇṇavisativassam kumāribhūtam) . . . bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhārasavassāya kumāribhūtāya dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhāsammutim dātum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tāya aṭṭhārasavassāya kumāribhūtāya saṃgham upasaṃkamitvā . . . (LXVI. 1. *Instead of* paripuṇṇadvādo gihig<sup>o</sup> *read* aṭṭhārasavassā kumāribhūtā) . . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī paripuṇṇavisativassam kumāribhūtam dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkham vuṭṭhāpeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.  
paripuṇṇavisativassā nāma pattavisativassā.  
kumāribhūtā nāma sāmānerī vuccati.

dve vassānīti . . . (LXIII. 2) . . . anāpatti paripuṇṇavisativassam kumāribhūtam dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham vuṭṭhāpeti, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2||

### PĀCITTIYA, LXXIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇavisativassam kumāribhūtam dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham saṃghena asammatam vuṭṭhāpenti. bhikkhuniyo evam āhaṃsu : etha sikkhamānā imaṃ jānātha imaṃ detha imaṃ āharatha jminā attho imaṃ kappiyaṃ karoṭhā 'ti. tā evam āhaṃsu : na mayaṃ ayye sikkhamānā, bhikkhuniyo mayan ti. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhikkhuniyo . . . (LXVII. 1. *Instead of* paripuṇṇadvādasav<sup>o</sup> gihig<sup>o</sup> *read* paripuṇṇavisativ<sup>o</sup> kumāribh<sup>o</sup>) . . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī paripuṇṇavisativassam kumāribhūtam dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham saṃghena asammatam vuṭṭhāpeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.  
 paripuṇṇavāsativassâ nâma pattavāsativassâ.  
 kumâribhûtâ nâma sâmaṇerî vuccati.  
 dve vassânîti dve saṃvaccharâni.  
 sikkhitasikkhâ nâma chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhâ.  
 asammatâ nâma ñattidutiyena kammena vuṭṭhânasammuti  
 na dinnâ hoti.

vuṭṭhâpeyyâ 'ti . . . (LXIII. 2) . . . anâpatti pari-  
 puṇṇavāsativassam kumâribhûtam dve vassâni chasu dham-  
 mesu sikkhitasikkham saṃghena sammatam vuṭṭhâpeti,  
 ummattikâya, âdikammikâyâ 'ti. || 2 ||

## PÂCITTIYA, LXXIV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati  
 Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana  
 samayena bhikkhuniyo ânadvâdasavassâ vuṭṭhâpenti, tâ bâlâ  
 honti abyattâ na jânanti kappiyam vâ akappiyam vâ, saddhi-  
 vihârinīyo pi bâlâ honti abyattâ na jânanti kappiyam vâ  
 akappiyam vâ. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchâ . . . vipâcenti:  
 katham hi nâma bhikkhuniyo ânadvâdasavassâ vuṭṭhâpessan-  
 tîti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave . . . vuṭṭhâpentîti.  
 saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi  
 nâma . . . vuṭṭhâpessanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannâ-  
 nam . . . uddisantu:

yâ pana bhikkhunî ânadvâdasavassâ vuṭṭhâpeyya,  
 pâcittiyan ti. || 1 ||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.  
 ânadvâdasavassâ nâma appattadvâdasavassâ.  
 vuṭṭhâpeyyâ 'ti . . . (LXI. 2. 1) . . . âcariniyâ ca âpatti  
 dukkatassa. || 1 ||  
 anâpatti paripuṇṇadvâdasavassâ vuṭṭhâpeti, ummattikâya,  
 âdikammikâyâ 'ti. || 2 || 2 ||



## PĀCITTIYA, LXXV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇadvādasavassā saṃghena asaṃmatā vuṭṭhāpentī, tā bālā honti . . . (LXXIV. 1. *Instead of* ūnadvādasavassā *read* paripuṇṇadvādasavassā saṃghena asaṃmatā) . . . n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ, kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave paripuṇṇadvādasavassāya bhikkhuniyā vuṭṭhāpanasammutim dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā. tāya paripuṇṇadvādasavassāya bhikkhuniyā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ ayye itthannāma paripuṇṇadvādasavassā bhikkhunī saṃghaṃ vuṭṭhāpanasammutim yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācītābba — pa — tatiyam pi yācītābba. sā bhikkhunī saṃghena paricchitābba byattāyaṃ bhikkhunī lajjinīti. sace bālā ca hoti alajjinī ca, na dātabbā. sace bālā hoti lajjinī, na dātabbā. sace byattā hoti alajjinī, na dātabbā. sace byattā ca hoti lajjinī ca, dātabbā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā: byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibālāya saṃgho ūpetaḥ: suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāma paripuṇṇadvādasavassā bhikkhunī saṃghaṃ vuṭṭhāpanasammutim yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ . . . (comp. LXIII. 1, etc.) . . . dhārayāmi.

atha kho bhagavā tā bhikkhuniyo anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddisantu:

yā pana bhikkhunī paripuṇṇadvādasavassā saṃghena asaṃmatā vuṭṭhāpeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

paripuṇṇadvādasavassā nāma pattadvādasavassā.

asaṃmatā nāma nāttidutiyena kammena vuṭṭhāpanasammuti na dinnā hoti.

vuṭṭhāpeyyā 'ti . . . (LXIII. 2) . . . anāpatti pari-  
punnādvādasavassā saṃghena sammataṃ vuṭṭhāpeti, ummatti-  
kāya, ādikammikāya 'ti. ||2||

## PĀCITTIYA, LXXVI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati  
Jetavanaṃ. Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana  
samayena Caṇḍakālī bhikkhunī bhikkhunisaṃghaṃ upa-  
saṃkamitvā vuṭṭhāpanasammutiṃ yāceti. atha kho bhi-  
kkhunisaṃgho Caṇḍakālīṃ bhikkhuniṃ paricchitvā alaṃ  
tāva te ayye vuṭṭhāpitenā 'ti vuṭṭhāpanasammutiṃ na adāsi.  
Caṇḍakālī bhikkhunī sādhu 'ti paṭisunī. tena kho pana  
samayena bhikkhunisaṃgho aññāsaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ vuṭṭhā-  
panasammutiṃ deti. Caṇḍakālī bhikkhunī ujjhāyati khiyati  
vipāceti: aham eva nūna bālā, aham eva nūna alajjini, yaṃ  
saṃgho aññāsaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ vuṭṭhāpanasammutiṃ deti,  
mayham eva na detiti. yā tū bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . .  
vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma ayyā Caṇḍakālī alaṃ tāva te  
ayye vuṭṭhāpitenā 'ti vuccamānā sādhu 'ti paṭisunivā pacchā  
khiyadhammaṃ āpajjissatīti — pa —. saccam kira bhi-  
kkhave Caṇḍakālī bhikkhunī alaṃ tāva . . . āpajjīti.  
saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi  
nāma bhikkhave Caṇḍakālī bhikkhunī alaṃ tāva . . .  
āpajjissati. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu:  
yā pana bhikkhunī alaṃ tāva te ayye vuṭṭhāpitenā 'ti  
vuccamānā sādhu 'ti paṭisunivā pacchā khiyadhammaṃ  
āpajjēyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

alaṃ tāva te ayye vuṭṭhāpitenā 'ti alaṃ tāva te ayye  
upasampāditena.

sādhu 'ti paṭisunivā pacchā khiyadhammaṃ āpajjati, āpatti  
pācittiyassa. ||1||

anāpatti pakatiyā chandā dosā mohā bhayā karontaṃ  
khiyati, ummattikāya, ādikammikāya 'ti. ||2||2||

## PĀCITTIYA, LXXVII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam vāharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā sikkhamānā Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ upasaṃkamitvā upasampadaṃ yāci. Thullanandā bhikkhuniṃ taṃ sikkhamānaṃ sace me tvam ayye cīvaraṃ dassasi evāhaṃ taṃ vuttāpessāmi itvā n' eva vuttāpeti na vuttāpanāya ussukkaṃ karoti. atha kho sā sikkhamānā bhikkhuniṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma ayyā Thullanandā sikkhamānaṃ sace me . . . n' eva vuttāpessati na vuttāpanāya ussukkaṃ karissatīti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave Thullanandā bhikkhuni . . . karotīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave Thullanandā bhikkhuni . . . karissati. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu:

yā pana bhikkhuni sikkhamānaṃ sace me tvam ayye cīvaraṃ dassasi evāhaṃ taṃ vuttāpessāmi itvā sā pacchā anantarāyikīnī n' eva vuttāpeyya na vuttāpanāya ussukkaṃ kareyya, pācittiyā ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.  
sikkhamānā nāma dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhita-sikkhā.

sace me tvam . . . vuttāpessāmi itvā evāhaṃ taṃ upasampādessāmi.

sā pacchā anantarāyikīnīti asati antarāye.

n' eva vuttāpeyyā 'ti na sayam vuttāpeyya. na vuttāpanāya ussukkaṃ kareyyā 'ti na aññaṃ āpēyya. n' eva vuttāpessāmi na vuttāpanāya ussukkaṃ karissāmi itvā dhuraṃ nikkhittamatte āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

anāpatti sati antarāye, pariyesitvā na labhati, gilānāya, āpadāsu, ummattikāya, ādikammikāya 'ti. ||2||2||

## PÂCITTIYA, LXXVIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ sikkhamânâ Thullanandam bhikkhunim upasamkamitvâ upasampadam yâci. Thullanandâ bhikkhunî tam sikkhamânam etad avoca : sace maṃ tvam ayye dve vassâni anubandhissasi evâhan tam vuṭṭhâpessâmiti vatvâ . . . (see LXXVII. 1) . . . uddisantu :

yâ pana bhikkhunî sikkhamânam sace maṃ tvam ayye dve vassâni anubandhissasi evâhan tam vuṭṭhâpessâmiti vatvâ sâ pacchâ anantarâyikini n' eva vuṭṭhâpeyya na vuṭṭhâpanâya ussukkam kareyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.

sikkhamânâ nâma dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhita-sikkhâ.

sace maṃ tvam ayye dve vassâni anubandhissasîti dve samvacccharâni upaṭṭhahissasi. evâhan tam vuṭṭhâpessâmiti evâhan tam upasampâdessâmi.

sâ pacchâ . . . (LXXVII. 2) . . . âdikammikâyâ 'ti. ||2||

## PÂCITTIYA, LXXIX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena Thullanandâ bhikkhunî purisasamsattham kumârakasamsattham caṇḍim sokâvâsam Caṇḍakâlim sikkhamânam vuṭṭhâpeti. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchâ . . . vipâcenti : katham hi nâma ayyâ Thullanandâ purisasamsattham . . . vuṭṭhâpessatîti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave Thullanandâ bhikkhunî purisasamsattham . . . vuṭṭhâpesîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ : katham hi nâma bhikkhave Thullanandâ bhikkhunî purisasamsattham

. . . vuṭṭhāpessati. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . .  
uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī purisasamsaṭṭhaṃ kumārakasam-  
saṭṭhaṃ caṇḍim sokāvāsaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpeyya,  
pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

puriso nāma pattavīsativasso. kumārako nāma appattavi-  
sativasso. samsaṭṭhā nāma ananulomikena kāyikavācasikena  
samsaṭṭhā.

caṇḍī nāma kodhanā vuccati. sokāvāsā nāma paresaṃ  
dukkhaṃ uppādeti sokaṃ āvisati.

sikkhamānā nāma dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhita-  
sikkhā.

vuṭṭhāpeyyā 'ti . . . (LXI. 2) . . . ācariniyā ca āpatti  
dukkatassa. ||1||

anāpatti ajānantī vuṭṭhāpeti, ummattikāya, ādikammikāya  
'ti. ||2||2||

## PĀCITTIYA, LXXX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati  
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana  
samayena Thullanandā bhikkhunī mātāpitūhi pi sāmikena pi  
ananuññātaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpeti. mātāpitāro pi sā-  
miko pi ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma  
ayyā Thullanandā amhehi ananuññātaṃ sikkhamānaṃ  
vuṭṭhāpessatīti. assosaṃ kho bhikkhuniyo mātāpitunnam  
pi sāmikassa pi . . . vipācentānaṃ. yā tā bhikkhuniyo  
appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma ayyā Thulla-  
nandā mātāpitūhi pi sāmikena pi ananuññātaṃ sikkhamā-  
naṃ vuṭṭhāpessatīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Thulla-  
nandā bhikkhunī mātāpitūhi . . . vuṭṭhāpetīti. saccaṃ  
bhagavā. vīgarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma  
bhikkhave Thullanandā bhikkhunī mātāpitūhi . . . vuṭṭhā-  
pessati. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu :

yâ pana bhikkhunî mâtâpitûhi vâ sâmikena vâ ananu-  
ññâtam sikkhamânam vuṭṭhâpeyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.  
mâtâpitaro nâma janakâ vuccanti. sâmiko nâma yena  
pariggahitâ hoti.

ananuññâtâ 'ti anâpucchâ.  
sikkhamânâ nâma dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhi-  
tasikkhâ.

vuṭṭhâpeyyâ 'ti . . . (LXI. 2) . . . âcariniyâ ca âpatti  
dukkaṭassa. ||1||

anâpatti ajânantî vuṭṭhâpeti, apaloketvâ vuṭṭhâpeti,  
ummattikâya, âdikammikâya 'ti. ||2||2||

## P Â C I T T I Y A, L X X X I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati  
Veluvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena  
Thullanandâ bhikkhunî sikkhamânam vuṭṭhâpessâmiti  
there bhikkhû sannipâtetvâ pahûtam khâdaniyam bhojani-  
yam passivâ na tâvâham ayyâ sikkhamânam vuṭṭhâpessâ-  
miti there bhikkhû uyyojetvâ Devadattam Kokâlikam  
Kaṭamorakatissakam Khaṇḍadeviyâ puttam Sam-  
uddadattam sannipâtetvâ sikkhamânam vuṭṭhâpesi.  
yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi  
nâma ayyâ Thullanandâ pârivâsichandadânenâ sikkha-  
mânam vuṭṭhâpessatîti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave  
Thullanandâ bhikkhuni pârivâsichandadânenâ sikkhamâ-  
nam vuṭṭhâpesîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bha-  
gavâ: katham hi nâma bhikkhave Thullanandâ bhikkhunî  
. . . vuṭṭhâpessati. n' etam bhikkhave appasaṇṇanam . . .  
uddisantu:

yâ pana bhikkhunî pârivâsichandadânenâ sikkha-  
mânam vuṭṭhâpeyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.

pārivāsikachandadānenā 'ti vuṭṭhitāya parisāya. •  
 sikkhamānā nāma . . . (LXXX. 2. 1) . . . ācariniyā ca  
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||  
 anāpatti avuṭṭhitāya parisāya vuṭṭhāpeti, ummattikāya,  
 ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2||2||

### PĀCITTIYA, LXXXII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati  
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana  
 samayena bhikkhuniyo anuvassam vuṭṭhāpentī, upassayo na  
 sammati. manussā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhi-  
 kkhuniyo anuvassam vuṭṭhāpessanti, upassayo na sammati.  
 assosam kho bhikkhuniyo tesam manussānam . . . vipā-  
 centānam. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti:  
 kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo anuvassam vuṭṭhāpessanti  
 — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo anuvassam  
 vuṭṭhāpentīti. saccam bhagavā. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā:  
 kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave . . . vuṭṭhāpessanti. n' etam  
 bhikkhave appasannānam . . . uddisantu:

yā pana bhikkhunī anuvassam vuṭṭhāpeyya, pācitti-  
 yan ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

anuvassan ti anusamvaccharam.

vuṭṭhāpeyyā 'ti . . . ācariniyā ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||

anāpatti ekantarikaṃ vuṭṭhāpeti, ummattikāya, ādikammi-  
 kāyā 'ti. ||2||2||

### PĀCITTIYA, LXXXIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati  
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana  
 samayena bhikkhuniyo ekavassam dve vuṭṭhāpentī. upassayo  
 tath' eva na sammati. manussā tath' eva ujjhāyanti khiyanti

vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo ekavassaṃ dve  
vutṭhāpessanti, upassayo tath' eva na sammatīti. assosum  
kho bhikkhuniyo tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khī-  
yantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . .  
vipācenti . . . (comp. LXXXII. 1) . . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī ekavassaṃ dve vutṭhāpeyya,  
pācittīyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā pañā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

ekavassaṃ ti ekaṃ samvacccharaṃ.

dve vutṭhāpeyyā 'ti dve upasampādeyya. dve vutṭhāpessā-  
miti gaṇaṃ vā . . . (LXI. 2) . . . ācariniyā ca āpatti  
dukkatassa. ||1||

anāpatti ekantarikaṃ vutṭhāpeti, ummattikāya, ādikamma-  
kāyā 'ti. ||2||2||

kumāribhūtavaggo aṭṭhamo.

## PĀCITTIIYA, LXXXIV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati  
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana  
samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo chattupāhanaṃ dhā-  
renti. manussā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu-  
niyo chattupāhanaṃ dhāressanti seyyathāpi gihikāmbhogi-  
niyo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhuniyo tesam manussānaṃ . . .  
vipācentānaṃ. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti :  
kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo chattupāhanaṃ  
dhāressantīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave . . . dhā-  
rentīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vīgarahi buddho bhagavā : ka-  
thaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave . . . dhāressanti. n' etaṃ bhi-  
kkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī chattupāhanaṃ dhāreyya, pācittīyaṃ ti.  
evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ pañ-  
ñattaṃ hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aṇṇatarā bhikkhunī gilānā hoti,



tassā vinā chattupāhanam na phāsu hoti. bhagavato . . .  
 ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānāya bhikkhuniyā  
 chattupāhanam. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo  
 imam sikkhāpadaṃ uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhuni agilānā chattupāhanam dhāreyya,  
 pācittiyaṃ ti. || 2 || 1 ||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

agilānā nāma yassā vinā chattupāhanam phāsu hoti.  
 gilānā nāma yassā vinā chattupāhanam na phāsu hoti.

chattam nāma tiṇi chattāni setachattam kilāñjachattam  
 paṇṇachattam maṇḍalabandham salākabandham.

dhāreyyā 'ti sakim pi dhāreti, āpatti pācittiyassa. || 1 ||

agilānā agilānasaññā chattupāhanam dhāreti, āpatti pācitti-  
 yassa. agilānā vematikā . . . agilānā gilānasaññā . . .  
 āpatti pācittiyassa. chattam dhāreti na upāhanam, āpatti dukka-  
 ṭassa. upāhanam dhāreti na chattam, āpatti dukka-  
 ṭassa. gilānā agilānasaññā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. gilānā ve-  
 matikā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. gilānā gilānasaññā, anāpatti. || 2 ||

anāpatti gilānāya, ārāme ārāmapacāre dhāreti, āpadāsu,  
 ummattikāya, ādikammikāya 'ti. || 3 || 2 ||

## PĀCITTIYA, LXXXV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati  
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana sama-  
 yena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo yānena yāyanti. manussā  
 . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhikkhuniyo jānena  
 yāyissanti seyyathāpi gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. assosum kho  
 bhikkhuniyo tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam. yā tā  
 bhikkhuniyo appiechā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma  
 chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo yānena yāyissantīti — pa —  
 saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā . . . jāyantīti. saccam  
 bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma bhik-  
 khave chabbaggiyā . . . yāyissanti. n' etam bhikkhave  
 appasannānam . . . uddisantu :

yâ pana bhikkhunî yâna yâyeyya, pâcittiyan ti.  
evañ c' idam bhagavatâ bhikkhuninam sikkhâpadam pañ-  
fiattam hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ bhikkhunî gilânâ hoti,  
na sakkoti padasâ gantum. bhagavato . . . ârocesum.  
anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânâya bhikkhuniyâ yanam. evañ  
ca pana . . . uddisantu :

yâ papa bhikkhunî agilânâ yâna yâyeyya, pâcitti-  
yan ti. ||2||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.  
agilânâ nâma sakkoti padasâ gantum. gilânâ nâma na  
sakkoti padasâ gantum.

yânam nâma vayham ratho sakatam sandamânikâ sivikâ  
pâtânkî.

yâyeyyâ 'ti sakim pi yâyati, âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||  
agilânâ agilânasaññâ yâna yâyati, âpatti pâcittiyassa.  
agilânâ vematikâ . . . agilânâ gilânasaññâ . . . âpatti  
pâcittiyassa. gilânâ agilânasaññâ, âpatti dukkatassa. gilâ-  
nâ vematikâ, âpatti dukkatassa. gilânâ gilânasaññâ, anâ-  
patti. ||2||

anâpatti gilânâya, âpadâsu, ummattikâya, âdikammikâ-  
yâ 'ti. ||3||2||

## PÂCITTIYA, LXXXVI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati  
Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana  
samayena aññatarâ bhikkhunî aññatarissâ itthiyâ kulûpikâ  
hoti. atha kho sâ itthi tam bhikkhunim etad avoca : hand'  
ayye imam samghânim amukâya nâma itthiyâ dehîti. atha  
kho sâ bhikkhunî sac' âham pattena âdâya gacchâmi vissaro  
me bhavissatîti paṭimuñcitvâ agamâsi. tassâ rathiyâya suttake  
chinne vippakiriyimsu. manussâ . . . vipâcenti : katham  
hi nâma bhikkhuniyo samghânim dhâressanti, seyyathâpi  
gihikâma bhoginiyo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhuniyo tesam  
manussânam . . . vipâcentânam. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchâ

. . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhūni saṃghāṇiṃ dhāressatīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhūni saṃghāṇiṃ dhāresīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave . . . dhāressati. n'etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu: •

yā pana bhikkhūni saṃghāṇiṃ dhāreyya, pācittiyaṇ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhūnīti.

saṃghāṇi nāma yā kāci kaṭṭupagā.

dhāreyyā 'ti sakim pi dhāreti, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

anāpatti ābādhapaccayā, kaṭisuttakaṃ dhāreti, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2||

## PĀCITTIYA, LXXXVII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo itthālaṃkāraṃ dhārenti. manussā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo itthālaṃkāraṃ dhāressanti, seyyathāpi gihikāmaḥhogiṇiyo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhuniyo tesāṃ manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo itthālaṃkāraṃ dhāressantīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave . . . dhārentīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave . . . dhāressantīti. n'etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu: •

yā pana bhikkhūni itthālaṃkāraṃ dhāreyya, pācittiyaṇ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhūnīti.

itthālaṃkāro nāma sīsūpago gīvūpago hatthūpago pādūpago kaṭṭupago.

dhāreyyā 'ti sakim pi dhāreti, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

anāpatti ābādhapaccayā, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2||

PÂCITTIYA, LXXXVIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo gandhavaṇṇakena nhâyanti. manussâ . . . (see LXXXVII. 1; read gandhavaṇṇakena nhâyissanti, etc.) . . . uddisantu:

yâ pana bhikkhunî gandhavaṇṇakena nhâyeyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.

gandho nâma yo koci gandho. vaṇṇakan nâma yaṃ kiñci vaṇṇakaṃ.

nhâyeyyâ 'ti nhâyati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ, nhânapariyosâne âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||

anâpatti âbâdhapaccayâ, ummattikâya, âdikammikâya 'ti. ||2||2||

PÂCITTIYA, LXXXIX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo vâsitakena piñṇâkena nhâyanti. manussâ . . . (see LXXXVII. 1; read vâsitakena nhâyissanti, etc.) . . . uddisantu:

yâ pana bhikkhunî vâsitakena piñṇâkena nhâyeyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.

vâsitakan nâma yaṃ kiñci vâsitakaṃ. piñṇâkaṃ nâma tilapiṭṭhaṃ vuccati.

nhâyeyyâ 'ti nhâyati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ, nhânapariyosâne âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||

anâpatti âbâdhapaccayâ, pakatipiñṇâkenâ nhâyati, ummattikâya, âdikammikâya 'ti. ||2||2||

## PĀCITTIYA, XC.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ vīharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuniyā ummaddāpenti pi parimaddāpenti pi. manussā vihāraccārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuniyā ummaddāpessanti pi parimaddāpessanti pi, seyyathāpi gihikāmbhogginiyo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhuniyo tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo . . . parimaddāpessanti pīti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . parimaddāpenti pīti. saccam bhagavā. vīgarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . parimaddāpessanti pi. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu:

yā pana bhikkhunī bhikkhuniyā ummaddāpeyya vā parimaddāpeyya vā, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

bhikkhuniyā 'ti aññāya bhikkhuniyā.

ummaddāpeyya vā 'ti, ummaddāpeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. parimaddāpeyya vā 'ti, sambāhāpeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

anāpatti gilānāya, āpadāsu, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2||2||

## PĀCITTIYA, XCI-XCIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ vīharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo sikkhamānāya ummaddāpenti pi parimaddāpenti pi — pa — sāmāneriyā umm° pi par° pi — pa — gihiniyā umm° pi par° pi. manussā vihāraccārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi

nāma bhikkhuniyo gihiniyā ummaddāpessanti pi parimaddāpessanti pi, seyyathāpi gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhuniyo . . . (see XC. 1) . . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī sikkhamānāya (sāmaṇeriyā, gihiniyā) ummaddāpeyya vā parimaddāpeyya vā, pācittiyaṇ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

sikkhamānā nāma dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhita-sikkhā. , sāmaṇerī nāma dasasikkhāpadikā. gihinī nāma agārini vuccati.

ummaddāpeyya vā 'ti, ummaddāpeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. parimaddāpeyya vā 'ti, sambāhāpeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

anāpatti ābādhapaccayā, āpadāsu, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2||2||

## PĀCITTIYA, XCIV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati — Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhussa purato anāpucchā āsane nisīdanti. bhikkhū . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo bhikkhussa purato anāpucchā āsane nisīdissantīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave . . . nisīdantīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave . . . nisīdissantīti. n'etaṃ bhikkhave appasannāyaṃ . . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī bhikkhussa purato anāpucchā āsane nisīdeyya, pācittiyaṇ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

bhikkhussa purato 'ti upasampannassa purato.

anāpucchā 'ti anapaloketvā.

• āsane nisīdeyyā 'ti antamaso chamāya pi nisīdati, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

anāpucchite anāpucchitasāññā āsane nisīdati, āpatti pācittiyassa. anāpucchite vematikā . . . anāpucchite āpucchita-

saññā . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. āpucchite anāpucchitasaññā,  
āpatti dukkaṭṭassa. āpucchite vematikā, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa.  
āpucchite āpucchitasaññā, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti āpucchā āsane nisīdati, gilānāya, āpadāsu, ummatti-  
kāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||3||2||

### PĀCITTIYA, XCV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati  
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana  
samayena bhikkhuniyo anokāsakatam bhikkhum pañham  
pucchanti. bhikkhū . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhi-  
kkhuniyo anokāsakatam bhikkhum pañham pucchissantīti  
— pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave . . . (see XCIV. 1) . . .  
uddisantu:

yā pana bhikkhunī anokāsakatam bhikkhum pa-  
ñham puccheyya, pācittiyam ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

anokāsakatan ti anāpucchā.

bhikkhun ti upasampannam.

pañham puccheyyā 'ti, suttante okāsam kārāpetvā vināyam  
vā abhidhammam vā pucchati, āpatti pācittiyassa. vinaye  
okāsam kārāpetvā suttantam vā abhidhammam vā pucchati,  
āpatti pācittiyassa. abhidhamme okāsam kārāpetvā suttantam  
vā vināyam vā pucchati, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

anāpucchite anāpucchitasaññā pañham pucchati . . .  
(XCIV. 2. 2) . . . anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti okāsam kārāpetvā pucchati, anodissa okāsam kārā-  
petvā yattha katthaci pucchati, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā  
'ti. ||3||2||

### PĀCITTIYA, XCVI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati  
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana

sāmayena aññatarā bhikkhunī asaṃkacchikā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. tassā rathiyāya vātamaṇḍalikā saṃghāṭiyo ukkhi-pimsu. manussā ukkuṭṭhiṃ akāmsu sundaro ayyāya tanutaro 'ti. sā bhikkhunī manussehi uppaṇḍiyamānā mañku ahosi. atha kho sā bhikkhunī upassayaṃ gantvā bhikkhunīnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhunī asaṃkacchikā gāmaṃ pavississatīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave . . . pāvisitī. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave . . . pavissatī. n' etam bhikkhave appa-sannānaṃ . . . uddisantu:

yā pana bhikkhunī asaṃkacchikā gāmaṃ paviseyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

asaṃkacchikā 'ti vinā saṃkacchikaṃ. saṃkacchikan nāma adhakkhakaṃ ubbhanābhi tassa paṭicchādanatthāya.

gāmaṃ paviseyyā 'ti parikkhittassa gāmassa parikkhepaṃ atikkāmentiyā āpatti pācittiyassa. aparikkhittassa gāmassa upacāraṃ okkamantiyā āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

anāpatti acchinnacivarikāya, naṭṭhacivarikāya, gilānāya, asatīyā, ajānantīyā, āpadāsu, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2||2||

chattavaggo navamo.

uddiṭṭhā kho ayyāyo chasatṭhisatā pācittiyā dhammā. tatth' ayyāyo pucchāmi: kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. dutiyam pi pucchāmi; kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. tatiyam pi pucchāmi: kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. parisuddh' etth' ayyāyo, tasmā tuṇhi, evam etaṃ dhārayāmi.

khuddakaṃ niṭṭhitam.



Ime kho pan' ayyāyo aṭṭha pāṭidesaniyā dhammā uddesaṃ āgacchanti.

### PĀṬIDESANIYA, I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sappiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanti. manussā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo sappiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjissanti. kassa sampannaṃ na manāpaṃ kassa sādum na rucattīti. assosum kho bhikkhuniyo tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sappiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjissantīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sappiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave . . . bhuñjissanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu:

yā pana bhikkhunī sappiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjeyya, paṭidesetabbam tāya bhikkhuniyā gārayhaṃ ayye dhammaṃ āpajjim asappāyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ, taṃ paṭidesemīti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. || 1 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo gilānā honti. gilānapucchikā bhikkhuniyo gilānā bhikkhuniyo etad avocum: kacci ayye khamaniyaṃ kacci yāpaniyaṃ ti. pubbe mayaṃ ayye sappiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjāma, tena no phāsu hoti, idānaṃ pana bhagavatā paṭikkhittānaṃ ti kukkuccāyantaṃ na viññāpema, tena no na phāsu hotīti. bhagavato . . . ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānāya bhikkhuniyā sappiṃ viññāpetvā

bhuñjitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī agilānā sappiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjeyya, paṭidescabbam tāya bhikkhuniyā gārayham ayye dhammaṃ āpajjīm asappāyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ, taṃ paṭidesemīti. ||2||1||

yā.panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

agilānā nāma yassā vinā sappinā phāsu hoti. gilānā nāma yassā vñā sappinā na phāsu hoti.

sappi nāma gosappi vā ajikāsappi vā māhisam vā sappi, yesam maṃsam kappati tesam sappi.

agilānā attano atthāya viññāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ, paṭilābhena bhuñjissāmīti paṭigaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa, ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesaniyassa. ||1||

agilānā agilānasaññā sappiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjati, āpatti pāṭidesaniyassa. agilānā vematikā . . . agilānā gilānasaññā . . . āpatti pāṭidesaniyassa. gilānā agilānasaññā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. gilānā vematikā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. gilānā gilānasaññā, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti gilānāya, gilānā hutvā viññāpetvā agilānā bhuñjati, gilānāya sesakaṃ bhuñjati, nātakānaṃ, pavāritānaṃ, aññass' atthāya, attano dhanena, ummattikāya, ādikammikāya 'ti. ||3||2||

## PĀṬIDESANIYA, II-VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho paṇa samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo telam viññāpetvā bhuñjanti. *saṃkhepaṃ*. madhum viññāpetvā bhuñjanti. phāṇitaṃ . . . macchaṃ . . . maṃsam . . . khīraṃ . . . dadhim viññāpetvā bhuñjanti. manussā . . . (I. 1. 1-2 *Instead of sappiṃ read dadhim*) . . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī agilānā telam (madhum, phāṇitaṃ, macchaṃ, maṃsam, khīraṃ, dadhim) viññāpetvā bhuñ-

jeyya, paṭidesetabbaṃ tāya bhikkhuniyā gārayhaṃ ayye dhammaṃ āpajjīṃ asappāyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ, taṃ paṭidesemīti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunī. •

agilānā nāma yassā vinā dadhinā phāsu hoti. gilānā nāma yassā vinā dadhinā na phāsu hoti.

telaṃ nāma tilatelaṃ sāsapatelaṃ madhukatelaṃ eṇḍa-katelaṃ vasātelaṃ. madhu nāma makkhikāmadhu. phāṇi-taṃ nāma ucchumhā nibbattaṃ. maccho nāma odako vuccati. maṃsaṃ nāma yesaṃ maṃsaṃ kappati tesaṃ maṃsaṃ. khīraṃ nāma gokhīraṃ vā ajikākhīraṃ vā māhi-saṃ vā khīraṃ, yesaṃ maṃsaṃ kappati tesaṃ khīraṃ. dadhi nāma tesaṃ nīva dadhi.

agilānā attano atthāya . . . (I. 2. *Instead of sappiṃ read dadhiṃ*) . . . ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2||

uddiṭṭhā kho ayyāyo aṭṭha pāṭidesaniyā dhammā. tatth' ayyāyo pucchāmi : kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. dutiyam pi pucchāmi : kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. tatiyam pi pucchāmi : kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. parisuddh' etth' ayyāyo, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti.

pāṭidesaniyaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Imē kho pan' ayyāyo sekhiyā dhammā uddesaṃ āgacchanti.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo purato pi pacchato pi olambentā nivāsenti. manussā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo purato pi pacchato pi olambentā nivāsessanti seyyathāpi gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhuniyo tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo nivāsessantīti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo . . . nivāsenti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo . . . nivāsessanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu:

parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsessāmīti sikkhā karaṇiyā.

parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetabbaṃ nābhimaṇḍalaṃ jānumaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentiyā. yā anādariyaṃ paṭicca purato vā pacchato vā olambentā nivāseti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

anāpatti asaṅcicca, asatiyā, ajānantiyā, gilānāya, āpadāsu, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||1||

— gha —.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo udaye uccāram pi passāvam pi khelaṃ pi karonti. manussā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo udaye . . . karissanti seyyathāpi gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhuniyo tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhi-

kkhuniyo . . . karissantīti. atha kho bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. bhikkhū bhagavato . . . ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo . . . karontīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo . . . karissantī. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu :

na udaṃ uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā 'ti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena gilānā bhikkhuniyo udaṃ uccāraṃ pi passāvaṃ pi kheḷaṃ pi kātuṃ kukkucāyanti. bhagavato . . . ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānāya bhikkhuniyā udaṃ . . . kātuṃ. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddisantu :

na udaṃ gilānā uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.

na udaṃ gilānāya uccāro vā passāvo vā kheḷo vā katabbo. yā anādariyaṃ paṭicca udaṃ gilānā uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karoti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

anāpatti asaṅcicca, asatiyā, ajānantiyā, gilānāya, thalo kato udakaṃ ottharati, āpadāsu, ummattikāya, khittacittāya, vedanattāya, ādikammikāya 'ti. ||2|| 75 ||

udditṭhā kho ayyāyo sekhiyā dhammā. tath' ayyāyo . . . dhārayāmīti.

sekhiyā nitṭhitā.

Ime kho pan' ayyāyo satta adhikaraṇasamathā dhammā  
uddesaṃ āgacchanti : upannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ sam-  
athāya vūpasamāya sammukhāvinayo dātabbo, sativinayo  
dātabbo,<sup>4</sup> amūḷhavinayo dātabbo, paṭiññāya karetabbaṃ,  
yebhuyyasikā, tassapāpiyyasikā, tiṇavatthārako 'ti.

uddiṭṭhā kho ayyāyo satta adhikaraṇasamathā  
dhammā. tatth' ayyāyo . . . dhārayāmiti.

uddiṭṭhaṃ kho ayyāyo nidānaṃ, uddiṭṭhā aṭṭha pārājikā  
dhammā, uddiṭṭhā sattarasa saṃghādisesā dhammā, uddiṭṭhā  
tiṃsa nissaggiyā pācittiya dhammā, uddiṭṭhā chasatṭhisatā  
pācittiya dhammā, uddiṭṭhā aṭṭha pāṭidesaniya dhammā,  
uddiṭṭhā sekhiyā dhammā, uddiṭṭhā satta adhikaraṇasamathā  
dhammā. ettakaṃ tassa bhagavato suttāgataṃ suttapa-  
riyāpannaṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati. tattha  
sabbāh' eva samaggāhi sammodamānāhi avivadamānāhi  
sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

Bhikkhunūvibhaṅgaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Ubbatovibhaṅgaṃ niṭṭhitam.



VARIOUS READINGS AND EXTRACTS FROM THE  
COMMENTARY OF BUDDHAGHOSA.

---

A : India Office MS. of the Phayre Collection (Burmese writing).

B : MS. of the Paris National Library, fonds Pâli 6 (Burmese writing).—A and B are evidently copies of the same original.

C : MS. of the Royal Library at Berlin, Orient. fol. 502 (Burmese writing). This MS., which extends only to the end of the Bhikkhuvibhaṅga, belongs to the more ancient MSS. of the Berlin collection.

D : BUDDHAGHOSA'S *Atthakathā* : MS. of the Berlin Royal Library, Orient. fol. 931 (Burmese writing).

---

PĀCITTĪYA, 1.—1, Hatthako AD, Hatthako and Hattako BC. —vādakkhitto AB, vādakkhito C. Buddhaghosa : vādakkhito 'ti vādaṃ karissāmi evaṃ parivattakkena vādena paravādisantikaṃ khitto parikkhitto (corrected into parikkhitto) pahito pesito atto vādaṃ pi vā sakena cittaṃ khitto, yatra yatra vādo tatra tatr' eva samdissatīti pi vādakkhitto. —bhāsati, bhāsissati, and afterwards, bhaṇissati, bhaṇasi, bhaṇissasi AB ; bhāsissati, bhāsasi, bhāsissasi C throughout the whole chapter.—2. 1, byappato A, byappatho B, byappato C. Buddhagh. : byappatho 'ti vacanapatho, vācā yeva hi aññesaṃ dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjantānaṃ (sic) pathabhūtato (sic) byapatho 'ti vuccati.—6, pamuṭṭho C constantly. Comp. vol. iii. p. 165, and the Various Readings, p. 275.



PĀCĪTĪYA, 2.—1. 2, Buddhagh.: Nandivīsālo . . . bodhisatto tena samayena hoti. Comp. Jātaka vol. i. p. 191 seq. ed. Fausböll. —maṃ tvam brahmaṇa AB, tvam brahmaṇa maṃ C. —gurubbhāraṃ C. —udabbati AB, udabbahi C. —alabhesi AB, alabbhesi C. —c(a) (after tena) deest in C. —me (after tadāpi) deest in C. Comp. Sckhiya, 69. If me is, as I believe, the genuine reading, this passage receives some importance as showing that this story, which does not contain in itself any direct allusion to Nandivīsāla's being the Bodhisatta in a former existence, was considered nevertheless, not only by the commentators, but previously by the redactors of the Piṭakas themselves, as a Jātaka referring to a former birth of the Buddha. The same would hold good, most probably, of other similar stories. The opinion pronounced by me recently, "Buddha, sein Leben, etc.," p. 197, note 1, would have to be modified accordingly.—2. 1, Buddh.: venajātīti tacchakajāti, veḷukarajātīti pi vadanti . . . , avakappaṇakādi dāsānaṃ nāmaṃ hoti. —vā pana (before janapadesu) is constantly omitted in C. —Buddh.: oññātan ti avamataṃ, uññātan ti pi paṭhanti. —Buddh.: kātakaṇṭhacikāya vā 'ti kātān ti purisanimittam, koṭacikā 'ti itthinimittam, etehi vā yo akkoso eso hīno nāma akkoso 'ti.—6 (end of the paragraph), here and several times in the corresponding passages in this chapter and Pāc. 3 C reads, n' atthi amhākaṃ sugati, duggati yeva amh° p°. I believe the reading of AB to be the correct one; "na mayaṃ paṇḍitā byattā . . . n' atth' amhākaṃ duggati" means, "We are not learned, clever . . . or such persons as are free from being reborn in a state of punishment." The misunderstanding which gave origin to the reading of C, is very natural.—7, davakamyatā AB, davyakamyatāya C constantly. Buddh.: davakamyatāya pana upasampanne pi anupasampanne pi sabbavāresu dubbhāsitaṃ. davakamyatā nāma khelīhasādhippāyatā.—9, After ummattakassa C inserts, khittacittissa vedanattassa.

PĀCĪTĪYA, 3—1, imassa, amussa AB, imesaṃ, amusaṃ C constantly.—2, As to the end of this paragraph, comp. Pāc. 2. 2. 6.

PĀCĪTĪYA, 4.—2. 1, Before padaṃ anupadaṃ, C inserts,

padaso dhammaṃ nâma. —Buddh. : tattha padan ti eko gâthâpâdo adhippeto. anupadan ti dutiyapâdo. anvakkharan ti ckekam akkharam. anubyañjanan ti purimabyañjanena sadisaṃ pacchâbyañjanam. yaṃ kiñci ekam akkharam anvakkharam, akkharasamûho anubyañjanam, anubyañjanasamûho padam. paṭhamapadam padam eva, dutiyaṃ anupadan ti evam ettha nânâkaraṇam veditabbam. idāni padam nâma ekato pathitvâ (corrected into pathapetvâ) ekato osâpentiti gâthâbandham dhammaṃ vâcento manopubbaṅganâ dhammâ'ti evaṃ ckekam padam sâmaṇerena saddhiṃ ekato ârabhitvâ ekato 'va niṭṭhâpeti, evaṃ vâcentassa padagaṇanâya pâcittiyo veditabbam. anupadam nâma pâṭekkam paṭhapetvâ ekato osâpenti, therena manopubbaṅgamâ dhammâ'ti vutte sâmanero tam padam apâpunivâ manoseṭṭhâ manomayâ'ti dutiyapadam ekato bhaṇati. ime pâṭekkam paṭhapetvâ ekato osâpenti nâma. evaṃ vâcentassâpi anupadagaṇanâya pâcittiyô. anvakkharam nâma rūpaṃ aniccan ti vuccamâno run ti (run ti A, rupan ti B, rūpan ti C) opâtetiti rūpaṃ aniccan ti bhaṇa sâmaṇerâ'ti vuccamâno rūkâramattam eva ekato vatvâ tiṭṭhati. evaṃ vâcentassâpi anvakkharagaṇanâya pâcittiyo. gâthâbandhe pi ca esa nayo labbhati yeva. anubyañjanam nâma rūpaṃ aniccan ti vuccamâno vedanâ aniccâ'ti saddham nicchâretiti rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccam vedanâ aniccâ'ti idam suttaṃ vâciyamâno therena rūpaṃ aniccan ti vuccamâno sâmaṇero sîghapaññatâya vedanâ aniccâ'ti imam aniccapaadam therassa rūpaṃ aniccan ti etena aniccapadena saddhiṃ ekato bhaṇanto vâcam nicchâreti. evaṃ vâcentassâpi anubyañjanagaṇanâya pâcittiyo. —akkharaakkh° A, akkharâ-akkh° B, akkharâya ak'h° C.

PÂCITTIYA, 5.—1, Buddh. : kâkacchamânâ'ti nâsâya kâkasaddam viya niratthakasaddam muñcamânâ.—2, Before vaccaṇutiyâ C inserts, satthu.—3, 1, bhikkhu nippanne AB, bhikkhumhi n° C.—3, bhikkhumhi n° C.

PÂCITTIYA, 6.—1, Sâv° âgacchanto C.—ây° Anur° sayam mañic° C.—paṭicchatu AB, sampatīcchatu C.—okkhipitvâ AD, ukkhipitvâ BC.—paṭicchatu AB, sampatīcchitum C.—2, 1, bhikkhusmim n° C.—3, bhikkhusmim n° C.

PÂCITTIYA, 7.—4, 1, akkharaakkharâya AB, akkharâya

akkharāya C.—3, Buddh.: tasmim desetīti tasmim khane deseti. sāmīatthe vā etaṃ bhumma vacanaṃ, tassā desetīti attho.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 8.—1, kamm° adhiṭṭhena (always) C, kamm° adhiṭṭhena AC.—duteyyaṃ hareṇa AB, duteyyāhareṇa C. I have written, dūteyyaṃ haṭena, as in vol. iii. p. 87.—2, 5, yena te vihāro paribhutto yena te cīvaraṃ paribhuttaṃ yena te piṇḍapāto paribhutto yena te senāsanaṃ paribhuttaṃ yena te gil° paribhutto C.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 9.—1, bhaṇḍanaṃ karonto C.—parivasanto AB, parivāsaṃ vasanto C.—mocesī AC, moceceṭī (sic) B.—so parivāsa vasanto C.—nisinno ti C, nisinno hotīti AB.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 10.—2, 1, appamarumpā, suddhamarumpā, yebh° marumpā, all the MSS. Comp. Dīpavaṃsa 19. 2.—omakac° ABD, uṇakac° C.—2, In the cases of “pathaviyā vematiko” and “p° apathaviśaṇṇī,” C has, respectively, “āpattiyassa” (sic), and, “āpatti pācittiyassa.”

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—padascyyāya AB, padaso seyya C.—Correct, te duve? Comp. the second Table of Contents after Pāc. 20.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 11.—1, adhivattā ABC; comp. Mahāvagga I. 20. 5, etc.—2, 1, haliddhi AB, haliddi C.—pacam BC; in A the reading is doubtful, either pacam or vacam. Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 3. 1 with the various readings.—milakkhu AB, milakkho C. Read, pilakkho.—2, In the cases of “bije vematiko” and “bije ab°,” C has, respectively, “āpatti pācittiyassa,” and, “anāpatti pācittiyassa.”

PĀCĪTTIYA, 12.—2; 3, viheṭṭheti, viheḍḍheti, vihedḍeti C.—3, 3, gilāno vā AB, gilāno CD.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 13.—1, bhikkhu ujjhāpenti, bhikkhu ujjhāpetha, bhikkhum ujjhāpessatha A, bhikkhū ujjh° B, bhikkhum ujjh° C. Buddh.: Dabbam Mallaputtaṃ bhikkhū ujjhāpenti chandāya Dabbo Mallaputto 'tiādini vadantā taṃ āyasmantaṃ tehi bhikkhūhi avajānāpenti avaṇṇāya olokāpenti lāmakato vā cintāpenti attho, . . . ejjhāpenti pi pāṭho, ayam ev' attho.—2, bhikkhū vihesantīti (°titi A) AB, bh° sossantīti C.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 14.—1, 1, okāpento A, otāpento B, otāpentā C. Buddh.: kāyaṃ otāpento 'ti mañcapithādīsu nisinnā

bâlâtapena kâyaṃ otâpentâ.— 2, After atṭha mâse AB insert vaṣitum. —tattha A, tatteva C. B omits this word.— 2. 1, Buddh. (comp. Minayeff, Prâtimoksha, p. 86): masârako 'ti mañcapâde vijjhivâ tattha aṭṭaniyo pavesetvâ kato. bundi-kâbâddho 'ti aṭṭanhi mañcapâde dasâpetvâ pallaṅkasamkhepena kato. kuḷirapâdako 'ti assameṇḍakâdīnaṃ pâdasadischi pâdehi kato yo vâ pana koci vañkapâdako ayaṃ vuccati kuḷiyapâdako. âhaccapâdako 'ti, ayaṃ pana âhaccapâdako nâma majjho (read, mañco) aṅge vijjhivâ kato hotiti evaṃ payato (read, parato) pâliyaṃ yeva vutto (see Pâcittiya, 18). tasmâ aṭaniyo vijjhivâ tattha pâdasikhaṃ (read, pâdasikhaṃ) pavesetvâ upari âṇiṃ datvâ katamañco âhaccapâdako 'ti veditabbo. piṭhe pi es' eva nayo. —Instead of samvedhetvâ (pavedhetvâ D), which is the reading of the MSS., we ought to read samveṭhetvâ. Comp. Minayeff's edition of the Pâtimokkha, p. 86. —The MSS. read constantly balibodho. —santhatassa AB, saṇṭhârakassa C.— 2, Buddh.: cimilikâ nâma sudhâdiparikammakatâya bhûmiyâ vaṇṇanurakkhanatthaṃ katâ hoti, taṃ heṭṭhâ pattharivâ upari kaṭasâra-kam pattharanti. uttarattharaṇaṃ nâma mañcapîṭhânaṃ upari attharitabbakapaccattharaṇaṃ. bhummattharaṇaṃ nâma bhûmiyaṃ attharitabbâ kaṭasârakâdivikati. teṭṭikaṃ (sic) nâma tâlapaṇṇehi vâ vâkehi vâ katatattikâ. cammakhaṇḍo nâma sîhabyagghadîpitaracchacammâdîsu pi yaṃ kiñci cammaṃ; . . . phalakapithaṃ nâma phalakamayam pithaṃ, athavâ phalakaṃ c' eva dârumayapithaṃ ca.— 3, âpuccham AB, pucchâ C, âpuechitvâ D.

PÂCITTIYA, 15.— 2. 2, C omits vihâre vâ.— 3, âpucchâ (omitting gacchati) C.

PÂCITTIYA, 16.— 2. 1, jânti nâma C.

PÂCITTIYA, 17.— 1 (beginning of the chapter), mahâvihâraṃ AB, vihâraṃ C. —paṭikacceva the MSS. —nanu âvuso AB, handânânuvuso C. —âvuso AB, âmâvuso C.— 2. 1, (in the case of “gabbhe gaḥetvâ pamukhaṃ nikkadḍhati”) âpatti pâcittiyassa AB, âp° dukkaṭassa C.

PÂCITTIYA, 18.— 1, nippaṭitvâ AB, paripatitvâ C. nippatitvâ D. Comp. the various readings at Cull. VI. 2. 7.— 2. 3, sisasamghattâya AB, sisaghattâya C, siseghattâya D.

—paṭāṇi dinnā hoti AB, paṭāṇi dinnāni honti C. Buddh. : paṭāṇi dinnam hotīti mañcapidhānam (sic) pādasikhāsu añi dinno hoti.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 19.— **1**, lippāpesi, lippāpessati C, lepāpeti, lepāpessati AB. D has limpāpetabbo.— **1**, **2**, dvitticch° AB, dvatt° CD.— **2**. **1**, samantā ABD, sāmantā C. —pañcapaṭīkam A, °phaṭīkam B, °patīkam C. Comp. Cull. V. 11. 6, Var. Readings.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 20.— **2**. **1**, jānan ti C. —añño v. t. āroceti C. —**2**, In the case of “sapp° vematiko,” C has āp° pācīttiyassa. In the same MS. the following case (“sappāpake app°,” etc.) is left out.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 21.— **2**, dhātā AC, tathā B. Buddh. : bahusutā honti tasmā bahusuto, dhātā tasmā sutadharo. Comp. Callavagga, IV. 14. 19; IX. 5. 1.— **3**. **1**, Buddh. : bhaṇantan ti . . . bhaṇantaṃ bhikkhunisaṃgham.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 22.— **1**, Cūlapantuko, Cūlapantakassa, etc., AB, Cūlapaṇṭhi° and once, Cūlapann° C. —dhumāyati AC, dhummāhati B. —antarāpi dhāyati ABD, antaradhāyati pi C.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 23.— **1**, yaṃ hi AB, ampi C.— **2**, bhikkhuniyo dhammaṃ des° AB, dh° bhikkhuniyo d° C. Read, bhikkhuniyā dh° d°. —tena me bhante pl° hoti C.— **3**. **2**, ekatoupa-sampannāya ovadati ABC, ekatoupasannāya D.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 26.— **1**, paṭho AB, paṭṭho CD. Comp. Suttavibh. Nissagg. VI. 1. —Buddh. : paṭibhāṇacittan ti attano paṭibhāṇena katacittam. so kira cīvaram rajitvā tassa majjhe nānāvāṇehi vippagatamedhunam (sic) itthipurisarūpam akāsi. —vuṭṭhapetvā C, samuṭṭhāpetvā D. —katan tam me bhante C. —After yathās° haritvā (in the repetition of these words) A reads nikkhipitvā; BC omit this word. —dhuttikā the MSS.; correct dhuttakā (in the repetition of these words).— **2**. **1**, In the case of “sibbāpeyya,” AB have “āpatti pācīttiyassa;” C, “āpatti dukkaṭassa.”

PĀCĪTTIYA, 27.— **3**. **1**, kukkuṭasampāde corr. into °pāte A, kukkuṭasappāde B, kukkuṭasampāte C. Buddh. : kukkuṭasampāto 'ti (read, °sappādo 'ti?) ettha pana yasmā gāmā nikkhamitvā kukkuṭo padasā 'va aññaṃ gāmaṃ gacchati ayaṃ kukkuṭasampāto 'ti vuccati. tatrāyaṃ vacanattho.

sappadanti etthâ 'ti sampâto. to sappadanti kukkuṭṭa. kukkuṭṭānaṃ sampâto kukkuṭṭasampâto. athavā sampâdo 'ti gamanaṃ. kukkuṭṭānaṃ sampâto ettha atthi pi kukkuṭṭasampâto. kukkuṭṭasampâte iti pi pâṭho. tattha yassa gāmaṣṣa gehacchadanapitṭhito kukkuṭṭo uppativā aññaṣṣa gāmaṣṣa gehacchadanapitṭhiyaṃ patati ayaṃ kukkuṭṭasampâto 'ti vuccati. vacanatto pan' ettha vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. —dassjivā AB, dissitvā C. —Correct, passitvā?

PĀCITTIYA, 28.— 1 et seq., ekanāvaṃ C constantly.— 3. 1, bhikkhusiṃ abhirūḷhe AC, bhikkhū abh° B. —ṭha-petvā tiriyaṃtaraṇāya AB, ṭh° taranaṃ C.

PĀCITTIYA, 29.— 1, Mahākotṭhiko AB, °ṭhito C. —atha te therā A, atha th° B, atho kho th° C. —pacchindi AB, upacchinti C.— 3. 2, In the two cases of "paripācito vematiko" and "paripācīte aparipācītasāññi" C has, "āpatti pācittiyassa."

PĀCITTIYA, 32.— 7, Buddh.: nānāverajjako 'ti nānāvidhehi aññaṇarajjehi āgate. nānāverajjake (corrected into nānāveraṇjake) iti pi pâṭho, ayaṃ ev' attho.— 8, kareyyā-miti AB, kāreyyāsi C.

PĀCITTIYA, 33.— 1, Buddh.: Kirapatiko 'ti ettha Kiro 'ti tassa kulaputtassa nāmaṃ, adhipaccatṭhena pana Kirapatiko 'ti "vuccati. —abbhātīrekaṃ AB, °atir° C. —peyyā (perā B) paripūressantīti AB, supayyā paripurissantīti C. —peyyā paripurissantīti AB, supayyā paripurissantīti C. —bahukaṃ B, bahutaṃ A, mbahuttaṃ C. —Only C has tassā rattiyā acca-yena; in the other MSS. these words are left out. —na paṭibalo C, paṭibalo AB. The "na" appears not to be correct, see xxxv. 1.— 4, bhattapaccāsaṃ vikappetvā C, vikappetvā AB.

PĀCITTIYA, 34.— 1. 1, Buddhagh.: kismi viyā 'ti kidisaṃ viya lajjanaṃ viya hotīti adhibbāyo.— 2, abhihaṭṭaṃ, the MSS. almost constantly.

PĀCITTIYA, 35.— 1, na cāhaṃ paṭibalo AB, na cāyaṃ paṭibalo C.

PĀCITTIYA, 36.— 1, upanandi A, °ndhi BC. —upanandho ABD (A reads afterwards, upanando), °nando C. Buddha-ghosa explains the word by janitaupanāho. We ought to

correct, probably, upanaddho. Comp. Cull. V. 13. 2.—  
**2.** 2, In the case of “pavārite apavāritasaññi,” C has  
 āpatti dukkaṭassa.

PĀCITTIYA, 37.—**1.** Buddh.: giraggasamajjo 'ti girimhi  
 aggasamajjo girissa vā aggadese samajjo. so kira sattame  
 divase bhavissatīti nagare ghosāṇā kayirati, nagarassa ba-  
 hiddhā same bhūmigāme (sic) pabbatacchāyāya mahājanakāyo  
 sannipati anekappakārāṇi ṭṇākāṇi (sic, read nāṭakāṇi) tesam  
 dassanattam pavattanti, tesam dassanattam mañcātimañce  
 bandhandhi (sic).

PĀCITTIYA, 39.—**3.** 1, mahimsā vā sappi AB, mahisā vā  
 s° C. Afterwards: mahimsākhīram AB, mahisakhiram C.  
 Comp. Nissagg. XXIII. 2. 1.

PĀCITTIYA, 40.—**1.** Buddh.: catūsu paccayesu antamaso  
 dantakattam pi sabbam paṃsukūlam eva assā 'ti sabba-  
 paṃsukūliko. —Buddh.: ayyavosāṭṭakānīti ettha ayyā  
 vuccanti kalamkatā pitipitāmahā (sic). vosāṭṭakāṇi vu-  
 ccanti tesam atthāya susānādīsu chaḍḍitakāṇi khādaniyabho-  
 janiyāṇi. —therā AB, thero CD.

PĀCITTIYA, 42.—**2.** 2, Buddh.: kalisāsanaṃ āropetīti ka-  
 līti kodho, tassa sāsanaṃ āropeti, kodhassa āṇaṃ āropeti,  
 kodhavasena ṭhānanisajjādīsu dosaṃ dassetvā passatha bho  
 imassa ṭhānaṃ nisajjam ālokitam vilokitam khāṇu vīya  
 tiṭṭhati, sunakho viya nisīdati, makkato viya ito c' ito ca  
 viloketīti evaṃ amanāpavacanam vadati app eva nāma iminā-  
 pi uppālho (sic) pakkameyyā 'ti.

PĀCITTIYA, 43.—**1.** dadehcyassa A, dadehcyassa B, da-  
 poyyassa C.

PĀCITTIYA, 46.—**2.** ussāriyittha AB, ussād° C. D: ussa-  
 rayitthā 'ti parihariyittha gharam yeva na gahetvā agamaṃsū  
 'ti vuttam hoti. Comp. Cullav. VI. 11. 3.—**5.** After cīva-  
 rakārasamayo C inserts gilānasamayo.—**6.** 3, antarāgāmaṃ  
 AB, antarag° C.

PĀCITTIYA, 47.—**1.** 1, cātumāsaṃ bhesajjapaccayap° AB.  
 C omits bhesajja.—**4.** upanandiṃsu B. —āharissathā ti AB, •  
 har° ti C twice.

PĀCITTIYA, 48.—**3.** 1, sarahatthā AB, padahatthā C.  
 D: parahatthā 'ti āvudhahatthā.

PĀCITTIYA, 50.— 2. 1, sarahatthā AB, padahattā C.

PĀCITTIYA, 51.— 1, padhāvino AB, pathāvino C, pathāvino 'ti addhikā D.

PĀCITTIYA, 52.— 2, hasādh° AB, hāsādh° C constantly.

PĀCITTIYA, 53.— 1, hasadhamme AB, hāsadh° C, hass° D.— 2, °goppake the MSS. constantly. —nāvāya CD, udako nāvāya AB.

PĀCITTIYA, 56.— 1, upadhāvimsu AB, padh° C.— 3. 1, āpatti dukkaṭassa C in the case of “samādahāpeyya.”

PĀCITTIYA, 57.— 6, karonto AB, karontā C.— 7. 3, After atirekaddh° nh° C adds: sati karaṇiye udakaṃ uddharetvā ṇhāya (sic).

PĀCITTIYA, 58.— 1, sahabhaṇḍe C.

PĀCITTIYA, 60.— 1, hasāp° AB, hāsāp° C, hassāp° D.— 2. 1, paṭikaṃ the MSS. Comp. Cullav. V. 29. 2. —āpatti dukkaṭassa C in the case of “apanidhāpeyya.”

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—toyañ ca AB, udakaṃ C. —apacc-uddhāraṃ (°raṇaṃ B) sāmāṃ apanidhena cā 'ti AB, apacc-uddhāracivaraṃ cīvarapanidhānasikkhāpadam dasamaṃ C.

PĀCITTIYA, 61.— 2. 2, āpatti pācittiyassa C in the cases of “pāṇe vematiko” and “pāṇe apāṇasaññi.”

PĀCITTIYA, 62.— 2. 2, āpatti pācittiyassa C in the cases of “sapp° vematiko” and “sapp° asappāṇakasaññi.”

PĀCITTIYA, 63.— 2. 2, āpatti pācittiyassa C in the case of “dhammakamme adhammakammañaññi.”

PĀCITTIYA, 64.— 1, ārocehi AB, ārocesi C twice.— 2. 2, anāpatti C in the last case.

PĀCITTIYA, 65.— 1, akkhini D, akkhini ABC. —mayaṃ ayyo AB, m° ayyā C.

PĀCITTIYA, 66.— 1, Buddh. : Paṭiyālokan ti sūriyālokassa (sic) paṭimukhapacchimadisaṇ ti attho. —kammiyā AB, kammikā CD— 2. 2, āpatti pācittiyassa C in the second and third case.

PĀCITTIYA, 67.— 1, apāyyo AB, ayyā C. —esāyyo ABC.

PĀCITTIYA, 68.— 1, gandhab° the MSS. constantly. Comp. the Various Readings at Cullav. I. 32. —The words “supi-nakūpamā” and “yācitakūpamā” are transposed in ABC; in D yācitakūpamā comes first, as in the Cullavagga.



PĀCITTIYA, 69.— **1**, samvasanti, samvasissatha, etc. C constantly.— **2**, 2, âpatti pâcittiyassa C in the second and third case.

PĀCITTIYA, 70.— **1**, cara pire ABC. D: carā 'ti gaccha. pire 'ti para amāmaka. vinassā 'ti nassa yattha to (sic) na passāma tattha gacchā 'ti.— **2**, 2, âpatti pâcittiyassa C in the third case.

In the TABLE OF CONTENTS C differs very much from AB. Instead of the second and third line C reads: uṇaṃ samvidhā dve no nisajja dve pi sambhogāteṣṣā ti.

PĀCITTIYA, 75.— **1**, te pahāraṃ pamuccitā AB, te pahārasamuccitā C; D: te pahārasamuccitā rodantīti te pahāraparicīti pubbe pi laddhaṃ (sic) pahārattā idāni pahāraṃ dassantīti maññamānā rodantīti attho. pahārassa mucchitā ti pi sajjhāyanti. tattha pahārassa bhitā ti attho.

PĀCITTIYA, 78.— **2**, 1, tiṭṭhituṃ C, tiṭṭhātuṃ AB.

PĀCITTIYA, 79.— **1**, karonto AB, karontā C.— **2**, 2, âpatti pâcittiyassa, âpatti dukkaṭassa C in the second and third case respectively.

PĀCITTIYA, 80.— **1**, karonto AB, karontā C. —kassa AB, kissa C.— **2**, 1, Instead of "na kareyyā 'ti" we probably ought to read "na kariyeyyā 'ti."— **2**, âp° dukkaṭassa C in the third case.

PĀCITTIYA, 81. —**1**, yathāsaṇhatam C.— **2**, 2, karontam AB, karotassa C.

PĀCITTIYA, 82.— **1**, acchādessāmīti (°amīti C) ABC instead of acchādessāmā 'ti. —oṇojethāvuso AB, ovisathi (thi is expunged) jjetthanodethāvuso C.— **2**, 2, âpatti dukkaṭassa C in the third case.

PĀCITTIYA, 83.— **1**, 1, ayyānaṃ vāhassa AB, a° vāhasā C. D: ayyānaṃ vāvāsā ti ayyānaṃ kāraṇā tehi janāpitattā jānāmīti vuttaṃ hoti. In the Theragāthā collection (Dukanipāta) we find the following stanza: ekatimse ito kappe yaṃ saññaṃ alabhim tadā, tassā saññāya vāhasā patto me āsavakkhaya.— **3**, Buddh.: hatthisamaddam . . . rañño antepure hatthi samaddan ti pi pāṭho.

PĀCITTIYA, 84.— **3**, sace bhāṇe bh° āg° C.

PĀCITTIYA, 85.— **1**, After itthikatham AB insert purisa-

kaṭṭhaṃ. Comp. Mahāvagga, V. 6. 3. —sûrākathāṃ AB, surākathāṃ C. —nānattak° ABC.— 2, bhikkhû (before acchindimsu) is omitted in AB.— 2-5, âpuccha, anâpuccha AB, âpucchâ, anâpucchâ C constantly.

PÂCITTIIYA, 86.— 2. 2. D: araṇike 'ti araṇidhanuke. vidhe 'ti vedhake. —vâsijate udakapuñchaniyâ (°pucchaniyâ B) AB, vâsiddhaṇḍake jato bijane udakamañjaniyâ C. Buddhaghosa has no note.

PÂCITTIIYA, 87.— 1, sayatû ti AB, passatu ti C. —The spelling attāniyâ prevails in the MSS.

PÂCITTIIYA, 88.— 2. 1, poṭakit° AB, pothakît° C.

PÂCITTIIYA, 89.— 2, sammañcamāno, sammañcasi C. —After Udâyi nisīdanam C inserts paññâpetvâ. —°koṭṭho AB, °koṭṭho C. The correct spelling seems to me asikotṭo, comp. Childers s.v. koṭṭo, Boehtlingk-Roth s.v. kutṭa. D: seyyathâpi purānâsikoṭṭhâ ta (sic) yathâ nâma purāṇa-cammakaro 'ti attho. yathâ hi dhammakâro cammaṃ vitta-taṃ karissāmīti ito e' ito ca samaṃcha vikaḍḍhāti evaṃ so pi haṃ (taṃ?) nisīdanam, tena taṃ bhagavâ evam āha. —nis° dasaṃ vidatthi A, nis° dassa (corrected into dasâ) vidatthi C, nis° dasa vidatthi B.

PÂCITTIIYA, 90.—°paṭicchâdi, the MSS.

PÂCITTIIYA, 92.— 2. 2, paṭilabhitvâ AB, pamânâtikkantaṃ C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS: antepurañ ca rataṇaṃ anâpucchâ sucigharaṃ mañcaṃ tulena onaddhaṃ sadasaṃ kaṇḍucchâ-dakaṃ vassikasâṭakaṃ ceva sugatacivarakâraṃ C.

PÂTIDESANIYA, 1.— 1, sabbeva ABC. D: sabbeva agga-hesīti sabbam eva aggahehi. —pavedhentī (°dhenti) AB, pavācenti C, pavedhantīti D.— 2. 3, sâmaṇerāya ABC here and frequently. —I propose to read, paribhuñjâ 'ti deti. Comp. Pât. 3. 4. 3.

PÂTIDESANIYA, 2.— 2. 1, yathâsamānupajjhāyatâ is omitted in AB.— 3, sâmaṇe C, sâmaṇerâ AB.

PÂTIDESANIYA, 3.— 4. 3, I propose to read, paribhuñjâ 'ti deti. Comp. Pât. 1. 2. 3.

PÂTIDESANIYA, 4.— 2, piṇḍāya pavisitum AB, p° caritum C.— 3. 1, Instead of ârocasi, which is the reading of all the three MSS, I propose to read âroceti.

SEKHIYA, 1.—The words dhammi(m) katham katvā, which I have included in brackets, ought to be expunged, though they are found in the three MSS.

SEKHIYA, 5.—kiḷāpentā and kiḷāpento the MSS. Thus we find also olokentā and olovento, Sekh. 7, etc.

SEKHIYA, 9. 10. —In C the reading ukkhittakāyaṃ prevails.

SEKHIYA, 28. —atikkamante AB, atikkante C.

SEKHIYA, 30. —dhupikatam, dhūpikatam ABD, thupitam, thupitatam corrected into thupikatam C. Comp. chap. 35. —samatitthikam, samatittiko A, samatitthiyam, samatitthiko B, samatikkatam, samatikkato C, samatittikan ti D. Comp. Rhys Davids's note on Tevijja Sutta, I. 24.

SEKHIYA, 32. —atikkamante A, atikkante BC.

SEKHIYA, 33. —aññassa bhājane AB, aññasmiṃ bhojane C.

SEKHIYA, 35. —dhūpakato AB, thupato, thutho C. D: dhūpato ti matthakato vemajjhato ti attho.

SEKHIYA, 42. —sabbahatthan ti D.

SEKHIYA, 46. —gilānassa phalāphale AB, gil° ca khajjake phal° uttaribhaṅge C.

SEKHIYA, 55, 56. —Kokanude the MSS. At Cullavagga V. 21 the London MS. reads Kokanudo, the Paris MS. Kokanado. Comp. Boehtlingk-Roth s.v. kokanada.

SEKHIYA, 56. —paṭiggahetvā vā niharitvā vā (niharahitvā A) chaḍḍeti AB, nitaretvā vā chaḍḍeti (omitting paṭ° vā) C. Buddh.: paṭiggahe vā 'ti paṭiggahena paṭicchantānaṃ paṭiggahe chaḍḍeti. niharitvā 'ti bahi niharitvā chaḍḍeti.

SEKHIYA, 59. —paharaṇi? Comp. Cull. V. 37. The Abhidhānappadīpikā (v. 385) has, sattham paharaṇam.

SEKHIYA, 61, 62. —akkamantassa A.

SEKHIYA, 63. —veyham C.

SEKHIYA, 64. —antamaso chamāya pi nisinnassa AB, vo-dhāyaṃ pi nipannassa C.

SEKHIYA, 66. —vivaretvā C, vivarāpetvā AB.

SEKHIYA, 67. —vivaritvā C, vivarāpetvā AB.

SEKHIYA, 69. —chavakassa, chavakam, etc. C constantly; chap° AB. D: chapakassā 'ti caṇḍālassa. —idaṃ camarika-tan ti (°ñatan ti B) AB, idaṃ ca parigatan ti C. D: sabbam

idaṇ ca parigatan ti tatth' eva paripatīti sabbo aram (sic, read ayaṃ) loko saṃkaram gato nimmariyādo ti.—Buddhagh.: pacant' aññe pi paṇino 'ti aññe pi sattā pacanti c' eva bhuñjanti ca na kevalaṇ ca tvaṇ c' eva rājā ca.—amanāpā ABC twice.

SEKHIYA, 71. —gacchanto the MSS.; the same spelling frequently reoccurs in the nominatives of the plural of the participles.

### BHĪKKHUNĪVIBHAṆGA.

PĀRĀJ. 1.—1 et seqq. The MSS. always vary between Sundarīnandā and Sundarinandā; the former spelling prevails.—D: nikūṭe ti koṇasadisam katvā dassite gambhīre. Comp. Sansk. utkūṭa. —yo ce AB instead of yo ca. Comp. Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 3.—1 (immediately before the words of the sikkhāpada) appasannānam vā p° p° vā bhiyyobhāvāya. Comp. Bhikkhuvibhaṇga, Pār. I. 5. 11.—2. 1, samaññāya AB. Comp. Bhikkhuvibh., Pār. I. 8. 1, and the Various Readings, vol. iii. p. 259.

PĀRĀJ. 3.—1, gandhabādhīpubbam AB constantly. Comp. vol. ii. p. 310.—2. 1, vā diṭṭhiṃ appaṭ° B.

PĀRĀJ. 4.—1, bhājāma A constantly, bhajāma and bhājāma B.—diṇno (before na dinno ti) deest in AB. Comp. Cullav. VI. 4. 9: gahito na gahito 'ti vohārike mahāmatte puṇḍimṣu. Bhikkhuvibh. Pāc. XLI. 1. 1: jāro na jāro 'ti bhaṇḍimṣu.

SAMGHĀD. 1.—2. 1, saṃghādisesan ti saṃgho va etc. AB correctly. In the following chapters the MSS. read constantly saṃghādiseso ti, etc., which is a mistake caused by the corresponding passage of the Bhikkhuvibhaṇga.

SAMGHĀD. 4.—2. 3, vatte vattanti A, vatthe vattanti B, vatthe vattantan ti teca'ttālisappabhede netthāravetta vatta-mānam D.

SAMGHĀD. 7.—abhirammayye AB constantly.

SAMGHĀD. 8.—2. 1, The MSS. (AB) read, in the explanation of paccākatā, pārājikā vuccati (see also Minayeff

Prât. p. 101), but this must be wrong, because a person who has been found guilty of a pārājika offence is excluded from the Order, and cannot afterwards incur a saṃghâdisesa offence. I think we must read parâjitâ.

SAMGHÂD. 9.— 2. 1, Correct: saṃghambhâ nissâriyanti.

SAMGHÂD. 10.— 1, vebhassiyâ AB, vebhayiyâ D, vebhassâ Minayeff Prâtim. p. 100, vebhavissa, ibid. p. 102.

FINISHING CLAUSE OF THE SAMGHÂDISESA DIVISION. —aññ° vâ aññ° vâ âpajjati the two MSS. I have written âpajjitvâ, which correction is supported both by the corresponding passage of the Bhikkhuvibhaṅga (vol. iii. p. 186) and by the finishing sentence of the Pārājika division. —ciṇṇammanattâya bhikkhuniyâ AB. I have written ciṇṇammanattâ bhikkhunî; see vol. iii. p. 186.

NISSAGGIYA, 2.— 1, imâ bh° B (after “lûkhaçîvarâ”), imâpi bh° A.

NISSAGGIYA, 3.— 1, parivaṭṭetvâ, parivaṭṭitam AB constantly. —saṃgharitvâ AB. I have written saṃgharitvâ. Comp. Mahāvagga, I. 25. 10 and the Various Readings, vol. i. p. 368.

NISSAGGIYA, 4.— 1, puna âharissâma AB; in the corresponding passage V. 1 the MSS. read puna âdiyissâma.

NISSAGGIYA, 5.— 2, payoge payoge d° AB.

NISSAGGIYA, 6.— 1, Buddh.: chandakan ti idam nâma dhammakiccaṃ karissâma yaṃ sakkotha taṃ dethâ 'ti evaṃ puresaṃ chandañ ca ruciñ ca uppâdetvâ gahitaparikkhârass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. —saṃgharitvâ the two MSS. See the note on Niss. 3. 1.

NISSAGGIYA, 7.— 1, saṃgharitvâ A, saṃghakaritvâ B. The same in NISSAGGIYA, 8.

NISSAGGIYA, 10.— 1, paṭhâ A, maṭṭhâ B. Comp. vol. iii. p. 278. —undriyati, undriyatîti AB, udriyatîti D. Comp. Mahāvagga, III. 8. 1. —saṃgharitvâ AB. parikkhâraṃ (before adamsu) deest A.

NISSAGGIYA, 11.— 1, paṭhâ AB.

Buddhaghosa: uddiṭṭhâ kho ayyâyo tiṃsa nissaggiyâ. pâcittiyâ dhammâ 'ti ettha Mahāvibhaṅge cîvaravaggato dhovanañ ca paṭiggahanañ ca 'ti dve sikkhâpadâni apanetvâ akâlacîvaraṃ kâlacîvaran ti adhiṭṭhahitvâ bhâjitasikkhâpa-

deṇa ca parivattetvā acchinnacīvarena ca paṭhamavaggo pūreṭabbo. puna eḷakalomavaggassa ādito satta sikkhāpadāni apanetvā satta aññatitthikāni (read aññadattikāni?) pakkhipitvā dutiyavaggo pūreṭabbo. tatiyavaggaṃ paṭhamapattam vassikasāṭikam araññakasikkhāpadan ti imāni tīṇi apanetvā pattasannicayagarupāpuraṇalāhupāpuraṇasikkhāpadāni vaggo pūreṭabbo 'ti.

PĀCITTIIYA, 1.—1, parikkhikam A, parikkhiṇam B.—Comp. Jātaka, vol. i. pp. 474 et seq.—nipattam AB.—2, 3, cāpalas° D, cāpaḷ AB.

PĀCITTIIYA, 4.—2, piṭhamayaṃ A. Decst in B.

PĀCITTIIYA, 6.—1, upatitthitā A, upatitthitvā B, upatṭha-hitvā D.

PĀCITTIIYA, 8.—2, 2, avalāṇce AB.

PĀCITTIIYA, 10.—2, 2, vādanti AB.

PĀCITTIIYA, 11.—2, 1, The MSS. have oggate as in Bhikkhuv. Pâc. XXII. 2. 1.

PĀCITTIIYA, 14.—1, jappeti AB. jappati?—2, 1, anāc° āc° dutiyikam pi bh° AB. We ought to expunge the word pi.

PĀCITTIIYA, 15.—1, Instead of niccabhattikam pacchindimsu and niccabhattikam paṭṭhapesum we ought to read most probably, niccabhattam pacch° (paṭṭh°).

PĀCITTIIYA, 19.—1, nunāljji AB instead of nūnālajjinī. —tā maṃ A, tā pi B. —sacāh' ayye may be sace ahaṃ ayye; compare, however, Mahāvagga, I. 66. 2, and the Various Readings, vol. i. p. 372.—2, 2, pittivisayena AB. —manussadobhaggena A, panussena vā saggena vā B.

PĀCITTIIYA, 21.—1, Comp. Mahāvagga VIII. 15. 10. Read in the Mahāvagga, ciṇṇena instead of ciṇṇe (cikkena, the Berlin MS.). —ubho atthā AB. Correct, ubho antā (Mahāv. l.c.).

PĀCITTIIYA, 22.—1, udakasāṭikā (udakāsāṭikā B) pana bh° k° AB. Correct udakasāṭikam p° bh° k°; comp. Minayeff, Prāt. p. 106.

PĀCITTIIYA, 23.—2, 3, karontam A, karonti B.

PĀCITTIIYA, 24.—1, ciraṃ nikkhittāni A, cīvaravase n° B.—2, 3, pañcamam divasam D, p° d° vā AB.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 25.—1, cīvaram saṃkamanīyaṃ AB, cīvara-saṃk° D, Minayeff.—2, cīvaram s° AB constantly.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 27.—2. 1, Instead of imaṃ c° bhājiyeyyā 'ti I propose to read, idaṃ c° bhājiyeyyā 'ti.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 28.—1, paṭhā A, maṭṭhā B.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 30.—2. 1, Instead of uddhareyyā 'ti I propose to read, uddhariyeyyā 'ti. Comp. XXVII. 2. 1.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 32.—2. 3, vavattānaṃ AB, vavattānaṃ D.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 33.—1, paṭhā AB.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 34.—2. 1, Read, antevāsiniṃ vā. —anupa-sampannaṃ vā deest in B.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 35.—1, atha kho sā Bhaddā Kāp° AB. —In the passage repeated from XXXIII. 1 the MSS. read, Bhaddāpi K° bahussutā yeva hoti.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 39.—1, ca maddantā AB. I have written sammaddantā; see Mahāvagga, III. 1. 2.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 40.—1, āhantarikā AB. āhantarikā ti saṃbādhā D. Comp. Mahāvagga, I. 53. 1. —andhakārānaṃ AB instead of andhakārā na. Comp. Mahāvagga l.c.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 42.—2. 2, vāle bhinditvā A, v° chinditvā B.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 43.—1, yā tā bh° appicchā . . . vip° kathaṃ hi nāma (deest chabbaggiyā) bhikkhuniyo AB.—2. 1, ujjavujjave A, ujjuvujjave B. D: ujjuvujjave ti yattakāṃ patthena añcitāṃ hoti tasmi takkamhi vedhite ekā āpatti kantanato pana pubbe kappāsaviecinanaṃ ādi katvā sabba-payogesu hatthavāragāṇāyā dukkaṭaṃ.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 45.—2. 1, vinicchehi A, viniccheyyahi B.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 48.—1, ayye B, ayye corrected into apayye A

PĀCĪTTIYA, 49, 50.—2. 1, tir°vijjaṃ nāma AB. I have written tir°vijjā nāma.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 51.—3, mayaṇ camhā A, mayhaṇ camhā B I have written mayaṇ ca.—4. 1, okkamantiyā A, okkamantiyā B.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 52.—1, mahatarā AB. Read, aññatarā! —saṃharatīti, saṃhaṭo AB. D: saṃgharīti saṃkāmesi saṃghagato ti sa[m]kāma[i]to. —kasāvaṭo AB. D: kasāvat ti nhāpitā kāsāvaṃ nivāsetvā kammaṃ karonti, taṃ sandhāyāhaṃsu.

᱀ PĀCITTĪYA, 54.— **1**, apaṭibalo A, paṭibalo B. Comp. page 81.

PĀCITTĪYA, 57.— **2**, pariyesitvā dutiyikaṃ bhikkhunim na (bhikkhuninaṃ B) labhati AB. D: pariyesitvā na labhatiti bhikkhuṃ na labhati.

PĀCITTĪYA, 58.— **1**, yaṃ pi AB. I have written yaṃ hi. Comp. Bhikkhuvibhaṅga, Pâc. XXIII. 1.

PĀCITTĪYA, 60.— **1**; **2**, 1, rudhitam AB. Minayeff, p. 108 reads ruhitam.

PĀCITTĪYA, 61.— **1**, manussā . . . vip°: katham hi nāma ayyā bhikkhuniyo AB. ayyā is left out in the repetition of the same passage, Pâc. 62.

PĀCITTĪYA, 62.— **2**, 1, hoti D, hotu AB.

PĀCITTĪYA, 63.— **1**, avitikkamasamādānaṃ ("avitikkamitabbasamādānaṃ") D.

PĀCITTĪYA, 69.— **2**, 1, upaṭṭhāpeyya AB, upaṭṭhaheyya D.

PĀCITTĪYA, 75.— **1**, paricchinitabbā AB. D: yaṃ e' ettha saṃghena paricchitabbā 'ti vuttaṃ tassā upaparikkhitabbā 'ti attho.

PĀCITTĪYA, 76.— **1**, paricchinitvā AB. D: yaṃ pan' ettha paricchitvā 'ti vuttaṃ tassa upaparikkhitvā 'ti attho.

PĀCITTĪYA, 78.— **1**; **2**, sace me tvam AB constantly. Read, sace maṃ tvam (see Minayeff, p. 110).

PĀCITTĪYA, 79. —sokāvāsaṃ, sokāvāsā AB; sokāvasaṃ Minayeff. D: sokavassan ti saṃketam katvā agacchamānā purisaṇaṃ anto sokaṃ pavasetīti sokavassā . . .; sokaṃ āvisati iti yaṃ āvisati sv assā āvāso hotīti sokāvāsā.

PĀCITTĪYA, 81. —pārivāsiyachandaṇaṇa D. Comp. Mahāvagga, II. 36. 4.

PĀCITTĪYA, 82.— **1**, sammati AB, samati ("vassanokāso na ppahoti") D.

PĀCITTĪYA, 83. —The MSS. vary between ekavassam and ekaṃ vassam.

PĀCITTĪYA, 86.— **1**, paṇimuñjītvā AB. Comp. paṇimuñceyya, Minayeff, p. 119. —vippakīrisū ti D.— **2**, 1, saṃghāṇim nāma AB.

PĀCITTĪYA, 89. —piñṇākena, piñṇākena, piñṇāṇena, viñṇāṇena AB.



PÂCITTIIYA, 96.— 1, tanûtarô A, thanutarâ B.— 2. 1, tassa A, tassâ B.

BUDDHAGHOSA: uddiṭṭhâ kho ayyâyo chasaṭṭhisatâ pâcittiyâ dhammâ 'ti ettha sabbân' eva bhikkhuninaṃ khuddakesu chanavuti bhikkhûnaṃ dvenavutitî aṭṭhâsītisatasikkhâpadâni, tato sakalaṃ bhikkhunivaggaṃ paraṃparabhojanaṃ anatirittabhojanaṃ anatirittena abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavâraṇaṃ paṇitabhojanaviññattiṃ acelakasikkhâpadaṃ duṭṭhullapaṭicchâdanaṃ ûnavīsativassûpasappaḍanaṃ mâtuḡâmena saddhiṃ samvīdhāya addhānagamaṇaṃ rājantepurapavesanaṃ santāṃ bhikkhuṃ anāpucchā vikāle ḡamapavesanaṃ nisīdanaṃ vassīkusāṭikaṇ ti imāni dvāvīsatisikkhâpadâni apanetvâ sesāni satañ ca chasaṭṭhi ca sikkhâpadâni pâtimokkhuddesamaggena uddiṭṭhâni hontitî veditabbâni.

PÂṬIDESANIYA, 2-8.— 2. 1, nippattaṃ AB, instead of nibbattaṃ.

END OF VOL. IV.

B. G. R. 48  
12 MAR 1957  
Received on.....  
Acknowledged on.....  
12 MAR 1957









